

UC-NRLF



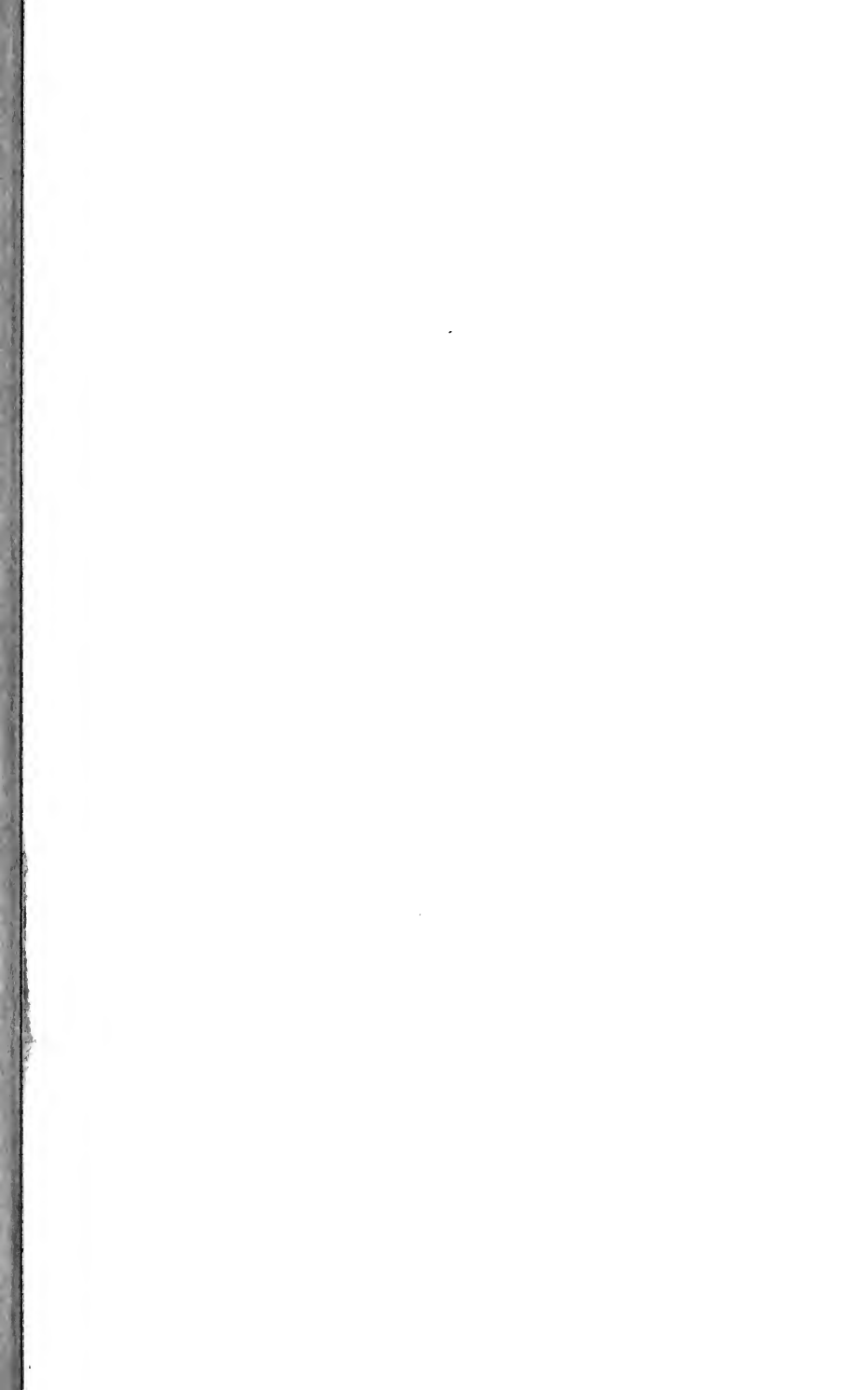
B 4 110 950













Chaucer Society.

---

Lydgate's  
Siege of Thebes.

---

EDITED

FROM ALL THE KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS AND THE TWO  
OLDEST EDITIONS,

BY

AXEL ERDMANN, PH.D.

LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE UNIVERSITY OF UPSALA.

PART I.—THE TEXT.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,

DRYDEN HOUSE, 43 GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,

AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

1911, for the Issue of 1906.

# The Chaucer Society.

*Editor in Chief*.—REV. PROFESSOR W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D., 2, Salisbury Villas, Cambridge.

*Hon. Sec.*.—W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

To do honour to CHAUCER, and to let the lovers and students of him see how far the best unprinted Manuscripts of his works differed from the printed texts, this Society was founded in 1868. There were then, and are still, many questions of metre, pronunciation, orthography, and etymology yet to be settled, for which more prints of Manuscripts were and are wanted; and it is hardly too much to say that every line of Chaucer contains points that need reconsideration. The founder (Dr Furnivall) began with *The Canterbury Tales*, and has given of them (in parallel columns in Royal 8to. six of the best theretofore unprinted Manuscripts known. Inasmuch as the parallel arrangement necessitated the alteration of the places of certain tales in some of the MSS, a print of each MS has been issued separately, following the order of its original. The first six MSS printed have been: the Ellesmere (by leave of the Earl of Ellesmere); the Hengwrt (by leave of W. W. E. Wynne, Esq.); the Camb. Univ. Libr., MS Gg. 4. 27; the Corpus, Oxford; the Petworth (by leave of Lord Leconfield); and the Lansdowne 851 (Brit. Mus.). The Harleian 7331 has followed, and the Cambridge Dd., completed by Egerton 2726 (the Haistwell MS.) *Specimens of all accessible MSS of the Tales* are now nearly completed, edited by the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D., and Prof. John Koch, Ph.D. Lady Cardigan will not allow her MS to be seen.

Of Chaucer's *Minor Poems*,—the MSS of which are generally later than the best MSS of the *Canterbury Tales*,—all the available MSS have been printed, so as to secure all the existing evidence for the true text.

Of *Troilus*, Parallel-Texts from the 6 best MSS have been issued (the Campsall MS also separately), and a 7th MS text of it with the englisht Boccaccio Comparison. *Autotypes* of most of the best Chaucer MSS have been published.

Dr. E. Flügel is editing the *Chaucer Concordance*.

The Society's publications are issued in two Series, of which the first contains the different texts of Chaucer's works; and the Second, such originals of and essays on those as can be procured, with other illustrative treatises, and Supplementary Tales.

The yearly subscription, which constitutes Membership, is 2 guineas, beginning with January 1, 1868, and ending with 1910. *All the Society's Publications can still be had*—except First Series XLVIII.

The Society's Hon. Secs. for America are, Prof. Kittredge, of Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., for the North and East, and Prof. Bright, of Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, for the South and West.

## FIRST SERIES.

The Society's issue for 1868, in the **First Series**, is,

1. The Prologue and Knight's Tale, of the *Canterbury Tales*, in 6 parallel Texts (from the 6 MSS named below, together with Tables, showing the Groups of the Tales, and their varying order in 38 MSS of the Tales, and in 5 old printed editions, and also Specimens from several MSS of the "Movable Prologues" of the *Canterbury Tales*. The Shipman's Prologue, and Franklin's Prologue, when moved from their right places, and of the Substitutes for them. (The Six-Text, Part I.)
- II—VII. II. The Prologue and Knight's Tale from the Ellesmere MS, Part I; III. Hengwrt MS, 154, Pt I; IV. Cambridge MS Gg. 4. 27, Pt I; V. Corpus MS, Oxford, Pt I; VI. Petworth MS, Pt I; VII. Lansdowne MS, 851, Pt I. separate issues of the Texts forming Part I of the Six-Text edition.

The issue for 1869, in the **First Series**, is,

- VIII—XIII. VIII. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales; Ellesmere MS, Part II; IX. Hengwrt MS, Pt II; X. Cambridge MS, Pt II; XI. Corpus MS, Pt II; XII. Petworth MS, Pt II; XIII. Lansdowne MS, Pt II, with an Appendix of "Gamelyn" from six MSS.
- separate issues of the Texts forming the Six-Text, Part II, No. XIV.

The issue for 1870, in the **First Series**, is,

- XIV. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales, with an Appendix of the Spurious Tale of Gamelyn, in 6 parallel Texts. (Six-Text, Part II.)

The issue for 1871, in the **First Series**, is,

- XV. The Man of Law's, Shipman's, and Prioress's Tales, with Chaucer's own Tale of Sir Thopas, in 6 parallel Texts from the MSS above named, and 10 coloured drawings of Tellers of Tales, after the originals in the Ellesmere MS. (Six-Text, Part III.)
- XVI. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Ellesmere MS. Part III.
- XVII. " " " " " " " Cambridge MS. Part III.
- XVIII. " " " " " " " Corpus MS. Part III.
- XIX. The Shipman's, Prioress's, and Man of Law's Tales, from the Petworth MS. Part III.

- XX. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Lansdowne MS. Part III.  
(each with woodcuts of fourteen drawings of Tellers of Tales in the Ellesmere MS.)
- XXI. A Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part I:—1. 'The Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse,' from Thynne's ed. of 1532, the Fairfax MS 16, and Tanner MS 346; 2. 'the Complaynt to Pite,' 3. 'the Parlament of Foules,' and 4. 'the Complaynt of Mars,' each from six MSS.
- XXII. Supplementary Parallel-Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part I, containing 1. 'The Parlament of Foules,' from three MSS. [Reprinted in LIX, First Series.]
- XXIII. Odd Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part I, containing 1. two MS fragments of 'The Parlament of Foules;' 2. the two differing versions of 'The Prologue to the Legende of Good Women,' arranged so as to show their differences; 3. an Appendix of Poems attributed to Chaucer, 1. 'The Balade of Pitee by Chauciers;' 11. 'The Cronyele made by Chaucer,' both from MSS written by Shirley, Chaucer's contemporary.
- XXIV. A One-Text Print of Chaucer's Minor Poems, being the best Text from the Parallel-Text Edition, Part I, containing, I. The Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse, II. The Complaynt to Pite, III. The Parlament of Foules, IV. The Complaynt of Mars, V. The ABC, with its original from De DeGuilleville's *Pèlerinage de la Vie humaine* (edited from the best Paris MSS by M. Paul Meyer).

The issue for 1872, in the **First Series**, is,

- XXV. Chaucer's Tale of Melibe, the Monk's, Nun's-Priest's, Doctor's, Pardoner's, Wife of Bath's, Friar's, and Summoner's Tales, in 6 parallel Texts from the MSS above named, with the remaining 13 coloured drawings of Tellers of Tales, after the originals in the Ellesmere MS, and with Specimens of the Variations of 30 MSS in the Doctor-Pardoner Link. (Six-Text, Part IV.)
- XXVI. The Wife's, Friar's, and Summoner's Tales, from the Ellesmere MS, with 9 woodcuts of Tale-Tellers. (Part IV.)
- XXVII. The Wife's, Friar's, Summoner's, Monk's, and Nun's-Priest's Tales, from the Hengwrt MS, with 23 woodcuts of the Tellers of the Tales. (Part III.)
- XXVIII. The Wife's, Friar's, and Summoner's Tales, from the Cambridge MS, with 9 woodcuts of Tale-Tellers. (Part IV.)
- XXIX. A Treatise on the Astrolabe, addressed to his son Lowys, in 1391 A.D., by Geoffrey Chaucer, edited by the Rev. Prof. Walter W. Skeat, M.A.

The issue for 1873, in the **First Series**, is,

- XXX. The Six-Text Canterbury Tales, Part V, containing the Clerk's and Merchant's Tales.

The issue for 1874, in the **First Series**, is,

- XXXI. The Six-Text, Part VI, containing the Squire's and Franklin's Tales
- XXXII. The Clerk's, Merchant's, Squire's, Franklin's, Doctor's, Pardoner's, Shipman's, Prioress's Tales, Sir Thopas, Melibeus, Monk's, Nun's-Priest's, Second Nun's Tales, Ellesmere MS, Part V.
- XXXIII. The Clerk's, Merchant's, Squire's, Franklin's, Doctor's, Pardoner's, Shipman's, Prioress's Tales, Sir Thopas, Melibeus, Monk's, Nun's-Priest's Second Nun's Tales, Cambridge MS, Part V.
- XXXIV. Squire's, Wife of Bath's, Friar's, Summoner's, Clerk's, Merchant's, Franklin's Tales, Corpus MS, Part IV.
- XXXV. Squire's, Merchant's, Wife of Bath's, Friar's, Summoner's, Clerk's, Franklin's, Second Nun's Tales, Petworth MS, Part IV.
- XXXVI. Squire's, Wife of Bath's, Friar's, Summoner's, Clerk's, Merchant's, Franklin's Tales, Lansdowne MS, Part IV.

The issue for 1875, in the **First Series**, is,

- XXXVII. The Six-Text, Part VII, the Second Nun's, Canon's-Yeoman's, and Manciple's Tales, with the Blank-Parson Link
- XXXVIII. Second Nun's, Canon's-Yeoman's, Manciple's Tales, Ellesmere MS, Part VI
- XXXIX. Manciple's, Man of Law's, Squire's, Merchant's, Franklin's, Second Nun's, Clerk's, Doctor's, Pardoner's, Shipman's, Prioress's Tales, Sir Thopas, Melibeus Tales, Hengwrt MS, Part IV.
- XL. Second Nun's, Canon's-Yeoman's, Manciple's Tales, Cambridge MS, Part VI.
- XLI. Second Nun's, Canon's-Yeoman's, Doctor's, Pardoner's, Shipman's, Prioress's Tales, Sir Thopas, Melibeus, Monk's, Nun's-Priest's, Manciple's Tales, Corpus MS, Part V.
- XLII. Second Nun's, Canon's-Yeoman's, Doctor's, Pardoner's Tales, Sir Thopas, Melibeus, Monk's, Nun's-Priest's, Manciple's Tales, Petworth MS, Part V.
- XLIII. Second Nun's, Canon's-Yeoman's, Doctor's, Pardoner's, Shipman's, Prioress's Tales, Sir Thopas, Melibeus, Monk's, Nun's-Priest's, Manciple's Tales, Lansdowne MS, Part V.

- XLIV. A detailed Comparison of the *Troilus and Criseyde* with Boccaccio's *Filostrato*, with a Translation of all Passages used by Chaucer, and an Abstract of the Parts not used, by W. Michael Rossetti, Esq., and with a print of the *Troilus* from the Harleian MS 3943. Part I.
- XLV. Ryme-Index to the Ellesmere MS of the Canterbury Tales, by Henry Cromie, Esq., M.A. In 8vo for the separate Ellesmere MS.
- XLVI. Ryme-Index to the Ellesmere MS, by Henry Cromie, Esq., M.A. In Royal 4to for the *Six-Text*.
- XLVII. Notes and Corrections for the Svo Ryme-Index, by H. Cromie, Esq., M.A. The issue for 1876, in the **First Series**, is.
- XLVIII. Autotype Specimens of the Chief Chaucer MSS, Part I, 16 Autotypes, with a Note on the MSS, by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.
- The issue for 1877, in the **First Series**, is,
- XLIX. The *Six-Text*, Part VIII, containing the Parson's Tale, with a Table of its Contents; and Mr Cromie's Notes and Corrections for the 4to Ryme-Index.
- L—LV. L. The Parson's Tale, Ellesmere MS, Part VII; LI. Hengwrt MS, Part V; LII. Cambridge MS, Part VII; LIII. Corpus MS, Part VI; LIV. Petworth MS, Part VI; LV. Lansdowne MS, Part VI.
- The issue for 1878, in the **First Series**, is,
- LVI. Autotype Specimens of the Chief Chaucer MSS, Part II: 9 from the Cambridge MS Gg. 4. 27, and 1 from Lord Leconfield's MS.
- LVII. A Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part II:—5. The *A B C*, from 6 MSS; 6. The *Mother of God*, from 3 MSS; 7. *Anelida and Arcyte*, from 5 MSS and Caxton's print; 8. The *Former Age*, from 2 MSS (with the Latin original, and Chaucer's prose Englishing); 9. To his *Scrivener* from Shirley's MS and Stowe's print; 10. The *House of Fame*, from 2 MSS and Caxton's and Thynne's prints.
- The issue for 1879, in the **First Series**, is,
- LVIII. A Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part III, completing the *Parallel-Text*, and containing, 11. *The Legend of Good Women* from 5 MSS and Thynne's print; 12. *Truth* from 6 MSS; 13. *The Complaynt of Venus* from 6 MSS; 14. *The Envoy to Scogan* from 3 MSS; 15. *Marriage*, or *The Envoy to Bukton*, from 1 MS and Notary's and Thynne's prints; 16. *Gentillesse* from 6 MSS; 17. *Proverbs* from 3 MSS; 18. *Stedfastness* from 6 MSS; 19. *Fortune* from 6 MSS; 20. *Chaucer to his empty Purse*, from 6 MSS.
- The issue for 1880, in the **First Series**, is,
- LIX. Supplementary Parallel-Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part II:—1a. *The Parliament of Foules* from 3 MSS; 2. The *A B C* from 6 MSS; 3. *Anelida and Arcyte* from 6 MSS; 4. *The Legend of Good Women*, in whole or part from 4 MSS; 5. *The Complaint of Mars* from 3 MSS; 6. *Truth* from 6 MSS; 7. *The Complaynt of Venus* from 3 MSS; 8. *Gentillesse* from 3 MSS; 9. *Lack of Stedfastness* from Thynne's print and 2 MSS; 10. *Fortune* from 2 MSS and Caxton's print.
- LX. Odd-Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part II, containing, 3. The *A B C*, from 2 MSS; 4. *The House of Fame*, from the Pepys' MS, &c.; 5. *The Legend of Good Women* from 3 MSS; 6. *The Dethe of Blanche the Duchesse* from 1 MS; 7. *The Complaint to Pity* from 2 MSS; 8. *The Parliament of Foules* from 1 MS; 9. *Truth* from 3 MSS; 10. *Envoy to Scogan* from 1 MS; 11. *Purse* from 1 MS.
- LXI. A One-Text Print of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part II, containing, VI. *Mother of God*; VII. *Anelida*; VIII. *The Former Age*; IX. *Adam Scrivener*; X. *The House of Fame*; XI. *Legende*; XII. *Truth*; XIII. *Venus*; XIV. *Scogan*; XV. *Marriage*; XVI. *Gentillesse*; XVII. *Proverbs*; XVIII. *Stedfastness*; XIX. *Fortune*; XX. *Purse*.
- LXII. Autotype Specimens of the chief Chaucer MSS. Part III: 2 from Henry V's MS of the *Troilus*, when he was Prince of Wales (now Mr Bacon Frank's); 1 from Shirley's MS of the *ABC* at Sion Coll.
- The issue for 1881, in the **First Series**, is,
- LXIII. A Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's *Troilus & Criseyde* from the Campsall MS, b. 1415 A.D. (written for Henry V when Prince of Wales), Harleian MS. 2280, and Camb. Univ. Libr. Gg. 4. 27. Part I. Books 1 and 2.
- The issue for 1882, in the **First Series**, is,
- LXIV. A Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's *Troilus & Criseyde* from the Campsall MS, before 1415 A.D. (written for Henry V when Prince of Wales), Harleian MS 2280, and Camb. Univ. Libr. Gg. 4. 27. Part II. Books 3, 4, 5.
- The issue for 1883, in the **First Series**, is,
- LXV. Part II of Mr W. M. Rossetti's Comparison of Chaucer's *Troilus and Criseyde* with Boccaccio's *Filostrato*, completing the work.
- The issue for 1884, in the **First Series**, is to be,
- LXVI—LXXI. 6 Appendixes to the 6 MSS of the *Six-Text*, with Wood-cuts and colored Lithographs of 6 Tellers of Tales and of 6 emblematical Figures from the Cambridge Univ. MS, Gg. 4. 27, &c., and Process Engravings, for the



Ellesmere MS Part, of the 23 Ellesmere MS Miniatures. The Hengwrt MS, Part VI, contains The Canon's-Yeoman's Tale from the Lichfield MS.

LXXII. The Six-Text, Part IX, with colored Lithographs of 6 Tellers of Tales and 6 emblematical Figures from the Cambridge Unvers. MS Gg.4.27; Forewords, Title-pages for the three volumes, &c.; and Prof. Hiram Corson's Index to the Subjects and Names of *The Canterbury Tales*.

The issue for 1885, in the **First Series**, is,

LXXIII. The Harleian MS 7334 of *The Canterbury Tales*, with Woodcuts of 23 Tellers of Tales from the Ellesmere MS, &c.

LXXIV. Autotype Specimens of the chief Chaucer MSS. Pt IV. The Ellesmere.

The issue for 1886, in the **First Series**, is,

LXXV. Chaucer's *Boece* from the Cambridge University MS. H. 3. 21.

LXXVI. Chaucer's *Boece* from the Additional MS 10,340 in the British Museum, as edited by the Rev. Dr. R. Morris for the E. E. Text Soc. in 1868.

LXXVII. More Odd Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems, containing, 1. *The Complainte to Pite*; 2. *The Complaint of the Anelida and Arcite*; 3. *Truth*; 4. *Lack of Stedfastness*; 5. *Fortune*; 6. *Purse*. Appendix: I. *The Balade of Pite*. II. *Roundels (Mercilesse Beaute)*.

The issue for 1887, in the **First Series**, is,

LXXVIII. A *Ryme-Index to Chaucer's Minor Poems*, by Miss Isabel Marshall and Miss Lela Porter, in Royal 4to for the *Parallel-Text*.

The issue for 1888, in the **First Series**, is,

LXXIX. A One-Text Print of Chaucer's *Troilus*, from the Campsall MS bef. 1415 A.D.

The issue for 1889, in the **First Series**, is,

LXXX. A *Ryme-Index to Chaucer's Minor Poems*, by Miss Isabel Marshall and Miss Lela Porter, in Svo for the One-Text print of the *Minor Poems*.

The issue for 1890, in the **First Series**, is,

LXXXI. *Parallel-Text Specimens of all accessible unprinted Chaucer MSS: The Pardoner's Prolog and Tale*, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. Part I, from 7 MSS: Cambridge Dd. 4. 24, Christ-Church, Additional 5140, Devonshire, Haistwell (or Egerton 3726), Ingilby, Northumberland: the Dd. Group.

LXXXII. *The Romaunt of the Rose*, from Thynne's print, 1532, ed. F. J. Furnivall. [Issued in 1911.]

The issue for 1891, in the **First Series**, is,

LXXXIII. A Parallel text of *The Romaunt of the Rose* (of which the first 1705 lines are most probably Chaucer's), from the unique MS at Glasgow, and its French original, *Le Roman de la Rose*, edited by Dr Max Kaluza. Part I.

LXXXIV. A *Rime-Index to Chaucer's Troilus*, by Prof. Skeat, Litt.D.

The issue for 1892, in the **First Series**, is,

LXXXV. *Parallel-Text Specimens of all accessible unprinted Chaucer MSS: The Pardoner's Prolog and Tale*, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. Part II, from 10 MSS.

The issue for 1893, in the **First Series**, is,

LXXXVI. *Parallel-Text Specimens of all accessible unprinted Chaucer MSS: The Pardoner's Prolog and Tale*, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. Part III, from 6 MSS.

The issue for 1894, in the **First Series**, is,

LXXXVII. A Parallel-Text of 3 more MSS of Chaucer's *Troilus*, the St. John's and Corpus, Cambridge, and Harl. 1239. Brit. Mus., put forth by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I, with a Note by G. C. Macaulay, M.A.

The issue for 1895, in the **First Series**, is,

LXXXVIII. A Parallel-Text of 3 more MSS of Chaucer's *Troilus*, Part II.

The issue for 1896, in the **First Series**, will be,

LXXXIX. Prof. McCormick's Introduction to Chaucer's *Troilus*, discussing its MSS, its Text, its Metre and Grammar: 2nd Parallel-Texts, Part III.

The issue for 1897, in the **First Series**, is,

XC. *Parallel-Text Specimens of all accessible unprinted MSS: The Pardoner's Prolog and Tale*, Part IV, from 17 MSS, edited by the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D., and Prof. John Koch, Ph.D.

The issue for 1898, in the **First Series**, is,

XCI. *Parallel-Text Specimens*, Part V: *The Pardoner's Prolog and Tale*, a Six-Text, from 3 MSS and 3 black-letters, edited by Prof. John Koch, Ph.D., and Dr. F. J. Furnivall.

The issue for 1899, in the **First Series**, is,

XCII. *Parallel-Text Specimens*, Part VI: *The Clerk's Tale*, a Six-Text Print from 6 MSS not containing *The Pardoner's Tale*, put forth by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.

The issue for 1900, in the **First Series**, is,

XCIII. *Parallel-Text Specimens*, Part VII: *The Clerk's Tale* from the Phillipp's MS 8299 and the Longleat MS, put forth by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.

XCIV. *Parallel-Text Specimens*, Part VIII: *The Pardoner's Prolog and Tale* from the Hodson MS 39, put forth by Dr. F. J. Furnivall with an Introduction by Prof. John Koch, Ph.D.

The issue for 1901, in the **First Series**, is,  
XCV. The Cambridge MS Dd. 4. 24. of the *Canterbury Tales*, completed by the Egerton MS 2726 (the Haistwell MS), ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part I.

The issue for 1902, in the **First Series**, is,  
XCVI. The Cambridge MS Dd. 4. 24. of the *Canterbury Tales*, completed by the Egerton MS 2726 (the Haistwell MS), ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part II.

XCVII. *Parallel-Text Specimens*, Part IX: An Introduction to the eight Specimens of Chaucer's *Clerk's Tale*, by Prof. Dr. John Koch.

The issue for 1907, in the **First Series** (none in 1903-6) will probably be,  
XCVIII. *Specimen-Extracts from nine unprinted MSS of Chaucer's Troilus*, with an Introduction on the MSS, Metre and Grammar of the Poem, by Dr. W. H. McCormick. [At Press.]

## SECOND SERIES.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1868 is,

1. *Early English Pronunciation*, with especial reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part I. This work includes an amalgamation of Prof. F. J. Child's two Papers on the use of the final *-e* by Chaucer (in T. Wright's ed. of *The Canterbury Tales*) and by Gower (in Dr Pauli's ed. of the *Confessio Amantis*).

2. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part I.: 1. Prof. Ebert's Review of Sandra's *Etude sur Chaucer*, translated by J. W. van Rees Hoets, M.A.; 2. A 13th-century Latin Treatise on the *Chilindre* (of the *Shipman's Tale*), edited by Mr. E. Brock.

3. A Temporary Preface to the Society's Six-Text edition of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, Part I, attempting to show the right Order of the Tales, and the Days and Stages of the Pilgrimage, &c. &c., by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., M.A.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1869 is,

4. *Early English Pronunciation*, with especial reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part II.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1870 is,

5. *Early English Pronunciation*, with especial reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1871 is,

6. *Trial-Forewords to my Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's Minor Poems* for the Chaucer Society (with a try to set Chaucer's Works in their right order of Time), by Fredk. J. Furnivall. Part I.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1872 is,

7. *Originals and Analogues of some of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales*, Part I. 1. The original of the *Man of Law's Tale* of Constance, from the French Chronicle of Nicholas Trivet, Arundel MS 56, ab. 1340 A.D., collated with the later copy, ab. 1400, in the National Library at Stockholm; copied and edited, with a translation, by Mr. Edmund Brock. 2. The Tale of "Merelaus the Emperor," englisht from the *Gesta Romanorum* by Thomas Hocceleve, in Harl. MS 7333; and 3. Part of Matthew Paris's *Vita Offic Primi*, both stories illustrating incidents in the *Man of Law's Tale*. 4. Two French Fabliaux like the *Reeve's Tale*. 5. Two Latin Stories like the *Friar's Tale*.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1873 is,

8. Albertano of Brescia's *Liber Consilii et Consolationis*, A.D. 1246 (the Latin source of the French original of Chaucer's *Melibe*), edited from the MSS, by Dr. Thor Sundby.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1874 is,

9. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part II.: 3. John of Hoveden's *Practica Chilindri*, edited from the MS. with a translation, by Mr. E. Brock. 4. Chaucer's use of the final *-e*, by Joseph Payne, Esq. 5. Mrs. E. Barrett-Browning on Chaucer: being those parts of her review of the *Book of the Poets*, 1842, which relate to him: here reprinted by leave of Mr Robert Browning. 6. Professor Bernhard ten Brink's critical edition of Chaucer's *Complegute to Pite*.

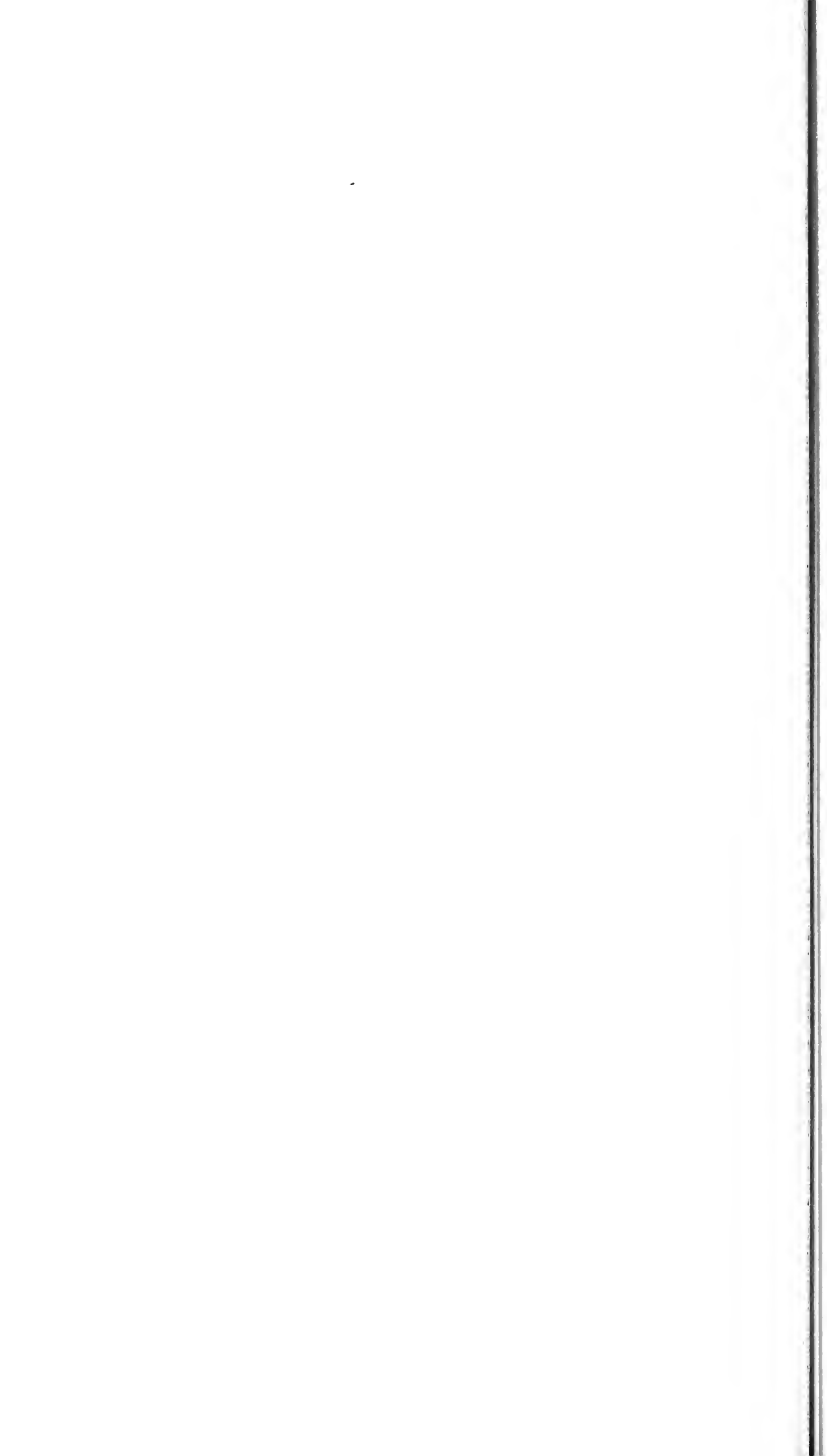
Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1875 is,

10. *Originals and Analogues of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales*, Part II. 6. Alphonso of Lincoln, a Story like the *Prioress's Tale*. 7. How Reynard caught Chanticleer, the source of the *Nun's Priest's Tale*. 8. Two Italian Stories, and a Latin one, like the *Pardoner's Tale*. 9. The Tale of the Priest's Bladder, a story like the *Summoner's Tale*, being 'Li dis de le Vescie a Prestre,' par Jakes de Basiw. 10. Petrarch's Latin Tale of Griseldis (with Boccaccio's Story from which it was re-told), the original of the *Clerk's Tale*. 11. Five Versions of a Pear-tree Story like that in the *Merchant's Tale*. 12. Four Versions of The Life of Saint Cecilia, the original of the *Second Nun's Tale*. Edited by F. J. Furnivall.

11. *Early English Pronunciation*, with especial reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part IV.

12. *Life-Records of Chaucer*, Part I, The Robberies of Chaucer by Richard Brekeley and others at Westminster, and at Hatcham, Surrey, on Tuesday, Sept. 6, 1390, with some Account of the Robbers, from the Enrolments in the Public Record Office, by Walford D. Selby, Esq., of the Public Record Office.





Lydgate's Siege of Thebes.





Lydgate's  
Siege of Thebes.

---

EDITED

FROM ALL THE KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS AND THE TWO  
OLDEST EDITIONS,

BY

AXEL ERDMANN, PH.D.

LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE UNIVERSITY OF UPSALA.

UNIVERSITY  
OF TORONTO  
LIBRARY

PART I.—THE TEXT.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,

DRYDEN HOUSE, 43 GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,

AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

1911, for the Issue of 1906.

Second Series,  
No. 46.

---

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY

## TEMPORARY PREFACE.

§ 1. THE title of the poem. In the colophons of the MSS. and oldest editions we find "Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes" or "Here endeth the Sege of Thebes." But in later times the poem has most often been spoken of as "The Story of Thebes." In the text Lydgate repeatedly refers to "(the) story"; but here, with a few exceptions, by "(the) story" he means his Old French original. His own poem he generally mentions as "my tale." As a matter of fact, the question of the title has been decided by Lydgate himself, who in his Falls of Princes calls our poem "The Sege of Thebes."

Al to declare / me semyth it is no nede,  
For in the Sege of Thebes ye may Rede  
The stoory hool / and maad ther meneyoun, etc.

(Mus. Brit. Bibl. Harl. 1766, fol. 49 back.)

§ 2. The Siege of Thebes was written by Lydgate to form an additional link in the famous series of the Canterbury Tales composed by Chaucer. He represents himself as falling in with the pilgrims at their inn in Canterbury, when in mid-April he comes to the town to perform his vow to St. Thomas for recovery from an illness. He is received in the hall of the inn by the host of the Tabard and invited to join the company of pilgrims in their return journey to London. At sunrise on the following morning they all start off, and before they have ridden a bow-shot from Canterbury the host turns to Lydgate and asks him to tell some merry tale. Lydgate obeys, and "My tale I gan anon as 3e shal here" (l. 176). The prologue is, of course, addressed to the readers of the poem. In the tale itself Lydgate tries, by occasional references (ll. 182, 322 sq., 1043 sq., 1047 sq., cf. also 4522 sq.), to keep alive the impression that he is speaking to the pilgrims *en route*.

There is no doubt that the Prologue was the first portion written of the poem. And evidently Lydgate keenly enjoys his idea of composing an additional Canterbury Tale, and thus, as it were, taking up and continuing the unfinished work of his admired master. The

palpable anachronism involved in this idea did not deter him, and it would not, I suppose, much strike the general reader, nor does it, indeed, essentially diminish the quaint interest of his conceit. But it is obvious that Lydgate, who was about thirty at the time of Chaucer's death, could not at "nyȝ fyfty ȝere of age" (l. 93) have found still remaining at Canterbury the same company of pilgrims with which Chaucer had come there.

§ 3. The poem has 4716 lines. The prologue (ll. 1-176), see § 2. The first part (ll. 177-1046) tells the story of Edippus and Iocasta, the second part (ll. 1047-2552) the disputes of Ethiocles and Polymytes about the supremacy in Thebes, the third part (ll. 2553-4716) the siege and destruction of Thebes.

§ 4. The principal source of Lydgate's Thebes<sup>1</sup> is an Old French prose romance, derived from the Old French poem *Roman de Thebes*. No known version of this prose romance agrees in all particulars with that used by Lydgate. But the version first printed 1500 and reprinted 1858 in the "*Collection Silvestre*," with the title "*Sensuyt le Roman de edipus fils du roy Layus*" (RE), comes very near to Lydgate's original. They differ, however, in some details. In most of these details Lydgate's original corresponded with the somewhat later version of the prose romance represented by that "*Hystoire de Thebes*" (HT) which is found inserted into a late 15th-century Old French translation, with numerous additions, of Orosius' well-known *History of the World*. Thus the apparently lost version that formed the basis of Lydgate's Thebes must have held an intermediate position between the two versions just mentioned. But it was decidedly much more closely allied to RE than to HT.

From his Old French source Lydgate has taken about two-thirds of his poem. More than a fourth he has drawn from his own creative imagination or from his general store of knowledge. The rest of the poem, about the twentieth part of the whole, comes partly from the Bible, but principally from such authors as Seneca, Martianus de Capella, Boccaccio, Chaucer.

§ 5. Lydgate treats his original with perfect freedom as regards form, recasting the expressions, enlarging or shortening the tale, not infrequently omitting unimportant particulars. In a few cases Lydgate has left out points the poetic beauty of which would certainly

<sup>1</sup> See Koepfel, *Lydgate's Story of Thebes. Eine Quellenuntersuchung*. München, 1884. Constans, *Légende d'Oedipe*. Paris, 1881; and *Roman de Thebes*, vol. ii. Paris, 1890.

have caught at once the attention of Chaucer. But on the whole it may be said that everything the poem possesses of poetic charm, it owes to Lydgate's work.

The hero of parts II and III is Tydeus, on whom Lydgate lavishes his highest praise. In painting Tydeus' character and extolling his exploits, the author had, no doubt, in his mind's eye England's youthful hero, King Henry V. Here and there in the poem allusions to contemporary political events may be traced (see for inst. § 6).

§ 6. Lydgate probably began his *Thebes* in the latter part of 1420. It was finished before the death of Henry V (August 31, 1422).<sup>1</sup> And it seems safe to assume that the poem had been completed so long before that date that copies of it had been made and circulated. For if it had still been in its author's hands when he learnt the irreparable loss his country had suffered, he would certainly have recast the end of it. In writing ll. 4690-4703, and especially the last lines of this passage: "And charitè . . . shal her bryghte bemes sprede . . . in dyuers nacions Forto reforme atwixe Regionis Pees and quyet, concord and vnytè," Lydgate clearly had in view certain terms of the treaty of Troyes concluded in May 1420. The 24th paragraph of this treaty says (see Rymer's *Foedera*, Tom. ix, p. 901):

Item, ut Concordia, Pax, & Tranquillitas inter predicta Francie & Anglie Regna perpetuo futuris temporibus observentur, & obvietur Occasionibus & Principiis, ex quibus inter eadem Regna, quod absit, Debata, Dissensiones seu Discordiæ futuris possent temporibus exoriri, Concordatum est, quod dictus filius noster Rex Henricus laborabit, . . . ambo Coronæ, scilicet Franciæ et Angliæ, perpetuo futuris temporibus commanebunt & erunt in unâ & eadem Personâ, viz. suâ, etc.

A comparison of the words of this paragraph with l. 4703 shows at once whence have sprung Lydgate's "Pees and quyet, concord and vnytè." See also the 25th paragraph. Cf. *Troy Book*, v, 3999-3442. The whole passage l. 4690 sq. of *Thebes* resounds with a jubilant note of hopefulness, and could not possibly have been written or issued after England's hopes of a triumphant peace had been so suddenly blighted by the King's death.

§ 7. The *Siege of Thebes* is written in heroic couplets. It has long been held up as a specimen of unusually bad metre. This censure seemed to be justified by the character—very unsatisfactory

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Koeppel l. c., and Schick, *Lydgate's Temple of Glas*, 1891. Also H. Bergen, *The MSS. and Prints of Lydgate's Troy Book*. Bungay, Chaucer Press, 1906.

from a metrical point of view—of the old printed texts. The present edition, the text of which is based on the best MS. collated with all the other known MSS., will prove the censure to be unmerited. The five-beat iambic lines of *Thebes* present the metrical traits peculiar to Lydgate's heroic verse.

§ 8. The great number of MSS. still preserved bears evidence of the popularity once enjoyed by our poem. There are, as far as is now known, 21 MSS. of Lydgate's *Thebes* in the public and private libraries of England. To this number are to be added the old edition of 1500 (?) and 1561, each of which represents a separate MS. The best MSS. are the Arundel 119 (Brit. Mus.), the Bodley 776, the Additional 18632 (Brit. Mus.), and the MS. belonging to Lord Mostyn, designated by Ar. Bo. Ad. M. in the *variæ lectiones* given at the foot of the pages. As basis of the present edition the Arundel MS. has been taken, every deviation from it being marked by asterisks in the text, or, in the case of pause-bars, only mentioned among the vv. ll. The Arundel MS. 119 is a small folio,  $10\frac{1}{8} \times 7\frac{1}{8}$  English inches, on vellum, bound in calf, and contains only the complete text of our poem. It has 80 leaves. The text is written in single columns, and ends on leaf 79 front.

AXEL ERDMANN.

*Upsala, April 6, 1911.*



# LIST OF THE MANUSCRIPTS AND OLDEST EDITIONS.

- Ad<sub>1</sub>. = Brit. Mus. Additional 18632.
- Ad<sub>2</sub>. = Brit. Mus. Additional 5140.
- Ap. = Brit. Mus. Cotton. Appendix XXVII.
- Ar. = Brit. Mus. Arundel 119.
- Ba. = Marquis of Bath's MS. 257 (Longleat).
- Bo. = Bodley MS. 776.
- C. = Cambridge University Library, Addit. 3137.
- Di. = Bodl. Library, Digby 230.
- Du. = Prince Frederick Duleep Singh's MS. (Old Buckenham Hall).
- E<sub>1</sub>. = Wynken de Worde's edition (1500 ?) 8vo.
- E<sub>2</sub>. = in William Thynne's fol. edition 1561 of the works of Chaucer.
- G. = Mr. J. H. Gurney's MS. (Keswick Hall).
- I. = The late Sir H. Ingilby's MS. (Ripley Castle), now belonging to Mr. Lawrence Hodson (Compton Hall).
- L<sub>1</sub>. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 557.
- L<sub>2</sub>. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 416.
- Lb. = Lambeth Palace Library, MS. 742.
- M. = Lord Mostyn's MS. (Mostyn Hall).
- P. = Magdalen College (Cambridge) Library, Pepys 2011.
- Ra. = Bodl. Library, Rawlinson C. 48.
- Ro. = Brit. Mus. Royal 18. D. II.
- S. = Brit. Mus. Additional 29729 (Stow MS.).
- T<sub>1</sub>. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. R. 4. 20.
- T<sub>2</sub>. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. O. 5. 2.

In the foot-notes the manuscripts and oldest editions are given in the following order (*cf.* the genealogy in the Introduction) :

Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
Ro. Ap.

SYNOPSIS OF THE GAPS exceeding two lines, in the manuscripts and oldest editions (the numbers are inclusive) :

- Ad<sub>1</sub>. 785—788.
- Ad<sub>2</sub>. 785—788, 4094—4158, 4504 to the end.
- Ap. 1681—1746, 3409 to the end.
- Ba. 2490—2580, 4432 to the end.
- Bo. 1—8, 31—40, 4456—4586.
- C. 1—822, 886—951, 1017—1142, 1403—1463, 1858—1922, 3663—4060, 4386—4515.
- Di. 1—153.

- Du. 111—337, 4284—4340, 4459—4572, 4630—4716.  
E<sub>1</sub>. 107—176, 4363—4418.  
I. 785—788, 3935—4116, 4582—4676.  
L<sub>2</sub>. 849—852.  
Lb. 65—392, 4597—4658.  
M. 147—222.  
P. 1669—1672.  
Ra. 2099—2294.  
Ro. 513—1130, 1987—2400, 3011—3210, 3407—3590, 3989—4340.  
S. 1455<sup>2</sup>—1459<sup>1</sup>.  
T<sub>1</sub>. 615—726, 1061—1172.  
T<sub>2</sub>. 2485—2672, 3634—4209.

Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. G. L<sub>1</sub>. are complete.

# The Siege of Thebes.

[MS. Mus. Brit. Bibl. Arundel 119.]

## Incipit Prologus.

[leaf 1]

**W** Han briȝte phebus / passēd was þe ram  
 Myd of Aprille / *and* in-to bolē cam,  
 And Satourn old / *with* his frosty face  
 In virgynē / taken had his place,  
 Malencolik / *and* slowgh of mocion;  
 And was also / in thoposicioun  
 Of lucina / the monē moyst and pale,  
 That many Shour / fro heuene made avale;  
 whan Aurora / was in þe morowe red,  
 And Iubiter / in the Crabbēs Hed  
 Hath take his paleys / and his mansioun;  
 The lusty tyme / and Ioly fressh Sesoun  
 whan that Flora / the noble myghty quene,  
 The soyl hath clad / in newē tendre grene,

Phebus in ariete.

In mid-April,

Saturnus in  
virgine.

4

8

Iubiter in capite  
cancri.

12

the jolly fresh  
season

1-6 cut away in Bo. (7, 8 incomplete, the second half being cut away).  
 1-153 lost in Di. 1-822 lost in C. 1. Whan] Whan that T<sub>2</sub>. Ba. briȝte] om.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2. Myd] and myd L<sub>1</sub>. and] om. Lb. in-to  
 bole] into the bole T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. in the  
 bole Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to the foule I. 3. old] olde T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4. In] In þe Ap. virgynē] virgyn M. P. had]  
 hath Ra. S. has Ba. his place] a p. L<sub>1</sub>. 5. Malinkkolik Ad<sub>1</sub>. Melyncolik  
 P. slowe M. slow Ad<sub>1</sub>. selough S. Ro. slouth E<sub>1</sub>. mocion] mocions L<sub>1</sub>.  
 6. thoposicioun] the opposicioun Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. opposicioun Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 the opposicions L<sub>1</sub>. 8. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. Shour] shouris  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. shours Ad<sub>1</sub>. fro heuene made] made fro heuene Lb.  
 10. Iubiter] Iupyer E<sub>1</sub>. Iupiter E<sub>2</sub>. 11. paleys] place I. 12. The] That  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. P. and] that P. 13. the noble] that noble P. the  
 lusty Lb. myghty] om. Lb. 14. newe Ad<sub>1</sub>. new Bo. M.

THEBES.

B

	with her flouris / craftyly ymeynt,	
	Braunch <i>and</i> bough / wiþ red <i>and</i> whit depeynt,	16
	Fleteinge þe þawme / on hillis <i>and</i> on valys :	
when the Canter- bury Tales were told,—	The tyme in soth / whan Canterbury talys	
	Compleṭ and tokē / at many sondry stage	
	Of estatys // in the pilgrimage,	20
	Euerich man / lik to his degrē,	
some moral,	Some of desport / some of moralitē,	
	Some of knyghthode / loue and gentillesse,	
	And some also of parfit holynesse,	24
some ribald,	And some also in soth / of Ribaudye	
	To makē laughter / in þe companye,	
	(Ech admitted / for non wold other greve)	
like those of The Cook, the Millere, And the Reve,	Lich as the Cook / þe millere and the Reve	28
	Aquytte hem-silf / shortly to conclude,	
	Boystously / in her termēs Rude,	
	whan þei hadde / wel dronken of the bolle,	
also the	And ek also / with his pyllēd nolle	32
* Pardonere, [leaf 1, back]	The pardowner / beerdlees al his Chyn,	
	Glasy-Tyed / and face of Cherubyn,	
	Tellyng a tale / to angre with the frere,	

15. her] his Ba. the L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. craftyly] craftly Bo. Ba. Ap. ymeynt] meynt Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 16. wiþ] om. Ap. [red and whit] white & rede Ro. depeynt] dopeynt *miswritten* Ar. 17. *second on*] in Ap. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 18. whan] whanne that L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Kaunterberi Ad<sub>1</sub>. *In* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 18 and I. 19 are transposed. 19. many] many a Lb. 20. estatys] estate S. the statys Lb. there astates P. the] their Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. here Lb. *In* Ra. a later hand has altered the into ther by adding an r. 21. Euerich] euery Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. man] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. lik] lyke Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. liche Lb. 22. desport some] d. and s. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. 23. gentillesse] gentilnesse T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 25. And] om. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. also in soth] eke i. s. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. in soth eke L<sub>1</sub>. in soth] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ribaudye] ribawdrye Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. lewed ribaudrye Ro. 26. maken Bo. M. make Ad<sub>1</sub>. 27. Ech] They Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. for] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. other greve] ooyr eve Lb. 28. as] om. Lb. millere] mylnere Ro. 29. Aquytte] Acquit Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Acquite Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Acquiten M. hemself] hem wel T<sub>1</sub>. shortly] sothly Ra. to] for to P. 30. boystously] boystuously S. 31–40 cut away on back side of the first leaf in Bo (38. unec. 40. Breteyne is left at the end of the line). 31. dronken] dronkyng Ap. 32. pyllēd] piled Ad<sub>1</sub>. peled Lb. S. pallid T<sub>1</sub>. Du. T<sub>2</sub>. ballyd L<sub>1</sub>. 33. The pardowner beerdlees] The berdes pardoner L<sub>1</sub>. (taken from the rubric, which in this MS. forms the preceding line of the column). al] of Ro. 34. Glasy-Eyed] Glasyne Eyde Ro. Glasy eyes E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Glasy yen P. glasyd eyen S. glasy & rede Du. of] om. Ra. 35. a] to G.

- s opynly // the storie kan 3ow lere, 36  
 ord for word / with euery circumstaunce,  
 chon ywrite / and put<sup>t</sup> in remembraunce written by  
 y hym þat<sup>t</sup> was / 3if I shal not feyne, ¶ Chaucer,  
 loure of Poetës / thorghout<sup>t</sup> al breteyne, 40 the Flower of  
 Which sothly haddë / most<sup>t</sup> of excellence Poets,  
 n rethorike / and in eloquence  
 Rede his making<sup>t</sup> / who list<sup>t</sup> the trouthe\* fynde)  
 Which neuer shal / appallen in my mynde, 44  
 ut<sup>t</sup> alwey fressh / ben in my memory\*: (who will be  
 o whom\* be 3ouë / pris<sup>t</sup> honure / and glorie\* always fresh in  
 f wel seyinge / first<sup>t</sup> in oure language, my memory.)  
 hief Registrer / of þis pilgrimage, 48  
 l þat<sup>t</sup> was tolde / forþeting<sup>t</sup> noght at al, and told his  
 eynëd talis / nor þing<sup>t</sup> Historial, Tales  
 With many prouerbe / diuers and vnkouth,  
 e rehersaile / of his Sugrid mouth, 52 with his sugard  
 f eche thyng<sup>t</sup> / keping<sup>t</sup> in substaunce mouth,  
 he sentence hool / with-outë variance,  
 oyding<sup>t</sup> the Chaf / sothly for to seyn,
36. As opynly] As o. as T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. And o. as L<sub>1</sub>. Al o. as M. 37. for]  
 L<sub>1</sub>. 38. Echon ywrite] Echon writen T<sub>1</sub>. Echone wretou M. 39. was]  
 n. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. shal] shuld Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 40. Poetes] poietys Ro. Ap.  
 thorghout] thorough out L<sub>2</sub>. throughout E<sub>2</sub>. thorough Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap.  
 thorough Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. thorgh T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. Ro. through L<sub>1</sub>. S. thorough out of E<sub>1</sub>.  
 l. sothly] shortly P. hadde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. had Bo. M. of] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 42. In]  
 othe in Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. rethorike] retryk T<sub>2</sub>. and] and eke Ra. (eke  
 added by later hand). second in] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 43. Rede] Redeth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 b. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. who] whos Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. who so Lb. Ba. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 outh Ar. Bo. fynde] to finde M. Ra. (to added by later hand). 44. Which] þat  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. 45. alwey] evir L<sub>2</sub>. fressh ben Ad<sub>1</sub>. fresshe be Bo. M.  
 e fressh T<sub>2</sub>. freyshely bene Ap. my] om. I. Ro. memorye] memoyre Ar.  
 n my memorye] called Geffray Chawcer by name P. (written by a later hand, partly  
 n erasure). 46. whom] who Ar. be] ben Ra. Ba. 3oue] yoven Ba.  
 eue E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. geven S. ioye Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. glorie] gloyre Ar.  
 p (: memory). The scribe of P. wrote honoure glorie and pris, the later hand has  
 raised most of pris and written flane across it. 47. seyinge Ad<sub>1</sub>. saiyng Bo.  
 eieng M. langage G. Bo. 48. Registrer] regestrier Bo. Registerer T<sub>2</sub>.  
 regester L<sub>1</sub>. P. regystere Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. registere Ro. Registre Ba. regestre  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. of] in E<sub>2</sub>. þis] his S. 49. Al] Of Ro. forþeting] forgetyn L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P.  
 t] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 50. talis] tale I. nor þing] ne thing Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ro.  
 o thing L<sub>2</sub>. nor nothyng L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. and thing Lb. 51. prouerbe] prouerbes  
 e. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 52. Sugrid] sugir L<sub>2</sub>. 53. in]  
 e Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 54. hool] of Iobe Ad<sub>2</sub>. of Iove I.  
 55. Voyding] Wyndyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. sothly] softly Lb.  
 or] om. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. for to seyn] fro the seyne L<sub>1</sub>.

	Enlumynyng <sup>1</sup> / þe trewe pikēd greyn	5
from the Pil- grims' meeting	Be crafty writinge / of his sawēs swete, Fro the tymē / that <sup>1</sup> thei deden * mete	
	First the pylgrimes / sothly euerichon,	
¶ At þe tabard in Suthwerk,—	At the Tabbard / assembled on be on,	6
	And fro suthwerk / shortly forto seye,	
on to Canter- bury,—	To Canterbury / ridyng <sup>1</sup> on her weie, Tellynge a tale / as I rehercē can,	
¶ The Hoste.	Lieh <sup>1</sup> as the hoste / assignēd euery man.	6
[leaf 2]	None so hardy / his biddyng <sup>1</sup> disobeye.	
at this time, while the Pil- grims were lodgē there,	And this whilē* / that <sup>1</sup> the pilgrymes leye At <sup>1</sup> Canterbury / wel loggēd * on and all,	
	I not <sup>1</sup> in soth / what <sup>1</sup> I may it <sup>1</sup> call,	6
I chaunt to enter the town,	Hap / or fortune / in Conclusioun, That <sup>1</sup> me byfil / to entren into touñ,	
	The holy seynt <sup>1</sup> / pleyntly to visite Aftere siknesse / my vowēs to aquyte,	
in a black cope, ¶ Discryving of the Monk.	In a Cope of blak / and not <sup>1</sup> of grene,	
on a scraggy nag with a rusty bridle.	On a palfrey / slender / long <sup>1</sup> / and lene, wip rusty brydel / mad nat <sup>1</sup> for þe sale, My man to-forn / with a voidē male ; which of Fortunē / took <sup>1</sup> myn Inne anon	

56. Enlumynyng] Elewmynyng L<sub>2</sub>. pikēd] pyken Bo. Du. 58. deden A  
I. T<sub>2</sub>. ded Ar. dede G. S. diden M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. did Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
Ro. dide T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. 59. sothly] om. P. 60. At the] atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>.  
T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. on be on] euery one by one Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *Between* 59 a  
60 L<sub>1</sub>. *has the rubric*: At the Tabard in Southwerk first they met; *in connect-*  
*with this*, l. 60 *has been altered into* And ther they assembled one bi oo  
61. And fro] At G. suthwerk Ar. Southwerk T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Soupwe  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Sowthwerk Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. soutwerk Bo. Southewerk Ro. E<sub>1</sub>. Southwerke L<sub>1</sub>.  
Southwerk Ra. Sothwerk S. Sothwerke E<sub>2</sub>. Suthwarke Lb. Sothwarke Ba. 4.  
shortly] soopli Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 62. on] in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. her] the  
63. tale] take *miswritten* Ar. as] liehe as Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. lieh 2.  
64. the hoste] thost T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 65-392. *gap in* Lb. 66. this] in this Bo.  
Di. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar. tyme M. pilgrymes] pylgrimage  
67. loggēd] longed Ar. G. (*cp.* 78). logid L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. looged Ad<sub>2</sub>. lodged  
68. not] ne wote L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. soth] feith Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 69. in] as in Ro. 70. ent  
into Ar. enter into G. entre into L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. entre into þe Bo. *and the*  
(*see Notes*). 72. siknesse my vowes] my sykenesse vowes E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. to aquy  
taequite Ad<sub>1</sub>. forto aquyte Ra. 73. Cope] Cape G. 74. slender Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>.  
sklendre Ra. Ba. sklendre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. sclendre S. L<sub>2</sub>. sclender  
E<sub>1</sub>. P. sclendire Ro. sklendyre Ap. slender long] longe sklendre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 75. rusty] a rusty L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. lusti Ad<sub>1</sub>. mad nat] nat maad Ad<sub>1</sub>. A.  
I. P. 76. voidē Bo. M. void Ad<sub>1</sub>. 77. which] That Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. took] took I Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.



Wher þe pylgrymes / were logged euerichon,

The samē tyme / Her governour, the host,

Standing in halle : ful of wynde *and* bost,

80

Lich to a man / wonder sterne *and* fers,

Which spak to me / and seide anon, "daun Pers,

Daun Domynyk / Dan Godfrey / or Clement,

3e be welcom / newly into kent,

84 welcomd me,

Thogh 3oure bridel / haue neiþer boos ne belle ;

Besechinge 3ou / þat 3e wil me telle

First 3oure name / and of what contrē

With-outē morē\* · shorte-ly that 3e be,

88

That loke so pale / al deuoyde of blood,

Vpon 3oure hede / a wonder thred-bar hood,

Wel araiēd / for to ridē late."

I answerde / "my namē was Lydgate,

92

Monk of Bery / ny3 fyfty 3ere of age,

Come to this tounē / to do my pilgrimage,

As I haue hight / I haue\* therof no shame."

"Daun Ioħn," quod he / "wel brokē 3e 3oure name !

96

Thogh 3e be soul / beth right glad *and* light !

Preiynge 3ou / soupē with vs to-nyght,

And 3e shal hauē\* / mad at 3oure devis,

The Host, the  
Pilgrims' boss,

\* The wordes  
of the host to  
the Monk.

and askt me who  
I (so pale and  
seedy) was, and  
whence I came.

I said I was  
\* Lydgate  
\* Monk of Bery,  
near 50,  
and had come  
on pilgrimage.

\* The wordes of  
þe host.  
[leaf 2, back]

He askt me to  
sup with his  
pilgrims,

78. Wher] Where as Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ther T<sub>2</sub>. were logged] logged wern Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. were] om. L<sub>1</sub>. euerichon] echon M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ar. has a second pause-bar after were. 79. Her] the Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. the] here Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. their Ba. S. 80. halle] þe halle L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 81. Lich to] Liche Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. sterne] stoor Ra. Ba. 82. Which] That Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. om. Ra. Ba. to me] anone P. and seide anon] anon and seid L<sub>1</sub>. 84. welcom Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. welcome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. into] vnto P. 85. neiþer Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ro. nyther Du. nether L<sub>2</sub>. nouthir Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. noþer Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. nooþer Ba. boos ne belle] liste nor belle Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 86. Besechinge G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. besekyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wil] wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. me] om. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 87. 3oure] of youre E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. of] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 88. more] mor Ar. G. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 89. al] and G. 91. araiēd Ad<sub>1</sub>. arraied M. arayde Bo. ryden Bo. M. ride Ad<sub>1</sub>. 92. Lydgate (Lidgate)] Lidgat Bo. Lydygate Ap. 93. Bery Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Bury Bo. and all the rest (cp. 131). ny3] nat Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 95. haue] ha Ar. alone. I haue therof] therof haue I M. 96. broke] bronke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. 3e] þee Bo. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3e 3oure] he her T<sub>2</sub>. 97. be] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. soul Ar. G. Ra. sovl Ad<sub>1</sub>. sovl S. sole Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. soole L<sub>1</sub>. sool I. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3e be soul] ye be foul Ba. ye be seke P. it he so T<sub>1</sub>. beth] be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. right] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 98. soupe] to soupe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. to nyght] þis nyght Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. (cp. 143). 99. haue] han Ar. alone. mad] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3oure] youre owne Ro. devis] ayee P.

- A gret puddyng<sup>t</sup> / or a rounde hagys, 100  
 A Franchemole\* / a tansey / or a froyse.  
 To ben a Monk / Scender is 3oure koyse ;  
 3e han be seke / I dar myñ hede assure,  
 Or latē fed / in a feynt pasture. 104  
 Lift<sup>t</sup> vp 3oure hed / be glad, tak no sorowe !  
 And 3e shal hom ridē with vs to-morowe !  
 I seyē, whan 3e rested han 3our<sup>t</sup> fille.  
 Aftere soper / Slepe wil do non ille. 108  
 Wrappe wel 3oure hede / with\* clothēs rounde aboute !  
 Strong<sup>t</sup> notty ale / wol makē\* 3ou to\* route.  
 Tak a pylow / pat<sup>t</sup> 3e lye not<sup>t</sup> lowe !  
 3if nedē be / Sparē\* not<sup>t</sup> to blowe ! 112  
 To holdē wynde /, be myñ opynyoun,  
 Wil engendre / Collikes\* passioun  
 And makē men to greuen / on her roppys,  
 whan thei han filled / her mawēs and her croppys. 116  
 But<sup>t</sup> toward<sup>t</sup> nyght<sup>t</sup> / ete some fenel Rede,

and ride home  
with em to-  
morrow.

He bade me  
drink nutty ale,

eat fenel-seed  
at night,

100. rounde] *om.* P. hagys] haggis Ra. Ba. P. Agys Ro. Ap. hastyng G.  
 101. Franchmole Ar. Franchemole G. frankmole Ap. franche myle Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. fraunchemul Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. fraunchemule T<sub>2</sub>. S. Fronchemul I.  
 fraunchemule Ba. fraunchmole Ro. fransmole Ra. franchemele L<sub>2</sub>. franche-  
 moyle E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. franche Mayle P. 102. ben. Ad<sub>1</sub>. be Bo. M. sklendre Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. sklendyr L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. Ap. slendir Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ba. koyse (coise)]  
 choyse Ba. 103. han Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. haue Bo. and the rest. han] *om.*  
 M. be] ben L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. seke Ar. G. I. Ra. Ba. P. Ro.  
 Ap. sek T<sub>2</sub>. seek Ad<sub>2</sub>. seeke L<sub>1</sub>. syke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. sik Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 sicke E<sub>2</sub>. 104. late fed] late f-fedde T<sub>2</sub>. lette fede E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. latte fede S.  
 105. take Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tak] and take P. In Bo. l. 105 and l. 106 have  
 been transposed. 106. shal] shul Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. shold E<sub>1</sub>. should E<sub>2</sub>.  
 hom ride] ride hom Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ar. has a pause-bar after ride. 107.  
 say Bo. M. sey Ad<sub>1</sub>. han Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. haue T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba.  
 S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. restid han] haue restid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ; Ar. has a pause-bar  
 after 3e. 107—176 gap in E<sub>1</sub>. 108. Slepe] to slepe Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wil do non] woll  
 do you none P. well & do noun L<sub>2</sub>. 109. wel] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. with] *om.*  
 Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 110. notty] nopypy L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. ; in L<sub>1</sub>. notti is by a late  
 hand altered to nopypy. mak Ar. make Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] *om.* Ar. G. 111—337  
 gap in Du. 111. [at] and P. lowe] to lowe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 112. 3if]  
 And ill T<sub>2</sub>. Sparē] Spar Ar. spaar Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] for to L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. *om.* Ra. 114. Wil]  
 It wil Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. T. T<sub>2</sub>. P. engendre] gendyr L<sub>1</sub>. Collis Ar.  
 G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra collyke written in margin by late hand). Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 colles P. E<sub>2</sub>. collikes M. collykes L<sub>2</sub>. collyk Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. collica Ro. colica S.  
 115. men] *om.* Bo. to] *om.* P. greuen] gronyu L<sub>2</sub>. on] in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 on her] *om.* S. 116. han Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haue M. filled] fylled wele Ro. her mawes  
 and] *om.* Ro. and her croppys] and croppes Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 117.  
 fenel] febell T<sub>2</sub>. venel L<sub>2</sub>. Rede] I rede Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. ; L<sub>2</sub>. and Ro. have sede, I. has  
 seed, from 118.

- Annys / Comyn / or coriandre sede !  
 And lik as I / pouer haue / *and* myght,  
 [ Chargē ȝow / rise not at Mydnyght, 120 and not get up  
 at midnight.  
 Thogh it so be / the moonē shynē cler.  
 [ wol my-silf / be ȝoure Orloger He'd call me  
 early ;  
 To-morow erly / whan I se my tyme,  
 For we wol forþ / parcel a-forē Pryme, 124 and we'd start  
 before Prime.  
 A company / pardē / Shal do ȝou good.  
 What ! look vp, Monk / for, by kokkis blood,  
 Thow shalt be mery / who so þat sey nay.  
 For to-morowe, anoon / as it is day, 128  
 And that it gynne / in þe Est to dawē,  
 Thow shalt be boundē\* / to a newē lawe,  
 Att'goyng oute of Canterbury toune, When we left  
 Canterbury,  
 And leyn a-sidē / thy professioun. 132  
 Thow shalt not chesē / nor þi-silf withdrawe,  
 Ȝif eny myrth / be founden in thy mawe,  
 Lyk the custom / of this Compēnye ; I was to tell a  
 merry tale,  
 For non so proude / that dar me denyē, 136  
 Knyght nor knauē / Chanon / prest / ne nonne,

[leaf 3]

When we left  
Canterbury,

I was to tell a  
merry tale,

118. omitted in I. 118. Comyn] comyng G. coriandre] colyaundre G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. P. collyandir L<sub>2</sub>. sede] rede Ro. 119. pouer haue] haue p. P. 120. rise] to rise Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>.; in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. l. 120 is quite altered: I shall be your herberiovr for this nyht. 121. so be] be so L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. be] be that P. 122. I wol myself myself wil be Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Orloger Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. orlogere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. orlegere L<sub>2</sub>. orlagere Ap. our loggere Ba. 124. For] And for Ra. parcel afore] a parcell affore Ra. parcel bfore Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. I. L<sub>2</sub>. a parcel bi-fore Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. parcell or Ba. percas before P. parse after Ap. 125. A company] Accompanie E<sub>2</sub>. And company Ro. Ap. shal] þat shal Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. ȝou] no L<sub>1</sub>. 126. by] my G. 127. þow shalt Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. þou shal Bo. who so] who Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. sey Ad<sub>1</sub>. seith Bo. M. 128. anoon as] as sone as Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. anoon whan Ra. Ba. In Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. the original l. 127 is missing and its place is taken by l. 128, which in I. agrees with Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>., but in Ad<sub>2</sub>. is altered to: To-morwe anone as sone as hit is day; a new l. 128 has been composed: Thow shalt ful wel knowe as I the say Ad<sub>2</sub>. As thow shalte knowe as I the say I. 129. gynne] begynneth P. to] om. E<sub>2</sub>. in þe Est to dawē] into the Est to drawe Ba. 130. Thow shalt] Ye shalt Ba. bounde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bound Ar. to] vnto Ra. P. 131. Canterbury] Caterbury Ar. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 132. lay Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. a-side] a-doun G. professioun] profeschoun L<sub>1</sub>. 133. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 134. myrth Bo. merthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. founden] founde G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. 135. lik Ad<sub>1</sub>. lyke Bo. M. compānye G. Bo. 136. non] noon is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. proude] bold T<sub>2</sub>. hardy Ro. that dar] that day T<sub>2</sub>. me] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 137. nor] ne L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. prest] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ne] nor I. Ra. Ba. S. Ap.

8 *We leave Canterbury at sunrise, to dine at Ospringe.* [PROLOG.

	To telle a talē / pleynly as thei konne, Whan I assigne / and se tyme opportune.	
as every one had to, on the home journey.	And for that we / our purpoos wil contune, We wil homward / the samē custome vse, And thou shalt not / platly the excuse.	140
• How our host spak to Daun Iohn.	Be now wel war / Stody wel to-nyght! But, for al this / be of hertē līht!	144
Then we had a good supper,	Thy wit <sup>t</sup> shal be / þe Sharper <i>and</i> the bet <sup>t</sup> ."	
	And we anon / were to Soper set <sup>t</sup> , And seruēd wel / vnto oure plesaunce ; And some after / be good gouernaunce	148
went to bed.	Vnto bed goth every maner wight.	
and in the morning	And touarde morowe / anon as it was light <sup>t</sup> , Every Pilgryme / bothē* bet <i>and</i> wors,	
started at sun- rise,	As bad oure hostē / toke a-non his hors, Whan the sonnē / roos in the est <sup>t</sup> ful clyere,	152
meaning to dine at Ospringe.	Fully in purpoos / to come to dynere Vnto Ossprynge / and brekē þer our faste.	
When out of the town.	And whan we weren / from Canterbury paste Noght the space / of a bowē draught, Our hoost <sup>t</sup> in hast / haþ my bridel rauh <sup>t</sup> ,	156
our Host said	And to me seide / as it were in game,	
"let's have some fun."	"Come forth, daun Iohn / be þour Cristene name,	160
[leaf 3, back]	And lat <sup>t</sup> vs make / some manere myrth or play!	

138. pleynly] such Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 139. Whan] Whan that Ba. and se] *om.*  
Ra. Ba. to se Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 139 and 140 omitted in L<sub>2</sub>. 140. And] *om.* Ra. Ba.  
that] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. we our purpoos wil] we will o. p. L<sub>1</sub>. wil] forth  
wil M. contune] continen S. (:oportune). 141. the same] our Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
Ra. Ba. S. In Po. II. 141—146, 150, 151 were nearly obliterated and have been  
filled in again by a later hand, not always correctly (e.g. shat f. shal 142. new f.  
now 143. 142. platly] plainly Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 143. to-nyght]  
this nyght L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 144. līht] right light Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 146. And] Yf  
Bo. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. to] vnto Ba. were to soper] to soper wer S. 147—222 gap in  
M. 147. vnto] to T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 149. Ar. has a pause-bar after goth. 150.  
anon as] as some as Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 151. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. boþe Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
both Ar. Bo. 152. As] And L<sub>2</sub>. Than Ro. oure] þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
toke] take L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 153. roos] aroos Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. *om.* Ba. the est] thest  
T<sub>1</sub>. 154. Fully] Ful Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. to dynere] vnto d. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. to  
oure d. Ro. 155. Osprynge Bo. Ospring G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Hosprenge P. 156. wern  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. were Bo. from] fro Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 158. haast Bo. hast T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haste Ra. rauh<sup>t</sup>] kauh<sup>t</sup> Ra. laght  
Ba. 160. cristen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 161. manere] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
Ra. Ba. S. or] and P.

Shet<sup>t</sup> 3oure portoos / a twenty deuelway!

It\* is no disport / so to patere *and* seie.

It wol make 3oure lippes / wonder dreye.

164 ¶ How oure host  
bad Daun Iohan  
telle a tale,

Tel some tale / and make ther-of a\* Iape!

For be my Rouncey / thow shalt not<sup>t</sup> eskape.

But preche not / of noñ holynesse!

not a holy,

Gynne some tale / of myrth or of gladnesse,

168 but a merry one.

And noddē not<sup>t</sup> / with thyn heuy bekke!

Telle vs some thyng<sup>t</sup> / that draweþ to effecte

Only of Ioyē /! make no lenger lette!"

And whan I saugh / it woldē be no bette,

172

I obeyed\* / vnto his biddynge,

So I obeyd him,

So as the lawē / me bonde in al thinge;

And as I couldē / with a palē cheere,

My tale I gan / anon / as 3e shal here.

176 and began my  
Tale (which is a  
sad one).

### Explicit Prologus.

### Incipit Pars Prima. Per &c.

162. Shet] Shet vp Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. P. leve Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. portoos] portos G. Bo. Di. Ra. P. portas L<sub>1</sub>. portes E<sub>2</sub>. porteis L<sub>2</sub>. portoyes Ba. portewes S. E<sub>2</sub>. a] on P. in a Ba. 163. It is T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Hit is Bo. P. Is (om. it) Ar. G. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Is it S. no disport] no sporte L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. none sporte Di. a disport S. so] om. P. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. seie] to seye Bo. P. so to seye T<sub>2</sub>. In T<sub>2</sub>. 163 and 164 are transposed. 164. wonder] om. G. dreye] drye Bo. Ap. 165. therof] herof L<sub>2</sub>. a] no Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. om. Ar. G. 166. not] it not Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. not it Di. Ba. 167. preche Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. holynesse] hevynesse Di. 168. Gynne] Begynne Di. Ap. Gyf Bo. yeve T<sub>1</sub>. Gyff vs L<sub>1</sub>. or of] or G. and of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. and Di. P. 169. nodde l. nod Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nodde] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. with] so with Ro. om. Ap. bekke Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. beck Ba. Ap. bek Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. beke Di. becke Ro. necke Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 170. vs] om. L<sub>1</sub>. some thyng] merithing Di (written by later hand, the original reading being effaced). draweþ] touchip Di. to] om. G. til Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. effecte Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. effect Ba. effekke G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. effek Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. to effecte] of to speke Ro. In Ar. effecte has been altered by a later hand into effekke. 171. make] and make Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 172—176 in Di. almost effaced and partly filled in by a later hand. 172. wolde] woll P. 173. obeyed T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. obeyde Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. obeid Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. T<sub>2</sub> (cp. 408). 174. So] And L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. And so G. (with And underdotted). om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. lawe] haue (by later hand) Di. bonde] bounde L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. allowid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 175. And] om. Ro. coude] couthe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. a pale] a ful pale Ro. 176. I gan anon] I began anon Ap. anon I gan S. began P. anon as] so as T<sub>2</sub>. shal] shul T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. may G. om. Ra. here] after here P.

[leaf 4]

## Prima Pars.

As I am now one  
of your company,

Sirs / quod I ȝ sith of *your* curtesye\*  
 I entred am / in-to *your* companye,  
 And admitted / a talē for to telle  
 By hym þat haþ pouer to compelle,  
 I mene *our* hoste, *gouvernour* and guyde  
 Of *ȝow* echon / ridyng her be-side ;

180

I will tell you  
a story of the  
Siege of Thebes,

Thogh that my wit / barayn be and dul,  
 I wol reherce / a story wonderful,  
 Towchinge the siege / and \* destruccioun  
 Of worthy Thebes / the myghty Royal toun,

184

a city built by

Bylt and begonne / of olde antiquité,  
 Vpon the tyme / of worthy Iosué,

188

King Amphion.

Be dyligence / of kyng<sup>t</sup> Amphion<sup>n</sup>,  
 Chief causē first / of his fundacioun,

For which his fame / which neuere shal away,

In honure flouret<sup>h</sup> / ȝit vnto this day,

192

How he raisd  
the walls,

And in story / remembred is and preised.

But how the wallys / weren on heghte reised,

It is wonder / and merveil forto here.

177. I] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. curtesye T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. E<sub>2</sub>. curteseye Ar. curteysye I. curtasye Bo. Ba. curtesy Ra. P. L<sub>2</sub>. cowrtassy L<sub>1</sub>. 180. haþ pouer] power bath Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ar. has a pause-bar after pouer. 181. Oste Bo. Oost Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ost T<sub>1</sub>. Di. host Ra. 182. echon] eueri on Di. 183. that] om. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. my] om. S. barayn be] be baryn S. 184. wonderful] ful wonderful L<sub>1</sub>. riȝt wonderful Di. 184-191 in Di. are partially effaced and the words filled in, sometimes very incorrectly (e.g. 186, 187, 190), by a later hand. 185. and] of Ar. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 191. fame] name Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. which þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>2</sub>. P. neuere shal] shal neuer T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 192. vnto] into Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. 193. in] om. Ra. preised] preued L<sub>1</sub>. Ar. has a second pause-bar after remembred. 194. weren on heghte] on heigh were Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. on high were L<sub>1</sub>. on heghte] on heigh T<sub>2</sub>. S. in hih Ad<sub>2</sub>. I reised] areisid Di. I-reysed Ba. 195. wonder and merveil] merueile and wondr Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub> (marvell). Di.

- But if 3e list<sup>t</sup> / I shal 3ow platly lere 196  
 The maner hool / shortly in sentence,  
 Vnder support<sup>t</sup> / of 3oure pacience,  
 As writ<sup>t</sup> myn auctour / and bochas both two, you will find in  
 Rede her bookes / and 3e shal fynde it<sup>t</sup> so, 200 Boccaccio.  
 How this kyng<sup>t</sup> / thys prudent<sup>t</sup> Amphyoun<sup>n</sup>, How kyng Am-  
 With the swetnesse / and melodious soun phyou<sup>n</sup> was þe  
 \* And armony<sup>e</sup> / of his swet<sup>e</sup> song<sup>t</sup> first þat bilt the  
 The Cyt<sup>e</sup> bylt<sup>t</sup> / that whilom was so strong<sup>t</sup>, 204 Cyte of Thebes  
 Be vertue only / of the werbles sharpe be þe swetnesse  
 That he made / in Mercuries harpe, of his soun.  
 Of which the streng<sup>e</sup>s / were not<sup>t</sup> touch<sup>e</sup>d softe, He built the city  
 Werby the wall<sup>e</sup>s / reis<sup>e</sup>d weren a-lofte, 208 by the warbles of  
 With-out<sup>e</sup> craft<sup>t</sup> / of eny mannys hond, his harp.  
 Ful 3oor agon / myd of Grek<sup>e</sup>s lond<sup>t</sup> ;  
 which is a þing<sup>t</sup> / of Poet<sup>e</sup>s told, [leaf 4, back]  
 Neuere yseyn / neither of 3ong nor old. 212  
 ¶ But, as Bochas / list<sup>t</sup> to specific,  
 Cler expownyng<sup>t</sup> / this derk<sup>e</sup> poysye, ¶ The exposici-  
 ¶ Seith<sup>t</sup> \* Mercury<sup>e</sup> / god of Eloquence, ou<sup>n</sup> of Iohn  
 3af, be the myght<sup>t</sup> / of heuenly influence, Bochas vpon þis  
 Vnto this kyng<sup>t</sup> / at<sup>t</sup> His natiuit<sup>e</sup> derk poysie. 216  
 Thorgh glade aspect<sup>e</sup>s /, that<sup>t</sup> he shuld<sup>e</sup>\* be  
 Most excellent / be craft<sup>t</sup> of Rethorik,  
 That in this world<sup>t</sup> / was non<sup>e</sup> to hym lik ; 220  
 Which signyfieth / to hem that<sup>t</sup> ben prudent<sup>t</sup>,

196. platly] playnly L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. 197. shortly] playnly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. S. platly Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. sothely P. 200. 3e shal] ye shulen T<sub>1</sub>.  
 þou shalt Bo. it] right Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 202. With the] Wit his Ra. 203. In Ar.  
 G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. U. 203 and 204 are transposed. And] Bi Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 204. The] This Di. whilom] some tyme Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 205. the] his Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. om. Ra. Ba. 206. made] had made  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 208. wern Ad<sub>1</sub>. were Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. wer Ra. a-lofte Bo. on loft Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.  
 209. honde with e underdotted Ar. 210. 3oor agon] yere agoo Ba. many a yeere  
 ago P. myd] in mydde Di. amyd P. 212. yseyn] seyn T<sub>1</sub>. sene T<sub>2</sub>.  
 neither] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. nor] ne T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. nethir P.  
 old] of old Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 213. Bochas] bookes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 214. Cler] Clerly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Clerkely P. this] þe Di. L<sub>2</sub>. 215. Seith]  
 Seth Ar. G. Ap. Sith Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Seith þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 217. this] þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. G. 218. shulde Bo.  
 shuld Ar. 220. this] the I. P. world<sup>e</sup> Bo. world Ad<sub>1</sub>. was] þer was Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. non] Man P. to] vnto T<sub>2</sub>. P. om. Di. S.

- ¶ The significa-  
cion of þe harpe  
of Mercurē. The Musyeal / the lusty instrument<sup>t</sup>.  
¶ I mene the harpe / most melodious,  
yove to this kyngē / be Mercurius, 224
- Amphion's song And his song<sup>t</sup> / this auctour can 3ow teche,  
was no thyng<sup>t</sup> / but the crafty speche  
Of this kyng<sup>t</sup> / yeallēd Amphion<sup>u</sup>;  
Wher-by He made / the contrēs envyroun 228
- was his sweet  
words, To han such lust / in his wordēs swete,  
That<sup>t</sup> were so plesaunt / fauourable, *and* mete  
¶ In her Eerys / that shortly ther was noon  
Disobeysaunt<sup>t</sup> / with the kyng to goon, 232
- ¶ How kyng  
Amphion, be  
mediacion of his  
soft spech, wan  
þe loue & þe  
herthes of the  
puple. Wher so euere / that<sup>t</sup> hym list assigne.  
His cheer / his port<sup>t</sup> / was outward\* so benygne,  
That<sup>t</sup> thorgh his styryng / *and* exortacioun  
With hym they went<sup>t</sup> / to byldē\* first<sup>t</sup> this toun, 236
- whereby he got  
folk to build him  
Thebes, of And forsook / ecch man his contrē,  
Be on assent<sup>t</sup> / to makē this Cytē  
Royal *and* riche / that<sup>t</sup> lich was nowher noon.  
lime and stone, And thus the wallis / made of lym *and* stoon, 240
- [leaf 5] Were Reysēd first<sup>t</sup> / be syngyng of this kyng<sup>t</sup>,  
as poets feign. lich as Poetys / feyne in her writyng<sup>t</sup>,  
Passyng Rich / *and* Royal of entaille.  
¶ Her may 3e See / how myche may awaylle 244
- The goodlihed / *and* lownesse of a kyng<sup>t</sup>.

222. the lusty] þat lusty Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. lusty] listi Ad<sub>1</sub>. 224. yove Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. youen Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. yeve L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. geven  
L<sub>1</sub>. S. gone E<sub>1</sub>. this] þe Di. 225. can] gan Ro. 227. this] the P. kyng]  
om. L<sub>2</sub>. yeallēd] ceallid L<sub>2</sub>. called Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. S. P. Ro. 230. so]  
om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. plesaunt] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. plesaunt favourable] favourable  
plesaunt T<sub>2</sub>. P. 231. Eerys] hertis L<sub>1</sub>. that] om. P. ther] þat þer Di. ther  
was] was ther T<sub>1</sub>. 233. so] sum L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. P.  
hym] he S. list] om. T<sub>2</sub>. assigne] to assigne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra.  
Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 234. outward] after Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. evar S. efte  
E<sub>2</sub>. om. G. benygne with the second n underdotted Ar. 234. om. in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
235. That] What T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. thorgh] om. P. styryng] sterynges Ad<sub>1</sub>. strength Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. strenth crossed through and sterynge written above by old hand Ap. termys  
Ra. Ba. stermes S. 236. bylde Bo. bilde M. byld Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bigge T<sub>2</sub>. bylte P.  
first] om. P. this] þe Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 239. and] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. was  
nowher] nowhere was Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. nowher] nevir L<sub>2</sub>. om. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 241.  
Reysed first] first reysid M. Di. 244. myche may] moche it may Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
moche 3e may Di. may] om. Ba. 245. goodlihed] goodelihood Ba. and] and  
the Ba. of þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. lownesse Ar. G. lowlynnesse Bo. *and all the other*  
MSS.



- And specealy / in cher and in spekyng,  
 To his lyeges / *and* to berñ hym fayre ¶ Nota.  
 In his apport<sup>t</sup> / and shewe hym debonayre, 248 ¶ What availeþ  
 And nat<sup>t</sup> to bene / to straungë ne soleyñ ¶ prince to ben  
 In cōtenaunce / outward<sup>l</sup> / be disceyñ; goodly *and* be-  
 Which causeþ ofte /, who that<sup>t</sup> Can aduerte, nygne of his port  
 Grete hatred / in the puples herte, 252 to his puple.  
 And ther-vpon / priuely wol rowne,  
 Whan a pryncë / doth vp-on hem frowne, A prince's  
 Shortly deme / for al his excellence, frown  
 Among<sup>t</sup> hem-silf / out of his presence, 256  
 Euerych concludë / lich his fantasye.  
 And thus ful ofte / gendred is Envye begets Envy  
 In folkës hertes / of soleyntë *and* pryde, in folks' hearts.  
 For swich as list<sup>t</sup> / nat onys loke a-syde 260  
 To Reward hem / whan they lowë loute.  
 And ageyn kynde / it<sup>t</sup> is · out<sup>t</sup> of doute,  
 That<sup>t</sup> eny hed / be recorde of the wyse,  
 Shuld the foot<sup>t</sup> / of disdeyn despyse 264  
 Which bereþ hym vp /, who so can takë hede, ¶ How þe poor  
 And Susteneth / in his mostë\* nede puple supporten  
 As his Pyler / *and* his sowpowayle. *and* beren vp þe  
 estat of a kyng.

246. And] An Ar. 248. apport] porte Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. and] and to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. to Ro. hym] *om.* Ra. Ba. 249. And] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. nat] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. nat to bene] to be not T<sub>2</sub>. P. to straunge] or stronge Ba. to] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. ne] nor Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Ap. no L<sub>2</sub>. or Ra. Ba. and L<sub>1</sub>. neither T<sub>2</sub>. 251. ofte] of G. that] so Di. *om.* P. 252. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. puples Ar. G. puplis T<sub>1</sub>. peples Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. peplis T<sub>2</sub>. peep-  
 lis Ra. pepils L<sub>2</sub>. pepeles S. pepilis Ro. pepyllys Ap. poeples Ad<sub>2</sub>. poeplis I. peoples L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 253. priuely wol] whilom L<sub>1</sub>. wol] wil thei M. Di. wollyn P. 254. vp-on] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. doth vp-on] wol on Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 255. Shortly] And  
 shortly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 256. Ar. has a second pause-bar between out  
 and of. 258. ofte gendred] ofte engendrid L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 260. loke] to loke Bo. L<sub>1</sub>.  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. a-syde] on syde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 262. Ar.  
 has a pause-bar after kynde, a high point after is. And] *om.* Ro. kynde] *om.* Ba.  
 out of] withoute M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. withouten Ba. S. 263. eny] the Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 264. shulde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. shuld M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. foot]  
 fete S. stock Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 265. bereþ] beren M. Di. bere P. who so] whos Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 M. who L<sub>1</sub>. Di. 266. And] And him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ashuld G.  
 susteneth] hym susteyneth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. hym susten M. Di. hym susteyne  
 P. susteneth hym Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. most Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 267. As] And G. As  
 his] As is his Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. And be his P. Pyler] pyllors P. sowpowayle  
 Ar. G. sowpowaylle Ap. sopowayle Ro. suppowaille Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. suppo-  
 waille Di. suppouaille Ad<sub>2</sub>. suppowaille I. suppoayle E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. supporaylle S.  
 supportaille P (rtai is written by a later hand, on erasure).

For fynaly /, ne werē\* the porayle 268

her berer vp / *and* Supportacioun,

Farwel lordshyp / and domynacioun

Thorgh-oute the world / of euery high estat!

Wherfor me semeþ / mor is Fortunat 272

[leaf 5, back]

Of Mercurye / þe sootē sugred harpe

Than Mars / swerd / whetted kene *and* sharpe,

Mor accepted / wiþ asspectis goode

Than is this god / with his lokēs woode. 276

Nota.

What the good-  
lihed of a prince  
awaylleth to  
wyne the hertes  
of his puple.

Kind words and  
looks get more  
love than gold  
and pride.

For humble speche / wiþ glad contenauunce

May a pryncē / sothly mor auauunce

Among<sup>t</sup> his puple / Hertēs forto wynne

Of inward louē / which that\* wol not twynne, 280

Than gold / rychessē / pride / or tyranye,

Outher\* disdeyne / daunger / or surquedye.

For of lordes /, as\* Clerkēs can reporte,

But that\* loue / her crownē do supporte, 284

The fyn ys noght\* / in conclusioun.

Ensample of  
kyng Amphion.

I Takē record / of kyng<sup>t</sup> Amphyoun,

That<sup>t</sup> byltē Thebēs be his elloquence

Mor than of Pride / or of violence, 288

Noble and riche / that<sup>t</sup> lik was nowher noñ,

And thus the wallēs / mad of lym *and* stoon

Were reised first / be syngyng of this kyng<sup>t</sup>,

lich as Poetēs / feyn in her wryting<sup>t</sup>. 292

How aftere the  
opynycoun of  
some auctours

But<sup>t</sup> sothly ȝit / Some expositours,

Groundyng hem / vpon olde auctours,

268. For] And Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wer Ar. 269. berer] beryng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 271. Thorgh-oute] Thoruh Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. world] londe E<sub>1</sub>. lande E<sub>2</sub>. high] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 271 and 272 transposed in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 271. Than]Thanne is T<sub>2</sub>. Whan Di. whetted] whet Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. grounde Ro. 277. speche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. spech Ra. 280. which that T<sub>2</sub>. which all the other MSS. 282. Oyther Ar. G. outhur Ro. Other Bo. M. either Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. disdeyne] this deyne Ra. 283. For] Or E<sub>1</sub>. S. om. Ro. of] Of his Ro. as] om. Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. can] konne Bo. M. Di. kun T<sub>1</sub>. 284. But that Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. That but Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. Ap. That but if L<sub>1</sub> (see Notes). loue] om. Bo. crowne] coronu T<sub>1</sub>. do] doth Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to G. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 285. noght] nat Ar. G. Ap. not E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 287. bilt Bo. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 290. mad] y made T<sub>2</sub>. om. Bo. wer made Ba. 291. reised first] first reised M. Di. 293. sothly] shortly Ra. 294. Groundyng] Groundyn T<sub>2</sub>. Grounden Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. P. 294 om. in B.

- Seyn that Cadmus / the famous olde man,  
 Ful longe afor / this Citè first began 296 *Cadmus bilt first  
 he Cite of  
 Thebes.*
- And the ground / of the bieldyng<sup>t</sup> sette,  
 And the boundës / be compas out-mette\*  
 With thong<sup>t</sup> out-korve / of a boolys hyde,  
 Whych envyroun / strecehë myghtë\* wyde 300 *He cut a bull's  
 hide into strips,  
 and enclosed  
 land as the site  
 of Thebes.*
- To get<sup>t</sup> Inne londe / a ful largë space  
 Vher-vp-on to byld / a dwellyng<sup>t</sup> place,  
 And callèd was the Soyle / þus geten Inne,  
 Whylom Boece / of the bolys skynne. 304 *\* How þe contre  
 of Boece toke  
 first his name of  
 a bolys skyn,  
 After called  
 Thebes.*
- The name after / into Thebës turned. [leaf 6]  
 But Cadmus ther / hath longe not<sup>t</sup> sojourened,  
 k in Story / as it<sup>t</sup> is compyled ;  
 For shortly he from thennys was exiled, 308 *\* How kyng  
 Cadmus was  
 exiled out of  
 Thebes be prow-  
 esse of kynge  
 Amphion.*
- Neuer after to dwellen\* in this toun,  
 Be the knyghthode of this Amphion,  
 Which vp parformeth / riche for the noonys  
 The Citè Thebes / of myghty squarë\* stonys, 312  
 As I þow tolde / a litil here to-forñ ;

295. Seyn] Seynge P. Cadmus] Cadicius Bo. Cadinus Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Tadmus  
 a. Cadimius P. the] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. famous] om. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 297. And the] And Ba. of the] of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 298. be  
 compas out Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. oute by compas Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. mette] he mette Ar. Ap. be mette G. In Ar. there  
 a second pause-bar after compas. 299. thong] a thonge L<sub>1</sub>. a whong Ro.  
 ut-korve Ar. G. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. Ro. Ap. out-corne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 utkerue E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. korve out L<sub>1</sub>. boolys Ar. bolys M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bulles Bo. boles  
 boolys Ro. hyde] side E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 299 omitted in Ba. 300. myghte Di.  
 d<sub>2</sub>. myght Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wyde] ful wyde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Eyn  
 vyroun streight met full wyde P. 302. Vher-vp-on] There vpon Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 i. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 303. Soyle] place Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. þus] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 i. P. geten] goten Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 304. Boece] Boete Ra. Boyte Ba.  
 yte L<sub>2</sub>. 305. name] names M. Di. 306. But] And Ro. Cadmus] Cadinus  
 d<sub>1</sub>. Cadymus P. Thadmus Ad<sub>2</sub>. Thadinus I. Tadmus Ra. ther hath longe not]  
 th not there longe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. P (om. there). hath not long  
 re Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. hath þere not longe Ro. 308. from] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. thennys Ar. thennes Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Thebes G. thenns Bo. and all  
 e other MSS. he from thennys was] thenns he was Di. T<sub>2</sub>. he was from thenns P.  
 om Thebes he was G. In Ar. the pause-bar is between shortly and he. 309. to]  
 r to E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. dwellen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra (dwellyn). dwelle Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. I. dwell  
 E<sub>2</sub>. In Ar. pause-bar after dwelle. this] the E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 310. the] om. L<sub>1</sub>.  
 is] kyng M. Di. 311. vp] vpon Ba. riche] richely M. Di. riht Ra. right  
 t. 312. square G. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. squar Ar. In Ro. I. 312 reads: The Cite of  
 hebes with many square s. 313. litil] lyte Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. a  
 il here] here a litil Ra. Ba. toforñ] beforne G. L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. Ap. afforne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

And Cadmus þus / hath his kyngdam lorñ,  
Sceptre and crowne / *and* his powere Royal.

I've now told  
you all about  
the building of  
Thebes,

¶ Now have I told / vnto þou / ground of al,  
That 3e wel knowe / be Informacioun  
Cleerly the pith / and exposicioun  
Of this mater / as clerkūs can þou telle.

and won't say  
more, as my  
Tale 'll last for  
7 miles.

It were but veyn / lenger for to dwelle,  
To tary þow / as in this matiere,  
Sith my talē / which that 3e shal here,  
Vpon oure waie / wil lasten a longe while,  
The space \* / as I suppose / of vii. myle.  
And now 3e knowē \* / first how Amphyoun  
Bylt and began / this Citē and this touñ,  
Regnyng ther / long aftere, as I rede.

Of hym no morē / ; for I wil procede

¶ How þe lyne  
of Amphyoun  
be discent was con-  
ueied to kyng  
Layus.

To my purpos / that I first began :  
Not tellyng here / how the lynē Ran  
From kyng to kyng / be successioun,  
Conveyng douñ / þe stok of Amphyoun  
Cereously be lyneal \* discent ;

But leue al this /, pleylnly of entent  
To tellē forth /, in bookēs as I rede,

¶ How Layus be processe / gan succede

[leaf 6, back]

To bere the Croume / in this myghty Lond,  
holdyng the Sceptre of thebēs in his hond,  
Manly and wys / duryng al his liff.

¶ Kyng Layus  
and Iocasta hys  
wiff.

311. Cadmus] Cadmus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thadinus I. Thadmus Ad<sub>2</sub>. 316. vnto  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. ground] the ground  
M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 318. pith] path L<sub>1</sub>. P. pitche T<sub>2</sub>. and] & of Ro. exposici  
thexposicioun M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 318 omitted in Ba.  
Sith] Syn Ra. With L<sub>1</sub>. which] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. that] as L<sub>1</sub>. om.  
shal] shul Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 323. oure] youre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
it wil Ad<sub>2</sub>. it wol I. lasten Ap. last Bo. laste M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 324. The] Int  
Ba. space] space in soth Ar. and all the other MSS. except Ba. space for s  
Ba. as] om. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. suppose] deme Ro. vii.] sex Ro. an  
325. knowe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. know Ar. 326. began] gan L<sub>1</sub>. this Cite] his  
Ra. Ba. the Cite P. and] furst and P. this touñ] his t. Ra. Ba. 327. Regn  
And regned Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. aftere] om. S. 330. lyne] lyn Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 332. þe] to the G. M. Di. by the E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 333. Cereously] Curicly  
P. Coryously L<sub>2</sub>. lyneal] lyne / al Ar. lyne al G. lyne all S. P. lyne all  
E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. lyne of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 335. To telle forth] Now wole I tele  
336. gan] gan G. succede] procede M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S.

And Iocasta / callèd was his wyff,	340	
Ful wommanly / the story seith certeyn,		
For a tymë / thogh she were bareyn,		She is barren.
Tyl Layus / in ful humble wise		Layus does
To haue a child / didë* Sacrifice,	344	sacrifice to get a child.
Fyrst to* apollo / in his char so brizt,		
And Iubiter / that hap so gret a myght,		
Besechyng hem / with deuout reuerence,		
To graunt only / thorgh her influence,	348	
That his request / may excecuted be ;		
And specially / to Goddesses thre,		Layus prays 3 Goddesses to help him.
He besoughte / Pallas and Iuno		
And Dyanë / forto helpe also	352	
That he be not defrauded of His bone.		
And his preyere / accepted was ful sone,		
That fynaly / thorgh his ryytys olde,		
Evene lik / as his hertë wolde,	356	
The queene Iocasta / hath anon conceyued ;		His wife con-
Which whan the kyng / fully hath perceyued *		ceives a child.
He made in hast /, hym lyst not to abide,		
Thorgh hys kyngdom / Massagerës ryde	360	
Fro Coost to Coost / the story can devyse,		
For dyvynoures / and phylosophres wise,		He sends for
For such as weren / famous physiciens		diviners to find out the child's fate.
And wel expert / Astronomyens,	364	
To Come* in hast / vnto his presence		
To fynden* out / shortly in sentence,		

344. did Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. he dide Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 345. to apollo] tapollo Ar. G. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. so] full T<sub>2</sub>. P. 346. Iubiter] to Iubiter Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. gret a] gret L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. moche Ro. 350. to] vnto T<sub>2</sub>. vnto the P. to the Di. Ra. Ba. Ro. Goddesses] goddesse Di. Ro. goddes L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. goddys G. Ra. I. 352. And] And eke T<sub>2</sub>. And to Di. helpe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. helpen M. 356. herte Bo. hert M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wolde] thinke wolde Ro. 358. fully] om. Ra. Ba. bath] om. Ap. perceyued] conceyued Ar. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ap. consitheryd S. 360. kyngdom] kyngdom his L<sub>1</sub>. Ap. Massageres Ar. G. Messagers Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Messengeris Di. Messengers L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Messingers Ba. Messangers T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Messengeris T<sub>1</sub>. Massangers Ra. Massangeers Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ryde] to ryde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. for to ryde Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 363. weren Bo. wern M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 365. Come] Corve Ar. G. 366. fynden M. Di. fynde Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS.

By Craft<sup>t</sup> only / Of Calculacioun,  
 The Chyldës fate\* / and disposicioun ; 368  
 And ther-vpon / to 3eve / a Iugement,  
 The Root<sup>t</sup> ytaken\* / at the ascendent,  
 Trewly sought<sup>t</sup> out<sup>t</sup> / be mynut<sup>t</sup> *and* degrè  
 The silfë\*<sup>¶</sup> houre / of his natyvytè, 372  
 Not<sup>t</sup> forȝete / the heuenly mansiouns  
 Clerly Cerched / be smalë fracciouns,  
 First<sup>t</sup> be Secoundës / tiers *and* ekë quartes,  
 On Augrym stoonës / and on white caartes 376  
 ypreuëd out<sup>t</sup> / be diligent<sup>t</sup> labour,  
 In tables correcte / devoyde of al errour  
 Iustly soght\*<sup>¶</sup> / and founde / out\*<sup>¶</sup> bothe\*<sup>¶</sup> twoo,  
 The 3eeres collecte\*<sup>¶</sup> / *and* expance also, 380  
 Consydyred ek / be good inspeccioun  
 Enery hour\*<sup>¶</sup> / and constellacioun  
 And eche aspecte / *and* lookës ek dyuers,  
 Which were good / and which also pervers, 384  
 Wher they were touard / or ellys at debat,  
 ¶ happy, welful / or infortunat.  
 And fynaly / in conclusioun,  
 They founde satourn / in the Scoriounn, 388  
 Hevy-chered / malencolik / *and* lothi,

[leaf 7]

¶ How the astro-  
 nomyens and the  
 phylisophres of  
 Thebes calked  
 out þe fate<sup>¶</sup> of  
 Edyppus.

They are to  
 discover it by  
 searching the  
 heavenly  
 mansiouns, &c.

¶ Nota.

¶ The cursed  
 Constellacioun  
*and* disposici-  
 on<sup>¶</sup> of þe heuene  
 in þe natyuyte of  
 Edyppus.

368. fate] face Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. faete S. disposicioun] his disposicioun Bo. þe  
 disposicioun L<sub>2</sub>. 369. And] A Ar. a] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. 370.  
 Root ytake Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. rote taken  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. at the] atte T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 371. out] *om.* G.  
 372. silfë Di. P. selfë L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. selfë Ap. sylve Ro. silf Ar. self Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. fwl S. first Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 375. tiers Ar. G. ters Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. teers Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. terces E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. tercius L<sub>2</sub>. tereyes Ap.  
 eke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eke] þe L<sub>2</sub>. *om.* Ra. Ro. quartes] quaters Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba.  
 quarterces Ro. 376. white] *om.* G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. caartes] coartes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. coarters Ra. Ba. 379. soght] foght *miswritten* Ar.  
 sought owte P. out] out of Ar. G. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. on I. *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ra. both Ar. Bo. 380. In Ar. after 3eeres is *written* expans, but crossed out. collecte]  
 correcte Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. careet S. correcte (*crossed out*) comen Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 382. hour] tour Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. and] of Bo. 384. second which] *om.* Bo. Du. P.  
 also] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. 385. Wher] Wheþer L<sub>1</sub>. P. Whedir Ad<sub>2</sub>. *om.* Ba. they were]  
 Wer they Ba. toward] caward Ba. or] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. ellys] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. at debat] at þe bate L<sub>1</sub>. 386. welful  
 wyfull Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. willfull S. or] other M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S.  
 387. in] as in Ro. 388. In the Nota Edyppus for Edyppus; also Egippus in the  
 next Nota; here also face for fate.

PT. I.] *To stop his son slaying him, Layus bids Jocasta kill him.* 19

And woodē\* Mars / furious *and* wrothē,  
 holdyng his Sceptre / in þe Capricornē,  
 The samē hourē\* / whan this chyld was bornē, 392  
 Venus deiecte / *and* Contrarious  
 And depressēd / in Mercuryes hous ;  
 That the dome / and Iugement fynal  
 Of thies Clerkes /, to speke in special, 396  
 Be Fatal sort / which may not be wiþdrawe,  
 That with his swerē / his fader shal be slawe ;  
 Ther may no man helpe it / nor excuse.  
 On whiche thyng / the kyng gan sorē muse, 400  
 And cast he wolde / on that other side  
 Agayn her doom / for hym-silf provide,  
 Shape a way / and remedy to-forē,  
 Biddyng the queenē / whan the chyld were bornē, 404  
 With-oute Mercy / or moderly pytē  
 That he be ded / : it\* may noñ other be.  
 And in al hast / lik as he hath sent,  
 She obeyēd / his comaundement. 408  
 With wooful herte / and a pitous loke  
 And facē pale / her ȝonge sone she toke,  
 Tendre and grenē / both of flessch *and* bonys,  
 To certeyn men / ordeynēd for þe noonys 412  
 From poynt to poynt / in al maner' þing  
 To exeeute / the biddyng of the kyng.

¶ Nota.

¶ How the fate\* of Edippus disposed that he shulde sleen his owne fadere.

Thinking on this,  
 [leaf 7, back]

Layus bids  
 Jocasta kill her  
 child as soon as  
 it is born.

She gives her  
 boy to men,

390. woode L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. wode Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. wood Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. and] and eke  
 T<sub>2</sub>. 392. heure Bo. hour Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whan] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
 this] the Ra. Ba. I. was] om. Ba. born] Iborn S. 393. deiecte] dyrecte E<sub>1</sub>.  
 directe E<sub>2</sub>. 395. and] and þe Bo. Ra. P. 397. sort] force L<sub>1</sub>. swart L<sub>2</sub>.  
 which] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. they Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 398. second his] om. G. 399. helpe it] it helpe G. 400. whiche Bo. M.  
 which Ad<sub>1</sub>. sore] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. gan sore] sore gan Ro.  
 muse] to muse Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 402. Agayn  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ayen Bo. M. Ayenste Lb. and gayn G. provide] to provyde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 403. Shape] To shape L<sub>1</sub>. Shapyng Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. remedy]  
 a remedie Di. to-forē] aforē Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. before Ra. Ba. P.  
 I. be to forē Lb. final Di. 405. moderlys *with s underdotted* Ar. 406.  
 it] hit Bo. Du. Lb. P. that Ar. þere G. 407. al] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
 Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. all the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 408. obeide Bo. obeied M. obeied Ad<sub>1</sub>. 409.  
 a] om. G. 410. her] she hir Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. P. ȝonge] om. M. Di.  
 sone] childe Du. M. Di. she toke] toke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. P. 412.  
 To] And T<sub>1</sub>. 413. pingē Ar. *and* 414. kyngē Ar (*both final e underdotted*).

- They durst<sup>e</sup> not delay it / nor abide,  
 who take him to a forest to kill him. But to a Forest / that<sup>t</sup> stood fer besyde, 416  
 They took Her wey and faste gan hem spede  
 The kyngges wille / to *pur*forme in dede,  
 Havyng<sup>t</sup> therof / passyng<sup>t</sup> hevynesse.  
 But as he is so beautiful, But whan that<sup>t</sup> they / beheelden the fairnesse 420  
 Of the Chyld / and excellent<sup>t</sup> beautè,  
 In her hertè / they hadde grete pytè,  
 And pleynty cast<sup>t</sup> /, among hem was no stryf,  
 That the child / shuldè\* han his lif. 424  
 And anon ful hygh / vpon a tre,  
 In a placè / that no man myght se,  
 they hang him up on a tree, by holes thru his feet. They henge hym vp / the story kan reherce.  
 But first<sup>t</sup> his feet<sup>t</sup> / þorgh / they gan to perce, 428  
 And on bowës tendre / tough, *and* smale,  
 They knet<sup>t</sup> hym vp / shortly þis is no tale,  
 Hym to preserue / from bestys wilð *and* Rage.  
 And after that<sup>t</sup> / they\* token her viage 432  
 Toward Thebës / in alle the hast<sup>t</sup> they may.  
 [leaf 8] ¶ But<sup>t</sup> of fortunè / thilke samè day  
 The same day King Polibon's huntmen with her houndës / serchyng vp *and* douñ,  
 The huntës went / of kyng<sup>t</sup> poliboun 436  
 Thorgh the forest<sup>t</sup> / gamè forto fynde,  
 Some afor<sup>n</sup> / and somè / cam behynde,

415. durst Bo. dorst M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 416. fer] pere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. In Ra. and Ba. 416 and 417 are missing; in Ra. abide 415 is altered to a bed to rhyme with in dede 418. 417. Her] the L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. faste] fast þei Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. D<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. gan] gonne M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 420. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. E. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. behelde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 422. her] om. Di. herte] hertis L<sub>2</sub>. P. they hadde] had they M. Di. 424. That] But that L<sub>2</sub>. the] thys Ap. or T<sub>2</sub>. shulde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. shulde han] haue shold M. E. shulde playnly haue Ro. pleynty shuld haue Ap. 425. And anon] Anone th seruantis Ro. full] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. fylle L<sub>2</sub>. fel R<sub>1</sub> hygh] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 426. a] om. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. that] ther L<sub>2</sub>. se] it see B. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 427. They henge hym vp] And hynges th childe Ro. 428. þorgh] om. M. Di. Ba. gan] gonne M. T<sub>2</sub>. begonne Di. c Ba. to] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. first M (si þorgh they gan] þei gan þorgh Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 430. shortly] o I. E<sub>1</sub>. þis is no] in Ar. these words have been erased, but are still partly legible; the erasure is written to make a. þis is] þis G. thys Ro. om. Lb. no] the A. P. in Lb. 432. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. they] om. Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. A. token] taken E<sub>1</sub>. 436. went Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wente Lb. Di. Ra. went T<sub>1</sub>. 438. and some] and some ther Ra. Ba. cam] came L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ap. carr T<sub>1</sub>. com Lb. come Bo. Du. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>.



- And gan serch / and sekë wonder sore  
 Among the hillës / and the holtës\* hore. 440  
 And as they Reenge / the trenchis by *and* by,  
 They herde a noyse / and a pitous cry  
 Of thys chyld / hangyng on the tre ;  
 And aH at onys / drowë forto se, 444  
 And lefte not til\* they han hym founde ;  
 And toke hym doune / *and* his fete vnbounde,  
 And bare hym hom / vnto Polyboun,  
 Kyng of Archadye / the famous Region. 448  
 And whan that he / first þe chyld gan See,  
 Of his woundës / he hadde grete pytë,  
 To beholde / his tender fete / so blede ;  
 And callëd hym / Edippus / as I rede, 452  
 which is to seyn /, platly this no phage,  
 Borëd the feete / as in that langage.  
 And first the kyng in his Royal halle\*  
 Made his men / an norys for-to calle, 456  
 This 3onge chylde to foster *and* to kepe  
 With her Milk / that he nat ne wepe ;  
 And his leches / he chargëd ek also,  
 Til he were Hool / Her deuer forto do : 460  
 Fully in purpoos\* / for the child was fair,  
 After his day / to maken hym his hayr ;  
 For cause only /, who so taketh hede,  
 Sone hadde he noon / be lynë to succede ; 464

hear the boy's  
 cry.  
 ¶ How the hun-  
 tys of kyng Poli-  
 bou fonde the  
 chyld in þe  
 forest and pre-  
 sented hym to  
 þe kyng.

take him down  
 and carry him  
 to King Polibon  
 of Arcady,

who calls him  
 'Edippus'  
 = with bored  
 feet,

has him nurst  
 and doctord,

and means to  
 make him his  
 heir.

440. the hilles] hilles P. holtës] haltes Ar. G. 441. they] the Ar. renge  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. rengen Bo. M. 444. drowe] drowe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. drewe Ro. drow it Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. drowe thedyr Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 445.  
 til] to Ar. alone. 447. bare hym hom] hym bare home Du. 449. that he  
 that] þat þe childe he first T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Bo. om.  
 On Ba. Of his woundes] Off his sore woundes forsothe P. he hadde] had he M.  
 Di. 451. so] om. Ro. 453. this] þis is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. phage] fage Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. face Ro. 455. halle] alle Ar.  
 456. an Ar. a Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. 458. he] hyt Ad<sub>1</sub> (seems to be altered from he).  
 it Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ne] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. nat ne] ne natt  
 Ap. 460. deuer G. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. devoire Bo. Du. deuoir M. deueir T<sub>2</sub>.  
 461. purpoos] propoos Ar. alone. the] þis Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. fair] so faire  
 L<sub>1</sub>. 462. hayr with h above the line Ar. 463. who so] whos Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
 whos so Di.

- [leaf 8, back] And Whether\* that he had / a wif or noon,  
I fyndē not / and therfor lat it goon.  
¶ But by processe / of dayes and of 3eeris,  
Edippus grows This Edyppus / among<sup>t</sup> his pleying<sup>t</sup> feeris 468  
up proud and was in his port<sup>t</sup> / passyng<sup>t</sup> ful of pride,  
That<sup>t</sup> non with hym / myght<sup>t</sup> in pees abide.  
In hert<sup>t</sup> he was / so Inly Surquydows,  
Malencolik<sup>t</sup> / and Contrarious, 472  
disdainful. Ful of despyt<sup>t</sup> / and of hegh disdeyn,  
That no wight<sup>t</sup> durstē\* / shortly hym with-seyn ;  
One day a Til on a day / he gan with oon debate  
To whom he haddē / specyaly grete hate, 476  
Which of Rancour / and of hasty tene,  
As he that<sup>t</sup> myght / His pridē not sustene,  
Gan vpon hym / cruelly abrayde,  
boy asks him And vnto hym felly / thus he saide : 480  
why he's so proud : " wherto," quod he / " artow so proude of port<sup>t</sup>,  
Contrarie also / euer / in oure disport<sup>t</sup>,  
Froward and felle / lastyng<sup>t</sup> euere in oon,  
As thow were lord / of vs euerichon, 484  
And presumest<sup>t</sup> fully in wyrehyng,  
Lik as thow were sone / vnto the kyng,  
And descended / of His Royal blood?

465. Whether] Wher Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. E<sub>2</sub>. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. a] om. Ra. Ba. 466. not] hit not P. and] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. lat] I late Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. it] om. T<sub>2</sub>. 467. by] in T<sub>1</sub>. of dayes and of 3eeris] by dayes and by yeres Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. 469. in] of P. his] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 470. myght in pees] in pees myght M. Di. L<sub>1</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 471. he was] was he M. Di. so] om. S. 472. and] and eke M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 474. durste Di. Ra. durst Ar. dorst Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shortly hym] him shortli Ad<sub>1</sub>. hym] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 476. specyaly grete] grete and odyous Ro. 478. might His pride not] might not his pryde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. pride myht nat (his om.) Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. myght not his pres P. 479. cruelly] cruly L<sub>1</sub>. truely E<sub>1</sub>. abrayde] to abrayde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. abrayde] obreide Ad<sub>1</sub>. chide Ad<sub>2</sub>. chide I. 480. vnto] to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. yet to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. felly] fully T<sub>2</sub>. felly thus] thus felly P. 481. artow Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. ertow Ad<sub>1</sub>. art thow Lb. arthow T<sub>2</sub>. ar tow Du. 485. presumest fully] fully presumest Bo. alone. wyrehyng Ar. werching T<sub>2</sub>. I. worching Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. werking G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. workyng Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. 486. vnto the] vnto oure Bo. Ra. to the I. to a Lb.

But wher so be / thow be wroth or wood, 488  
 Thow art no thing /, and thow list takē hede,  
 Appartenyng<sup>t</sup> / vnto his kynrede,  
 But in a Forest<sup>t</sup> / founden *and* vnknowe,  
 whan thow were ȝonge /. therfor bere the lowe ! 492

He's not the  
king's son,  
but was found  
in a forest,  
and should be  
humble.

And vttrely\* remembre, ȝif the lyst,  
 Thy byrth and blood / ar bothe two vnwist.  
 This the fyne / shortly / of my tale.

Wherwith Edippus / gan to wexē\* pale, 496  
 And chaunge also cheer and contenauce,  
 And gan a-point / in his\* remembraunce  
 Word be word / *and* forgat\* right nouȝt,  
 And felly / musēd\* / in his ownē thouȝt, 500

[leaf 9]

Edippus is taken  
aback by this,

And cast he wold / with-oute more taryng<sup>t</sup>  
 The trouth enquire / of poliboun the kyng<sup>t</sup>.

And whan he saugh / opportunē space,  
 And the kyng<sup>t</sup> / in a\* syerē place, 504

and asks King  
Polibon  
to tell him about  
his birth and  
whether he is the  
king's son.

He hym bysoghte / lowly on his kne  
 To his request // benignely\* to se,

And that he woldē / pleynty / *and* not spare  
 Of his byrth / the trewē ground\* declare, 508

And make hym sure / of this thyng<sup>t</sup> anon  
 ȝif he were / his verrey sone or noȝ.

488. But] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. wher] whether Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. wheper that L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. so be] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. so Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. so euer P. thow be] thou Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. 489. and] if Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. thow] þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. take] to take Ra. 490. kyngrede Ar (*g underdotted*). After his, Ar. has a second pause-bar. 493. vttrely] vntrely Ar. wittirly Ra. wittrely Ba. remembre] remembre þee Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. the lyst] þou list L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ro. 494. and] or L<sub>1</sub>. ar bothe two] bothe two arn M. Di. ar] *om.* Lb. two] *om.* P. 495. This] This is T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 496. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wexe Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. waxe Bo. M. wex Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 498. gan] gan to Di. T<sub>2</sub>. M (tapoynte). a-point] pointe T<sub>2</sub>. apeinte E<sub>2</sub>. his] her Ar. G. 498 *om.* Ba. 499. forgat] foryeteth Lb. feyned Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 500. mused] musen Ar. G. Ro. Ap. to muse Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. his owne] this and aboue E<sub>2</sub>. 503. opportune] oportune and L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. tyme and oportune Lb. In Ra. l. 503 is perfectly legible (= Ar.), but a later hand has struck through the whole line and written in the margin: and whan yat he had found convenient space. 504. a] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. seere Bo. M. secreet Ad<sub>1</sub>. secrete G. 504 *om.* Ba. 506. benignely] benignly Ar. G. Du. benyngly Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 508. trewe Bo. trew M. the trewe ground] the trewe troupe Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. þe soth trouthe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S (sothe underdotted by Stow). the treuthe Ro. declare] to declare L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Ro. 510. Ar. has a second pause-bar after verrey.

	¶ And Polyboun / only of gentilles, whan he beheeld / the gretë hevynesse 512 Of Edippus / and the wooful peyne, he gan dissimule / and in manere feyne, lik as he had be / verrely his heyre. Butt mor and mor / he falleth in dispeir, 516 And doune on kneës / eft a-geyn gan falle, Hym coniuringt / be the goddës alle
	He conjures Polibon to hide nothing. To tellë trouth / and no thyngt to hide ; Affermyngt ek / he woldë * nat abide 520 Lenger with hym / butt ryden <i>and</i> enquere, Til tyme he may / the verrey sothe lere In eny part of hap or of fortune.
	And for that he / was so inportune 524 In his desire, the kyngt with-out abood Ceriously / tolde hym * how it stood, In a Forest first / how he * was founde Vpon a tre / be the feet ybounde, 528
	So King Polibon tells Edippus how he was found, but that he'll one day be King of the Realm. [leaf 9, back] And how he caste, in conclusioun, To make hym kyng / of that regiou Aftere his day / shortly forto telle.
	Edippus goes to a Temple of Apollo, But Edippus / wil no lenger dwelle, 532 Butt took lieve / and in hast gan ryde To a temple / faste ther be-syde

512. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 513—1130 *lost in* Ro. 514. in manere] a  
maner Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. in a maner Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Lb. E<sub>3</sub>. Ap. manar S. 515. as] om.  
Ra. Ba. verrely] om. Bo. verrey T<sub>2</sub>. 517. doune on knees eft a-geyn] doun  
ayen eft on his knees P. doun ayen oft on knees T<sub>2</sub>. doune ayen on knees E<sub>2</sub>.  
doun on knees after ayen L<sub>2</sub>. ; dovine eft on knees Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. dour  
ofte on knees Di. doun on k[n]ees eft he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. down on knees he eft  
Ra. Ba. (*these last thirteen MSS. om. ageyn*). gan] gan Edippus L<sub>1</sub>. 520. eke  
Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. wolde Lb. Di. Ra. wold Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 521. riden Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
ride Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. 522. soth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sothe Ra. 523. In] And L<sub>1</sub>.  
eny] enery P. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. part] partye Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. of hap] or hap Bo. or of] or Ra. Ba.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 526. Ceriously] Curteysly P. hym] om. Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. how  
hov that Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 527. first] om. L<sub>1</sub>. P. first how he] hou first he Du.  
how] hou þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. he] it Ar. (*from l. 526*). 528. ybounde] bounde Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 529. And] An Ar. caste in Ar. *first written* cast  
with a very long tag, then v added on the tag. 531. his] this S. forto] to Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. 532. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wil] wolde S. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
dwelle] ther dwell L<sub>1</sub>. 533. in hast gan] fast gan to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 534. fast  
Bo. faste M. Lb.

Of Appollo / in storie as is tolde,	
Whos statue / stood / in a char of golde	536
On* whelës four / boornyd bright <i>and</i> shene ;	whose statue is in a chariot of gold,
And with-In a spirit / ful vnclene,	but an unclean spirit is inside it.
Be fraude only / and fals collusion,	
Answer gaf / to euery questioun,	540
Bryngyng <sup>t</sup> the puple in ful gret <sup>t</sup> errour,	
Such as to hym dyden fals honour	
Be Rytys vsed in the oldë dawes	
Aftere custome / of paganysmes* lawes.	544
And Edyppus / with ful humble chere,	Edippus prays to be told of what kin he is.
To Appollo makëd His preiere,	
Besechyng <sup>t</sup> hym on his kneës lowe,	
Be some signë / that <sup>t</sup> he myghte knowe,	548
Thorg <sup>t</sup> Evidencë Shortly comprehendyd,	
Of what <sup>t</sup> kynredë / that <sup>t</sup> he was discendyd.	
¶ And whan Edyppus be gret <sup>t</sup> deuocioun,	
Fynysshëd hath / fully his orysoun,	552
The fend* anoñ / with-Innen Invisybte,	The invisible Fiend
With a vois dredful and horrible,	
Bad hym in hast <sup>t</sup> / taken his viage	bids him go to Thebes and there learn his lineage.
Toward <sup>t</sup> Thebës / wher of his lynage	556
He herën shal / and be certefied.	
And on his way / anoñ he hap hym hyed,	
by hasty Iournë / so his hors constreyned	

535. is] it is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra (it crossed out by a later hand). Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 537. On] Of Ar. G. S. And Lb. and] as golde P. 538. with-In] ther with-yn M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. yn hit Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ful] right Lb. 539. collusion] conclusion S. illusion Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 542. dyden Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. diden Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. deden Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. dydden P. did L<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. dyd Ap. fals] om. Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the false P. 544. custome] þe custome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. the customs P. paganysme Ar. G. Ap. (see Notes). paganymes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. paganyes Ra. Pagayns Ba. paganis P. paynemis L<sub>2</sub>. 546. To] Vnto Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. maketh Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. made Bo. Du. maade Ra. maad T<sub>1</sub>. maketh G. 547. lowe] ful lowe Ra. 548. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 549. comprehendit Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 550. kynred Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kynrede Ra. descendit Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 553. The fend] The finde T<sub>2</sub>. He fond Ar. S. Ad<sub>1</sub>. He founde E<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. He herde Ra. Ba. anon] a soun Ra. Ba. with-Innen Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. withynne Ra. withyn Bo. and the rest, except Ed<sub>1</sub>, that has wymmen. anon with-Innen] with-yn anon M. Di. 554. With a vois] That was both Ra. Ba. 555. haste Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. taken Ad<sub>1</sub>. take Bo. M.

[leaf 10] On the road, Edippus stops at the castle Pylotes,	Day be day / til he hap atteyned Vnto* a castel / Pylotēs ycalled, Rich and strong <sup>t</sup> / and wel aboute walled, Adiacent <sup>t</sup> / be syyt <sup>t</sup> of the contrē And perteynent* to Thebes the Cytē :	560     564
where his un- known father, King Layus, is holding a Tour- nament.	¶ kyng <sup>t</sup> Layvs / beyng <sup>t</sup> ther present, For-to holde a maner tornement <sup>t</sup> With his knyghtēs / 3ong <sup>t</sup> and coraious, And other folkēs / that <sup>t</sup> were desyrous To prene hem-silf /, shortly for-to telle, Who by force / other* myght <sup>t</sup> excelle, Or gete a namē / thorgh his hegh prouesse. Euerich of hem / dyd his bysynesse	568      572
¶ How Edippus slogh his fader of ignorau <sup>ce</sup> at þe castel.	On hors-bak / and also ek on foote, Al be that <sup>t</sup> somē founde ful vnsote, Rather a pley of werrē / than of pees ; Wher Edyppus put hym-silf in prees, As he that <sup>t</sup> was / ay redy to debat, Enforsyng hym / to entren at the gate, Maugrē aH tho / that <sup>t</sup> hym wolde* lette. ¶ And in the pres / of aventure he mette Kyng <sup>t</sup> layvs / and cruelly hym slogh, Thow the story / writ <sup>t</sup> not <sup>t</sup> the maner howh, Ne no wight <sup>t</sup> can / of alle the companye	576       580

560. hap] have Lb. hath hym Ra. 561. Vnto a] Vnta Ar. ycalled] called T<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. is called L<sub>2</sub>. 562. aboute walled] aboute I-walled Ba. S. aboute iwalled E<sub>2</sub>. 563. syyt Ar. syet Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. syght G. sight E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. cyyt Ad<sub>1</sub>. ryte Ad<sub>2</sub>. right L. side L<sub>1</sub>. the] that M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. In Ra. l. 563 reads Wele I-stuffid of al thyng plentye (= Ba.) 564. perteynent Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. pereyneynt Ar. G. parteynent S. perteynent Ba. pertinent Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Apperteynent E<sub>2</sub>. apparteynente T<sub>2</sub>. P. apparteynent L<sub>2</sub>. aperteynyng L<sub>1</sub>. apparteynyng T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. apparteynyng Bo. Du. M. 567. coragens Bo. corayus M. curious Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 568. folkes Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. folke or folk the rest. 569. prene Lb. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. prone Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 570. Who] Who that E<sub>2</sub>. other] oither Ar. othermyght] might other L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. 572. Euerich] eche Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. his] here Lb. 573. also ek] ek also M. also] om. E<sub>2</sub>. ek] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. 574. Al be that] And al be that Ra. Al be hit pat P. Albe though Lb. And by that L<sub>2</sub>. founde] founde it L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (see Notes). ful] al Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. sor L<sub>1</sub>. some L<sub>2</sub>. om. Lb. M. Di. 575. pley] pleyer Ar. 577. he] om. T<sub>1</sub>. ay] om. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 578. entren Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. entre M. 579. all tho] all ben T<sub>2</sub>. of tho Bo. of all tho Bo. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. hym wolde] wold him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 582. pogh Bo. though Du. 583. In Ar. a pause-bar also after wight.

- Be no signē / verrelly espye 584
- By whos hond / that the kyng<sup>t</sup> was slawe ;
- For Edyppus in hast / gan hym with-drawe Edyppus with-  
draws in haste.
- And kept hym Coy / of entencioun.
- Gret was the noyse / *and* the pitous souñ 588
- In the Castel / for slaughter of the kyng<sup>t</sup>,
- Dooel and compleynt / sorowe *and* wepyng<sup>t</sup>.
- ¶ But for they segh / hevynesse *and* thought [leaf 10, back]
- Ageynēs deth · vayleth lit or noght<sup>t</sup>, 592
- They ordeyne with Ryytys ful Royal
- For the feste / callēd / Funeral.
- And lik the custom / of the dayēs olde,
- The corps they brent / into asshes colde, 596 King Layus's  
corpse is burnt,  
and the ashes put  
in a vessel of  
gold.
- And in a vessel / rounde, mad as a bal,
- They closēd hem in gold *and* in metal.
- And after that did her bysy Cure
- In Thebēs to make a sepulture, 600
- And richely, hem list no lenger lette,
- The asshen didē\* they enclose *and* shette. King Layus's  
ashes are put in  
a shrine.
- Of this matere / ther ys\* no mor to seyn.
- But to Edippus / I wil retourne ageyn, 604
- Which hym enhastē / ay fro day to day
- Towardēs Thebes / in al that euere he may,
- Brennyng in herte / hoot as eny fire,
- The fyn to knowe / of his fatal desire. 608
- ¶ But, for that he failēd / of a Guyde,
- Out of his way / he wente fer be-side,

584. verrelly] *et* verreili Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. P. verily *et* S. even verily Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. 586. in hast gan hym] gan hym in hast E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. gan in haste P. in hast]  
*om.* Du. with-drawe] to withdrawe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. S. drawe Ap. 589.  
slaughter] the slaught<sup>r</sup> Di. 592. Ageynes Ar. G. ageynys Ap. ageyns Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. ayens M. Ageinst Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Ayenst Lb. vayleth] auailleth Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. lit Ar. G. lite Bo. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. light Lb. litel T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ap. 593. rightes Bo. 594. fest Bo. feste  
Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 596. cors Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In Ar. *is an underdotted p between they and*  
brent. 599. after that] afteward Du. 601 *and* 602 *om.* in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 602.  
diden Ra. dide M. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. did Ar. Bo. 603. ys] nys Ar.  
604. retourne] turne G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
wil] *om.* P. 605. ay] *om.* Du. 606. Towardes Ar. G. Toward Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. in al that euere] in al *pe* hast Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. he] *om.* S. euere he]  
euereche G. 607. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 609. that] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S.  
T<sub>2</sub>. 610. went Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

¶ How Edippus  
passed by the  
hyll wher the  
monstr. lay that  
was called  
Spynx.

Thorgh a wyldē / and a waast contrē,  
By a mounteyn / that stood vpon the see, 612

Wher that monstres / of many dyuers kynde  
Were conuersaunt in story as I fynde;  
Amongēs\* which / sothly ther was oñ,  
So Iuly cruel / that no man durst goñ, 616  
For drede of deth / forby that passage.

¶ The descrip-  
cioun of the foule  
Monstre.

This monstre was so mortal in his rage,  
which hadde also, he descripcioun,  
Body and feet / of a fers lyoun; 620  
And lik a mayde in soth was hede and face,

[leaf 11]

Fel of his look / and cruel to manace,  
And odyous of countenance and sight;  
¶ And as I redē /, Spynx / this monstre hight, 624  
Wors than Tygre / dragon / or serpent.

The Sphinx  
slays all passers-  
by who can't  
solve the Prob-  
lem he sets  
them.

And I supposē / by enchauntement  
He was onleyned / on the hyl tabyde, 628  
To sleen aH tho / that passēden be-syde,  
And specially / aH that didnē\* fayle

To expowne / his mysty dyvynaile,  
His problem ek / in wordēs pleyñ and bare  
With-oute avys / opynly to\* declare, 632  
Or with the lif / he myghte not eskapec.

This verray soth platly and no lape.  
¶ And ȝif that he, be declaracioun,  
ȝaf ther-vpon / cleer exposicioun, 636  
He shuld in hast / there was noñ oþer mene,

615. Amonge Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. Among Ar. and the rest. 615—726 lost in T<sub>1</sub>. 617  
forby] forthby Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sothly Di. 619. Ar. has a pause-bar also  
between hadde and also. 622. Fel] Full P. to] of Di. to his Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 623  
odyous] hidious Lb. sight] of sight Bo. Du. I<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>  
624. I] om. G. 626. by] þat by Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. be somme T<sub>2</sub>. that bi some  
Lb. þat it be Bo. I<sub>1</sub>. 627. tabyde G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to abyde Bo. M. 628. tho  
om. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. passeden] passid I<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. passen Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. passeth Lb  
be-syde] forthe besyde Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. þer beside P. L<sub>2</sub>. him beside Ba. 629. dider  
M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. deden S. dide Du. dede G. did Ar. Bo. Lb. 632. avys]  
mysse E<sub>1</sub>. opynly] pleynly T<sub>2</sub>. P. fully E<sub>2</sub>. to] om. Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 633  
he] om. G. might Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. myghty M. 634. This] þis is Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. The Di. soth Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sothe M. Ra. soth] sothe is Ad<sub>2</sub>  
platly] om. I<sub>2</sub>. pleyñly Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. shortly T<sub>2</sub>. 633 and 634 are transpose  
in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 636. ȝaf ȝif G.



Sleen this monstre / for al his cruel tene.

Ther may of mercy / be / noñ oþer graunte.

But of al this Edyppus ignoraunte, 640

This dredful hiH / stondyng on a roche,

Er he was war / gan ful nygh approche,

More perilous platly / than he wende.

And sodeynly / the monster\* gan\* descende, 644

To stoppen his way / and letten his passage,

Thus abraydyng<sup>t</sup> with a fel corage :

¶ "I haue in herte Inly gret<sup>t</sup> disport<sup>t</sup>

That<sup>t</sup> fortune / hap broght<sup>t</sup> the to my sort, 648

To make a preef\* / 3if thow mayst endure,

The fatal ende / of this auenture,

Set<sup>t</sup> at a fyn / sothly be daiës olde."

And by *and* by / al the caas hym tolde, 652

Charging<sup>t</sup> hym to be wel war *and* wise,

[leaf 11, back]

Gete the palme / and bere away the pryse

Touchyng<sup>t</sup> this thyng<sup>t</sup> / sette a-twene vs tweyn, 656

¶ And this Monstre / with a despitous chere

his problem gan / thus as 3e shal here.

¶ "Ther is a beest<sup>t</sup> merveilous to se,

The which in soth<sup>t</sup> at<sup>t</sup> his natiuyte 660

Is of his myght<sup>t</sup> / so tender and so grene,

That he may hym-siluë\* nat<sup>t</sup> sustene

Vpon his fete / thogh he hadde it sworñ,

But 3if that<sup>t</sup> he / be / of his moder born. 664

Edippus is  
stopt by the  
Monster, the  
Sphinx, and  
charged to solve  
the Problem he'll  
be set.

¶ Of the problem  
that Spynx putte  
to Edippus.

'There's an  
animal which, at  
its birth, can't  
walk.

638. slee Bo. M. 640. of] for Du. Lb. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. 642. er Bo. Lb. or  
M. 644. monster] moyster Ar. gan] can Ar. 645. stoppen. letten Bo. Du.  
M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stoppyn. letten Lb. stoppyn. lettyn Ra. stoppe. let L<sub>3</sub>. 646. Thus]  
This M. Di. abraydyng] obreidinge Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. fel] full P. E<sub>2</sub>. corage] rage  
T<sub>2</sub>. 647. I haue] Seide I haue T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. And seyde I haue P. in herte] in my  
herte P. I haue in herte] In hert I haue Bo. in herte Inly] inly in hert Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
Inly] om. P. 648. hap broght the] hath the broght M. Di. the] om. G. P.  
649. a preef] a preest Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 651. sothly] oonly Di. 653. wel]  
om. L<sub>3</sub>. 655. a-twene vs] at Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 656. or] and G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. which] om.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 658. gan] bigan Lb. thus] om. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. like P. 3e shal] yee  
shul Bo. Lb. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 659. beest Bo. best M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 661. Is] As Bo.  
662. hymselfe, cf. 710. hymselfe Lb. hymselfe L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. P. hymself Ar. himself  
Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hymself nat Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. not himself Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
Di. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. not hymselfe not P. 664. 3if] om. M. Di.

- And afterwardës / he processe of age,  
 Then it goes on 4 feet; On fourë fete / he makeþ his passage;  
 then on 3; After on thre / if I shal not feyne,  
 at last on 2. And alderlast / he gob vpright<sup>t</sup> on tweyne; 668  
 Dyuers of port<sup>t</sup> / and wonderful of cherys:  
 Til, be length / of many sondry 3eeres,  
 Then on 3 again, Naturely / he goth ageyn on thre,  
 then on 4, And sith on foure, it may non oþer be, 672  
 and finally goes And Fynaly / this the trouthe\* pleyn,  
 back to the he retourneth / kyndely ageyn  
 matter it came To the matere / which that he kam fro.  
 from. ¶ loo / her is al / my problem is I-do. 676  
 Solve this, Muse her-vpon / with-outë werre or stryff  
 or die.' It to declare / or ellis lese thy lyff."  
 Edippus thought And whan Edyppus / gan this ping aduerte,  
 over the puzzle, Wel assurëd in his manly herte, 680  
 Gan in his wytt<sup>t</sup> cerchen vp *and* down,  
 And of prudencë / east<sup>t</sup> in his resoun,  
 Be grete avis / what<sup>t</sup> thyng this may be;  
 [leaf 12] Seyng also / that<sup>t</sup> he may not<sup>t</sup> flee, 684  
*and* how ther was / counsel noon ne rede,  
 But<sup>t</sup> tellë trouth / or ellys to be dede.  
 And he ful good / deliberacioun  
 Thus he answerd / in conclusioun, 688  
 'Thowe Spynx' quod he / 'fals and fraudulent!  
 Thow foulë\* Monstre / thow dragon, thow serpent!  
 which on this hyl / lich as I conceyve,  
 lyst in a-waite / folkës to deceyue, 692

665. aftrewards Bo. afterward M. Adj. 668. vpright] vpritht Ar. vp-rygh  
 G. 671. Naturely Bo. M. Naturely Adj. namely Adj. I. 672. sith] om.  
 Bo. efte P. it] as P. 673. this] þis is Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Adj. I. Ra. Ba.  
 E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. trouthe Lb. M. Adj. trouth Ar. Bo. 675. which] om. P.  
 that] om. G. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. Ap. 676. is I-do Ar. G. P. is do Di. Ap.  
 do (om. is) Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Adj. Adj. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Lo here my  
 probleme, is all ido E<sub>2</sub>. In Ar. a third pause-bar after problem. 677. without  
 Bo. withoute M. Adj. 679. gan] can E<sub>2</sub>. 681. his] om. G. 684. also  
 allone Di. may] might T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. not] om. Du. 685. and] om. G. was] na  
 Adj. counsel] om. L<sub>2</sub>. noon] om. Adj. Adj. I. ne] nor M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. oþe  
 L<sub>2</sub>. to Bo. Du. and I. 686. telle] to telle Du. 688. Thus] This Lb.  
 answerd Bo. M. Adj. Ra. answered Lb. answerd Di. 690. foule] vyle Ar. G.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (see Notes). 691. which Ar. Ap. L<sub>2</sub>. That Bo. *and the rest.*

But truste wel / for al thy sleghty wit,  
 Thy falsë\* fraudë / shal anon be qwyte.  
 Me list not nowe whisper neither rowne,  
 But thy problem / I shal anon expowne  
 So opynly / thou shalt not go therfro.  
 loo! this it is /. tak good hede therto!  
 ¶ Thilkë\* best thou spak of herto-forñ,  
 Is euery man / in this world yborn,  
 Which may not goñ / his lymës be so softe,  
 Bot as his moder / bereth hym alofte  
 In her armes / whan he doth crye or\* wepe.  
 And after that / he gynneth forto crepe  
 On fourë\* feet in his tendre 3outh,  
 Bexperience / as it is oftë kouth,  
 A-forñ yrekned / his hondës bothë\* two.  
 And by processe / thou mayst consider also  
 With his two fete / for al thy fellë tene,  
 He hath a staf / hym-seluen to sustene,  
 And than he goth / shortly vpon thre.  
 And alther-last / as it most nedës be,  
 Voyding his staf / he walkeþ vpon tweyn:  
 Til it so be / thorgh agë / he atteyn,  
 That lust of 3outhë wasted be and spent;  
 Than in his hond / he taketh a potent,  
 And on thre feet / thus he goth ageyn,

696 and solvd its Problem.

¶ How Edippus expounded the problem that Spynx put to hym.

700 'The Animal is every man, who can't walk as a babe, but is carried,

704 then he crawls on 4 feet, his hands and knees,

708 then on 3, his 2 feet and a stick,

712 then on 2 feet only.

716 [leaf 12, back] When he gets older, he takes a staff again, or goes on three feet;

694. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 695. In Ar. the pause-bar, in Bo. the high point is put after whisper. 697 in the rubric Egippus. 698. this] thus E<sub>1</sub>. it is] is it Ra. Ba. take Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tak good hede therto] make goode chere too Ba. thou shalt not goo therfro (repeated from 697) Di. 699. Thilke Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thilk Ar. M. This Du. 699 om. Ba. thow] þat thou L<sub>1</sub>. herto-forñ Ar. G. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. here beforñ Bo. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub> (er bifern). Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. beforñ L<sub>1</sub>. to-forñ L<sub>2</sub>. 700. worlde Bo. Du. Lb. M. world Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. yborn] born Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 702. alofte] vp alofte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. on lofte Ra. Ba. Lb. 703. or] and Ar. G. Lb. Di. 705. On] On his Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. foure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. four Ar. 706. Pexperience mis-written Ar. By experience Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. oft Bo. ofte M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 707. bothe L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Du. bothe] om. Bo. ben Lb. 709. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. fel Bo. Du. felle] cruel M. Di. 710. him-seluen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. him-self M. Du. 711. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 712. as] om. Ra. it] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. most (must)] mot Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Di. 714. thorgh] to Ra. that Ba. he] þat he Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. 717. thre] his Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. thus] om. P. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.

	I dar afferme / thow maist <sup>t</sup> it <sup>t</sup> not <sup>t</sup> withseyne,	
	And sone aftere / thorgh his vnweldy myght,	
	By influence / of natyrys right <sup>t</sup> ,	720
	Bexperience / as <i>euery</i> man may knowe,	
and at last he crawls on all fours like a child.	Lich a child <sup>t</sup> / on foure he crepeth <sup>t</sup> lowe.	
	And for he may no whyl <sup>e</sup> * here sojourne,	
When he dies, he goes back to earth.	To erth <sup>t</sup> ageyn / he most <sup>t</sup> in hast <sup>t</sup> retourne,	724
	Which he kam fro /, he may it <sup>t</sup> not <sup>t</sup> remewe*.	
	For in this world / no man may eschewe,	
	This verray soth / shortly and no doute,	
	Whan the wheel of kyndē comēth aboute,	728
	And naturely hath his cours y-Ronne	
	Be circuite / as doth the shenē sonne,	
	That <sup>t</sup> man <i>and</i> chyld <sup>t</sup> / of hegh <i>and</i> lowe estat <sup>t</sup> ,	
	It <sup>t</sup> geyneth nat <sup>t</sup> / to makē / mor debat <sup>t</sup> ,	73
	His tymē sette / that <sup>t</sup> he mostē* fyne,	
	Whan Antropos / of malice doth vntwyne	
	His lyvēs thred / by Cloto first compowned.	
So your Problem is solved,	Loo / her thy problem / fully is expowned,	73
	At <sup>t</sup> oure metynge / as I took on honde,	
	To the lawe / that <sup>t</sup> thow most nedēs stonde	
and I shall at once kill you.'	And in al hast / of myn hondēs deye,	
	But of reson / thow can it <sup>t</sup> ought <sup>t</sup> withseye.'	74
	And so this Spynx / awapyd and amaatt,	

718. dar] dar it Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Adj. Adj. I. Ra. Ba. S. maist i  
maist Bo. Lb. Ra. it not] not it G. M. Ba. ; *in* P. l. 718 *is* : I dar seyne I  
may not be withseyne. withseyne] withstonde L<sub>1</sub>. 721. By experience Bo. I  
Adj. 722. lowe] a lowe Du. 723. while Bo. wile Adj. whyl Ar. no why  
here] here no while Bo. Du. M. Adj. 724. in hast] *om.* Ra. Ba. S. ageyn  
most in hast] in hast he must ageyn L<sub>1</sub>. in soth he must agein Adj. Adj.  
ayen he muste ayen P. 725. renewe Ar. G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. S. renue Adj. E<sub>1</sub>. T  
renewe Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. renue Bo. M. remue Ap. rewe Adj. I. 72  
worde Bo. world M. Adj. 729. y-ronne Bo. Adj. ronue Du. M. Di. 72  
circuite Bo. circuyt M. Adj. 732. make Bo. mak Adj. mor] no G. wi  
him Adj. Adj. I. 733. sette] ysette P. is sett Ra. Ba. Adj. he] *om.* ?  
moste Lb. Di. most Ar. M. Adj. must Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. 735. lyves] lyf is Bo. ?  
lyff ys Du. lyffe his L<sub>1</sub>. first] *om.* Ra. Ba. 738. that] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. I  
Lb. M. Di. Adj. Adj. I. Ra. Ba. S. 740. But] For E<sub>2</sub>. *om.* Adj. I. can] car  
L<sub>1</sub>. Adj. Adj. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. *om.* P. ought] owt Lb. oute Ra. not Adj.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. *om.* Ba. 741. so] thoo T<sub>2</sub>. P. I<sub>2</sub>. Ap. *om.* E<sub>2</sub>. amaatt] al mat A  
Adj. I. awapyd and amaatt] dismayed and dissolaat Lb. (*cp.* 742).

Stood / dismayed / and dysconsolaat,  
 With Chier doune-cast / Muët, pale, *and* ded.  
 And Edippus anoñ smote of the hed 744 Edippus cuts the  
 Of this fende / stynkyng<sup>t</sup> and vnswete, Sphinx's head  
 And the Contrè sette holy in quyetē ; [leaf 13]  
 Wherby he hath / such a pris ywonne  
 That his fame is euery cost<sup>t</sup> yronne 748  
 Thorgh al the londe / that he the monstre hath slawe.  
 And lynë-right / to Thebës he gan drawe, is well receivd  
 Wel receyuëd / for his worthynesse, at Thebes,  
 For his manhode / and his grete\* prouesse. 752  
 And for they segh / he was a semly knyght,  
 Wel fauourëd / in euery mannys sight,  
 And sawh also Thebës the myghty toun, and as the  
 Not<sup>t</sup> only they / but al the Regioun, 756 Thebans have  
 Weren destitut / of a gouernour, only a Queen,  
 Azeynst<sup>t</sup> her foon / hauyng<sup>t</sup> no socour  
 Hem to defendë\* / but<sup>t</sup> the quene alloñ ;  
 Among<sup>t</sup> hem-self / makyng<sup>t</sup> ful gret moñ, 760  
 For heire was noñ / as bookës specifie,  
 The Sceptre / or crownë forto occupie :  
 For which the lordës aH be oñ assent  
 with-Inne the touñ / set<sup>t</sup> a parlement, 764  
 Shortly concludyng / if it<sup>t</sup> myghte beñ,  
 742. dismayed] dismayde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. all dismaide T<sub>2</sub>.  
 E<sub>2</sub> Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. dysconsolaat] dissolaat Lb. desolate P. 743. Muët] om. G. Muët  
 pale and ded] hevy as any lede T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. fully dysmaide L<sub>2</sub>. 744. the] his Bo.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. Ba. 746. sette holy] holy sette M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. holy] onely Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 747.  
 Wherby] Where Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 748. is euery cost] is in euery cost L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. is  
 in-to e. c. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. euery cost is L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. in euery cost is T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. yronne] ronne  
 T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 749. Thorgh] In T<sub>2</sub>. That thurgh P. al] om.  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. that he the monstre hath] pat he hath be monstre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 pat the monstre was T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub> (this for the). the monstre was P. pat be monstre is  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 750. And] and as Bo. gan] gan him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. began Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. drawe] to drawe Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ap. he gan drawe]  
 worthynes Ba (the end of 750 and the whole of 751, except the rhyme-word, om.).  
 752. grete] om. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. rizt Ar. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. high T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 753. sye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. a] om. T<sub>2</sub>. semly] manful M. Di. manly Ba. 754.  
 favoured] y-favored P. euery] eche M. Di. 755. sawe Bo. M. sawh also]  
 saugh Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. se also L<sub>1</sub>. 757. weren Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. were L<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 759. defende Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. defend  
 Ar. 761. heire] there Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 762. or] and T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. crownë] the  
 crownë Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. forto] to M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 764. with-Inne] whiche in  
 Bo. 765. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

they resolve to  
ask her to wed  
Edippus, and  
make him King.

Prudently to trete with the quene,  
Namely they / that helde hem-silf most<sup>t</sup> sage,  
To condescende / be way of Mariage,  
She to be Ioyned to this manly knyght,  
Passing prudent<sup>t</sup> / *and* famous ek of myght,  
Most likly man /, as they can discerne,  
The worthy Cytè / to kepen and gouerne.

768

772

And thorgh counsayl / of the lordës alle  
To her desyre / pleynty / she is falle,  
And accorded / with-oute mor taryng,  
That<sup>t</sup> of Thebës / Edippus shal be kyng<sup>t</sup>,

776

[leaf 13, back]

By ful assent<sup>t</sup> /, was noon that<sup>t</sup> seide\* nay.  
And tymè set<sup>t</sup> / ageyn a certeyn day  
Among<sup>t</sup> hem-silf / and finally devysed,  
The weddyng<sup>t</sup> was / in Thebës solempnyzed

780

Edippus marries  
his Mother, not  
knowing it,

Ful ryally, which nedës most<sup>t</sup> vnthryve,  
Only for he his moder / toke to wyve,  
Vnwist<sup>t</sup> of bothè\* / he was of her blode,  
And ignoraunt<sup>t</sup> /, shortly, how it<sup>t</sup> stode,

784

or that he'd slain  
his Father.

That he to-forn hadde his fadere slawe,  
For which this weddyng<sup>t</sup> was ageyn the lawe.

God will not  
that blood  
touch blood.

And to-for god / is neiþer feire ne good,  
Nor acceptable / blood to touche blood :

788

Which cause hath ben of gret<sup>t</sup> confusioun  
In many londe / and many Regyoun,  
Grounde *and* roote / of vnhap *and* meschaunce,

It leads to  
disaster.

The fyn concludyng / alway with vengeance,  
As men han seie / by cleer experience ;

792

766. trete Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 767. sage] age G. 769. manly] famous Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
l. om. S. 772. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kepen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kepe M. gouerne] to gouern  
M. L<sub>2</sub>. 775. tarynge Ar (e *underdotted*). taryng Bo. M. taryng Ad<sub>1</sub>. 777.  
seide T<sub>1</sub>. M. Lb. Ra. seide Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 781. rially Bo. M. Roialli Ad<sub>1</sub>. need  
Bo. nedus Ad<sub>1</sub>. 782. he his moder toke] he tok his moder Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 783.  
bothe T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. both Ar. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. bothyn L<sub>2</sub>. 784. how  
hou þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 785. to-forn Ar. tofore Bo. M. 785—788 *are missing*  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 786. For which] Wherfor M. Di. For which thing Ba. this]  
Di. om. Ba. 790. londe and many] londis and Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 792. concludy  
alway] alway concludyng G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 793. seie Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. A  
seyen L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. seyen T<sub>2</sub>. seyne L<sub>2</sub>. see Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. seen M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P.

And holy writ / recordeth in sentence

How herodës / falsly in his lyff

Herod took his  
brother's wife,

By violencë toke his brother wyf,

796

For she was faire / and plesaunt to his sight,

And kepte her stille / be forcë\* / þorgh his myght,

Al be to her\* / he haddë / title noñ ;

And for her sake / the holy man seynt Iohn

800 thru which  
John the Baptist  
lost his head.

For his trouth / in prison lost his hede.

Therfor I rede / euery man take hede,

Beware, then,

Wherso he be Pryncë, lorde, or kyng,

That he be\* war teschewë such weddyng,

804

Er that the swerde / of vengeaunce hym manace,

lest he lesë / hap, fortune, *and* grace ;

Takyng ensample / in al manere thyng

Of Edyppus / in Thebës crownëd kyng ;

808 [leaf 14]  
by Edippus,  
who, tho' he sind  
in ignorance.

Al be that he wrought of ignoraunce,

Ful derk and blynde / of his woful chaunce.

And 3if vnwist / he of Innocence,

As 3e han herde, fil in such offence,

812

For which he was punishëd\* *and* brought lowe,

was punisht.

What ar\* they worthy that her error knowe,

And fro the knottë / list not to abstene

Of such spousale / to god *and* man vnelene ?

816

I can not seyn / nor mor therof devise.

Demeth 3our-silf that prudent ben *and* wise,

And Edippus / hath among in mynde,

The wedding  
of Edippus

794. recordeth] recordeth it Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. 796. toke] take  
G. his] om. G. brother Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. brothre Du. brotheres Lb. brotheres Bo.  
brothres Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. brotheris Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. brothers G. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. brothirs L<sub>2</sub>. 798.  
force Bo. Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fors Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. þorgh] of M. Di. 799. Al be] All be hit L<sub>1</sub>.  
Al though Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. hur Ar. hire Bo. hir M. here Ad<sub>1</sub>. hadde Du. Lb. had  
Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. he hadde title] title had he M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. had he title  
L<sub>1</sub>. 804. be] om. Ar. G. teschewe Ar. to eschewe Bo. G. and eschewe Lb.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 805. Ere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Or Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. hym] of E<sub>1</sub>. 806.  
lese Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. lose M. 811. 3if] yit Lb. vnwist he] he wist Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. And  
3if vnwist he] And he vnwetyng and Ra. 812. han Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haue M. fil] fill  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 813. punished Ar. G. Lb. punysshed Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. 814.  
omitted in Lb. ar Bo. are T<sub>2</sub>. er Ar. G. ere Ad<sub>1</sub>. arn M. 815. knotte Du.  
Lb. Ra. knott Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. abstene] absteyne (: vnelene) Bo. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. (: vnelene)  
Ra. S. 816. spousale Ar. G. M. spousaile Bo. spousail Ad<sub>1</sub>. spousales Lb.  
817. seyn] seen E<sub>1</sub>. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>.  
E<sub>2</sub>. no Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ner P. 819. hath Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. haue Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. hauith T<sub>2</sub>. among] om. S.

was unhappy.	Of whom the weddyng <sup>t</sup> , lik as 3e may fynde,	820
	Vnhappy was / and passing <sup>t</sup> odious,	
	Infortunēd / and vngracious.	
	I am wery mor therof to write.	
	The hatful processe / also to endyte	824
	I passe ouer, fully of entent;	
	For ymenēus / was not <sup>t</sup> ther present,	
	Nor lucyna / list <sup>t</sup> not <sup>t</sup> ther to shyne,	
None of the Nine Muses was at it,	Ne ther was none / of the musys nyne	828
	By on accord / to makē melodye;	
	For ther song <sup>t</sup> not <sup>t</sup> be heuenly Armonye	
	Neither Clys / nor Calyopē,	
	On of the sustren / in nombre thriēs thre,	832
as they were at Philology's mar- riage in Heaven to Mercury:	As they dydē* whan philologye	
	Ascendid vp hegh above the skye	
	To be weddid / this lady vertuous	
	Vnto hir lord / þe god mercurius;	836
see Martianus de Capella.	As Marcian ynanēd / de Capelle,	
	In his book of weddyng can 3ou telle,	
	Ther concludyng <sup>t</sup> in this mariage	
[leaf 14, back]	The poete, that <sup>t</sup> whilom was so sage,	840
	That <sup>t</sup> this lady, callēd sapience,	
	I-wedded was vnto eloquence;	
	As it <sup>t</sup> sat wel, by heuenly <i>parueaunce</i> ,	
	hem to be ioyned / be knot <sup>t</sup> of Aliaunce.	844
	But <sup>t</sup> bothē* two, sothly, of entent	

822. Infortunēd] Infortunat Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and eke M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. (*in Ra. the later hand has added eke above the line*). eke and P. 823. mor therof] therof more M. Di. and therof more E<sub>1</sub>. 826. ymenēus] Imnus or Innus Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 827. list Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 828. ther] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. musys] Musas E<sub>2</sub>. 829. *omitted in Ba.* By on] Of oure E<sub>1</sub>. make Bo. M. Ra. maken Ad<sub>1</sub>. 832. On] Non C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sustren Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. sistren T<sub>1</sub>. systryn L<sub>2</sub>. sustern L<sub>1</sub>. sustres M. Di. sostres C. sistres Ra. systers P. in nombre] nombred C. 833. dide T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. diden C. dyd Ar. Bo. Ra. whan] whan þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. philologye Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Philologie Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Philolaie E<sub>2</sub>. Philoloy C. T<sub>2</sub>. philolis P. (:skies). 834. vp hegh] hi vp Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vp an high Lb. aboue] abou Ar. the] in the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 835. this] thus Ra. to this Ad<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. to his Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 837. As] And as C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Marcian] Matrician E<sub>2</sub>. ynanēd] named T<sub>1</sub>. de] be Ap. by P. *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Capelle] Copelle E<sub>2</sub>. 839. this] his C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 845. bothe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. C. both Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>.



- At the weddyng<sup>t</sup> / in Thebës were absent<sup>t</sup> ;  
 That causèd after / grete aduersitè.  
 For fynal eende / of that solempnyte 848 Edippus's wed-  
 was sorowe / and woo / *and* destruccioun, ding brought  
 Vtter ruyne / of this Royal touñ. about the ruin  
 of Thebes.  
 Ther may no man helpe it nor socoure,  
 For a tyme / in Ioyë / thogh they floure. 852  
 But at this weddyng<sup>t</sup> /, platly forto telle,  
 was Cerberus / Chief porter of helle,  
 And herebus / Fader to hatrede,  
 was ther present<sup>t</sup> with his hool kynrede, 856  
 His wiff also / with her browës blake,  
 And her doghtren / sorow forto make,  
 hydous-chered / and vggely forto see,  
 Megera / and Thesiphonee, 860  
 Allecto ek / with labour *and* envie,  
 Drede and fraude / and fals trecherie,  
 Tresoun<sup>t</sup> pouerte / Indigence, and nede,  
 And cruel deth / in his Rentë Wede, 864  
 Wrechednesse / compleynt\* / *and* eke Rage,  
 Fer ful palë / derknesse / crokëd age,  
 Cruel mars / as eny Tygre wood,  
 Brennyng<sup>t</sup> Ire / of vnkyndë blood, 868  
 Fraternal hatë / depë sett<sup>t</sup> the rote,  
 Saue only deth / that ther nas no bote, [leaf 15]

¶ The Infortunat  
 ¶ folk þat weren  
 at þe wed-  
 dyng.  
 ¶ Cerberus  
 ¶ Herebus

¶ Nyght & her  
 thre doghtren

¶ Drede  
 ¶ Fraude  
 ¶ Trecherie  
 ¶ Tresoun  
 ¶ Pouerte  
 ¶ Indigence  
 ¶ Nede  
 ¶ Deth  
 ¶ Cruel Mars

¶ Alle pise folk  
 weren at the  
 wedding of

846. At the Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. At (the om.) Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Att Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Ad Lb. 848. solennite Ad<sub>1</sub>. 849—  
 852 omitted in L<sub>2</sub>. 851. it] om. G. P. nor] ne T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>.  
 S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 853. at this] atte E<sub>1</sub>. at his E<sub>2</sub>. platly] plainly S. C. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. 854. was] were Ra. S. Cerberus] Cerebrus Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Chief porter] a feend Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 855. to] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. of C.;  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. omit And herebus, and have l. 855 fladir and foundour unto hattred.  
 856. hool Du. hole Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In the rubric beside l. 858 Nyght] Nygh Ar.  
 860. Megera] Mergera Ba. and] and eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. and also C.  
 Thesiphonee] Tysiphone M. Di. Thesiphonie Ba (: see). Thesyphane P.  
 Thesyffene Ap. 863. pouerte Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. pouert T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Iindigence Ar. 864. rent Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 865. compleynt] compleyn Ar. G. eke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eek Ra. 866. Fer ful  
 pale Ar. G. Ba. fereful pale Bo. and all the rest except L<sub>1</sub> and Lb., that have  
 fferdfull pale. derknesse] Dronkenesse E<sub>2</sub>. croked] and croked Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 868. vnkynde Bo. M. vnkynd Ad<sub>1</sub>. 869. deep Bo. depë M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 870. only] onelich Du. that] om. G. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. nas] was T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. no] non oþer L<sub>2</sub>.

Edyppus and Iocasta	Assuryd othës / at the fyn vntrewe :	
	AH thise folk / werën / at this weddyng <sup>t</sup> newe,	872
	To make the towne / desolat <sup>t</sup> and bare,	
	As the story / after shal declare.	
Edyppus reigned long in Thebes,	¶ But ay in Thebës / with his wallës stronge	
	Edyppus regneth / many day and longe.	876
	And as myn autour writ <sup>t</sup> / in wordys pleyñ,	
had 2 sons	By Iocasta he had sonës tweyñ,	
	Ethyocles and also Polymyte	
	And, in bokes / as sondry clerkës write,	880
and 2 daughters by Iocasta,	Doghtres two/ ful goodly on to se,	
	Of which* the ton hight <sup>t</sup> Antygönë,	
	And that <sup>t</sup> other / callèd was ymeyne,	
	Of her beautè / Inly souereyn.	884
	Edyppus ay devoyde / of werre and strif,	
and led at first a merry life.	with Iocasta ladde a mery lyf	
	Tyl fortune / of her iniquytè	
	Hadde envie / of his prosperitè.	888
But when Edyppus was most famous,	For whan he shon / most <sup>t</sup> richè in his renoun,	
	From her wheel / she plonged hym a-doun	
Fortune cast him into woe.	Out <sup>t</sup> of his Ioye / into sodeyn wo,	
	As she is wonte / frowardly to do,	892
	And namely hem / that setten her affiaunce	
	Of erthly trust <sup>t</sup> / in her variaunce.	
One night	¶ For whan this kyng <sup>t</sup> / passing <sup>t</sup> of gret myght <sup>t</sup> ,	
	Sat <sup>t</sup> with the quene / vpon a certeyn nyght <sup>t</sup> ,	896
	Casuelly whan his folk echoñ	
	Out of his* Chambre sodeynly wer goñ,	

872. were Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. this] be Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 873. the] om. G. 878. sonne Bo. sones M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 879. also] om. Bo. Polymyte] Polymyte Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. 881. ful] om. G. 882. which Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. the which Ar. G. Bo. and the rest the] on Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra (won). Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. that one Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 883. called was] was called G. 885. ay] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. devoyde] devoidid L<sub>2</sub>. of] of al Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 886—951 lost in C. 889. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 890. From] Fro Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T. she] he M. plonged] plukkyth L<sub>1</sub>. 891. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. into] into a D and to P. 893. setten Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. set Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 894. O. On Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. erthly] hertly T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. A. 895. this] the E<sub>2</sub>. passing of gret myght Ar. Bo. and all the rest. 898. hi om. Ar. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.

Or he was war / Iocasta gan byholde		Jocasta sees the
The Carectys of his woundës olde,	900	marks of old
Vpon his fete / enprented wonder depe ;		wounds on his
Turnyng her facë / brast out forto wepe		feet,
So secrely / he myght it not espie.		[leaf 15, back]
And she anon / fille into a fantasie,	904	
Ay on thys thyng / musyng mor <i>and</i> more.		
And in her bed / gan to sighe sore.		and sighs deeply.
And whan the kyng / conceyueth her distresse,		
He gan enquire / of her hevynesse	908	He asks why she
Fully the cause / and occasioun ;		does so.
For he wil wite / in conclusioun,		
What her eileþ / and why she ferde so.		
"My lorde," quod she / "without wordës mo,	912	She says she
Parcel cause / of this sodeyn rage		
Is for that I in my tender age		
had a lorde / I-named Layus,		bore a son to
kyng of this tounne / a man riȝt <i>vertuvs</i> ,	916	King Layus,
Be whom I hadde / a sonë / wonder-fair',		
likly tabene / his successour <i>and</i> hair' :		
But by causë / his dyvynours tolde		who was told
At his birthe / sothly that he sholde,	920	that the boy
þif he haue lyf / be fatal destanyë,		
Sleen his fader / it may non oþer be ;		should slay his
For which the king / his fatë to eschewe,		father.
Bad me in hast / as hym thoghte dewe,	924	Layus bade
To sle the childe / and haue therof no routh :		Jocasta kill her
And I anon bad with-outë slouth		babe.
		But the men she

902. brast] barst T<sub>1</sub>. breste E<sub>2</sub>. and brast L<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 905. on] in Lb. thyng] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. mor and] om. Lb. 907. the kyng] om. Du. 908. gan enquire] her enquerid L<sub>2</sub>. enquire Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (enquire Ra. enquer S.). 910. witte Bo. wete G. Lb. Di. S. P. Ap. wite Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* 910 in Ra. reads: Whi she sorwid and maad lamentacioun. 911. ferde] ferd G. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fere T<sub>1</sub>. 912. with-oute Bo. M. with-out Ad<sub>1</sub>. 914. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 915. I-named] named T<sub>1</sub>. 917. sone M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. son Bo. 918. likly] like S. tabene Ar. G. to ben L<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. to haue Ra. to haue ben Bo. *and all the rest.* 919. divynours Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 920. birthe M. birth Bo. 921. destanye Ar. Bo. Du. destenye E<sub>1</sub>. destane S. destine Ad<sub>1</sub>. 922. may Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. might Bo. *and all the rest.* shulde P. 924. pouht Bo. thought M. thoughte Ad<sub>1</sub>. 926. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* bad. with-uten Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. withoute M.

	* Certeyn men / vp peyne of Iugēmente,	
told to do it,	To* executē / the comaundēmente	928
	Of the king <sup>t</sup> / as I gaf hem in charge.	
	And forth they goñ / to a forest <sup>t</sup> large,	
	Adiacent <sup>t</sup> / vnto this contrē,	
[leaf 16] bored the child's feet, and hung him on a tree.	Percen his fete / and honge hym on a tre,	932
	Nat <sup>t</sup> parfourmyng <sup>t</sup> / thexecucioun.	
	On hym they haddē / such compassioun.	
	lefte hym ther / and hom resort <sup>t</sup> ageyñ,	
	Beyng <sup>t</sup> in doute / and in non certeyñ,	936
	At theyre repeire / as they tolden alle,	
	Of this childe / what <sup>t</sup> afterward <sup>t</sup> is falle ;	
There, hunters found him.	Saue they saidē / huntys han hym founde,	
	Which lad hym forth / and his feet <sup>t</sup> vnbounde ;	940
	But <sup>t</sup> to what <sup>t</sup> coost <sup>t</sup> / they couldē not <sup>t</sup> declare.	
	Which parcel is of myn evel fare,	
	Grounde and cause / of myn hevy chere,	
	Considred ek the woundēs that <sup>t</sup> appere	944
	Vpon ȝoure fete /, and woot <sup>t</sup> not <sup>t</sup> what <sup>t</sup> they mene.	
	And on thyng / ay / is at myn herte grene,	
Of late, Layus was slain	My lord, allas <sup>t</sup> but <sup>t</sup> of newē date :	
	kyng Layus / slayēn* was but <sup>t</sup> late	948

927. Certeyn] To certeyn *all the MSS.* (11° for To in L<sub>2</sub>). men] *om.* T<sub>2</sub>. vp] vpon Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. (*in* Ra. vp *altered to vpon by the later hand*). on L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 928. To execute] Execute Ar. G. Texecute Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. To execute[n] *all the other MSS.* the] the kynges Ba. 929. Of the king] In all thing Ba. I] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hem] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in] *om.* Di. 931. vnto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. this] the G. 932. Percen] Perced L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. Persyng P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Percen they E<sub>1</sub>. honge Ar. Bo. Lb. hange T<sub>1</sub>. hangen Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. heng M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. hyng L<sub>1</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. hangynge E<sub>1</sub>. hym] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. on] vpon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 933. parfourmyng Bo. parformyng M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the execucion Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 934. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 935. lefte hym ther] Left ther the child L<sub>2</sub>. hom resort] home resorted Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. resorted home T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. hom thei resorte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. restored home P. 937. theyre Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (M. At heir). ther Ad<sub>2</sub>. hir Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. here Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. his Ba. repeire] report Ad<sub>2</sub>. tolden Bo. M. tolde Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 938. afterward is falle] afreward is byfall Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. after was befallē T<sub>2</sub>. aftir shulde falle P. 939. Sauf Bo. Saf M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. saide Bo. M. seide Ad<sub>1</sub>. 940. lad] had Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. P. hau Lb. 941. to] *om.* G. coude Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 946. on thyng] a nodir Ra. Ba. ay is] is ay Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. at] in G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grene] greve L<sub>1</sub> (: mene). 947. newe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nev M. 948. layus Ar. slayēn] slayn(e) Ar. *and all the other MSS.* (see Notes).

At a Castel / nygh by this contrè,  
vpon 3oure comyng / into this Citè.

when Edippus  
came into the  
land.

Al this yweied / and rekned iñto oñ,

Maketh myn hertè / hevy as a stoñ,

952

So that I can counsel / non / nor Rede."

And with that word the kyng lift vp his hede,

And abrayd / with sharpè sighës smerte,

Edippus sighs.

And al this thing be ordre / gan aduerte,

956

Seriously / be good avisement;

And by signës / cleer and evident

Conceyueth wel / and sorè gan repente,

It was hym-silf / that Iocasta mente.

960

And whan the Quene / in manere segh hym pleyñ,

Jocasta asks  
Edippus why

By her goddes / she gan hym to constreyne

To shewen out the cause of his affray,

[leaf 16, back]

And it expowne / and makè no delay,

964

Crop and root / shortly, why that he

Entred first / into that contrè,

he came to  
Thebes, and  
whence.

Fro when he kam / and fro what regioun.

But he hir put / in dilusioun,

968

As he haddè\* done it for the nonys.

Il at the\* laste / he brak out atonys

Vnto the queene / and gan a processe make

First how he was / in the forest take,

972

wounded the feet / and so forþ euery thyng,

Of his Chershyng / with Polyboun the kyng,

He says he was  
taken, with his  
pierst feet,

And hool the causè / why he hym forsoke,

to King Po-  
lybon :

952. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 953. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. oþer L<sub>2</sub>. 954. that] om. G. left Bo. 955. sharp Bo. M. sharpe  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. 957. Seriously] Curiously Du. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. good] the P. 959. Con-  
ceyueth] Conceuyd Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 961. In Ar. after the is kr, underdotted.  
pleyn] feyne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 963. shewen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shewe M. 964. it expowne]  
xpowne it Bo. 965. Ccrop Ar. 967. Fro when] Fro whens Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
S. From whence P. E<sub>2</sub>. kam] come M. Di. Ba. C. P. 968. he] om. G.  
69. hadde G. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. had Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. 970. at the laste] at last  
Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. atonys] all attonys Ra. Ba (all at oons : for the  
oons). S. 971. a] to G. 974. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Chershyng Ar. G.  
herisshyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. cherising Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
hersyng M. S. C. chercyng Lb. serchyng E<sub>1</sub>. with] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. S.  
f M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and of Ra. Ba. how E<sub>1</sub>. om. G. Polibon Bo. polliboun  
ta. Pollibon Ad<sub>1</sub>.

then went to-  
wards Thebes  
by Appollo's  
bidding,

And in what wisē / he the weyē toke

976

Toward Thebēs / as Appollo bad,

And of fortunē / how that he was lad

Wher that Spynx / kepte the mounteyn,

and slew King  
Layus.

And how that he slough also in certeyn

980

kyng Layus at the castel gate,

Towardēs nyght whan it was ful\* late,

And how to Thebēs that he gan hym spede

To fynden oute / the stok of his kynrede :

984

which vnto hym gan to wexē\* couth ;

For by processe / of his grenē ȝouth

He now finds  
that Joca-  
sta  
is his mother  
as well as his  
wife.

he fonde out wel, be reknyng of his lif,

That she was both / his moder and his wif.

988

So that al nyght and sving on þe morow

Both sorrow.

A-twene hem\* two / gan a newē sorowe :

Which vnto me were tedious to telle ;

For ther-vpon / ȝif I shulde dwelle,

992

A long space it woldē occupie.

[leaf 17]

¶ Tragedia  
Seneca de Edippo  
Rege thebarum.

But ȝe may reden in a Tragedye

Of Moral Senyk fully his endyng,

Seneca's Tragedy  
of Edippus  
tells how he  
lost his wits,

His dool, his meschief / and his compleynyng,

99

How with sorow / and vnweldy age

This Edippus / fille into dotage,

lost his wit / and his worldly delit,

And how his sonēs\* / had hym in despit,

100

And of disleyn / tok of hym no kepe.

And bookēs seyn / his eyen out he wepe.

976. waye Bo. way M. Adj. to ke Ar. 978. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. M. Di. Adj. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. 979. kept Bo. Adj. kepte M. 980. And] A Ar. how] om. Du. 981. layus Ar. 982. towards Bo. towards D towardus Adj. toward M. ful] fal Ar. 983. that] þan Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M Di. Adj. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. om. G. 984. fynden Bo. Adj. finde M. 98 Which] For whiche Lb. (from 986) vnto] to C. to om. in all MSS. except A G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. wexe] wex Ar. G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. wixe Lb. waxe M. Ra. C. T wax Ba. couth] vncouth L<sub>1</sub>. 986. grene] gret Adj. I. 988. in Ar. a pause bar also between was and both. 989. that al] al that G. 990. hem Bo. A ham Ar. them Ra. newe Bo. new M. Adj. 992. ȝif I shulde] yff that I sh Adj. I. shulde Bo. sholde Adj. shold M. 993. wolde Bo. wold M. woo Adj. 994. reden Bo. M. Adj. 997. and] and wel Adj. I. 999. and his] at Adj. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1000. how] om. Bo. sonnes Ar. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. A sones T<sub>1</sub>. M. Adj. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. soones Lb. in] om. G. 1002. And] And as Du

- And as myn auctour liketh to devise,  
 s his sones rebuke hym and dispise, 1004  
 pon a day / in a certeyn place  
 ut of his hede / his eyen he gan race, and tore his eyes  
 and Cast at hem /, he can noon other bote, out;  
 and of malice / they trad hem vnder fote, 1008  
 ully devoide / both of loue and drede.  
 And whan Edippus / for meschief was thus dede, and how his  
 with-Inne a pytte / made in the erthe\* lowe, corpse was  
 Of crueltē / his sonēs / han hym throwe, thrown into a pit  
 Vers\* than serpent / or eny tigre wood. by his sons.  
 Of Cursid stok / cometh vnkynde blood, From cursed  
 As in story / 3e may rede her to-forē; stock comes un-  
 Al be the Roosē\* / grow / out of a thorn. natural child.  
 Thus of Edippus /, whan he was blynd and old, 1016  
 The wrecched ende / I haue\* 3ou pleynly told.  
 For which shortly / to man and child I rede  
 To be wel war / and to taken hede 1020  
 Of kyndely ri3t / and of conscience  
 To do honour\* // and due\* reuerence  
 To fader and\* moder / of what estat thei be,  
 Or certeyn / ellis / they shul neuere the. 1024
- ¶ Nota.  
 ¶ How euery  
 man oght of  
 dieute to do  
 reuerence to  
 Fader and  
 modere.  
 ¶ Or ellis ther  
 wil folowe  
 vengeance  
 [leaf 17, back]
1004. As] and as M. (from 1003). That Di. his] om. M. sonnes Bo. soones  
 Lb. hym] om. Ap. 1007. can] cowde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1009. deuide Bo. Lb. M.  
 leuoyd Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 1010. was thus] thus was M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. thus] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1011. made] om. Lb. the] om. Di. erthe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. erth Ar.  
 Bo. Du. Within þe erthe a pitte made full lowe L<sub>1</sub>. 1013. Wers Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 Ap. Wors L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Wars Du. Ba. Werre Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>.  
 Were Bo. Wer T<sub>1</sub>. Wer wors Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. than] than a Lb. P. than any Ba. or  
 eny] or Ba. S. 1014. vnkynde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1015. her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 1016. rose M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Roos Ar. Bo. Roose G. a] the G. 1017—1142 gap in C.  
 1017. of] om. L<sub>1</sub>. blynd and] om. Di. S. whan . . . old] þat was so bolde Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1018. haue Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. 3ou] om. Bo. Di. pleynly]  
 om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ap. 1020. wel] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. taken Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In Ra.  
 and Ba. ll. 1017—1020 are very much altered, thus:
- Thus I haue rehersed al the caas 1017  
 Off Edippus whens that he was 1018  
 And the wrechid end wherfore that I rede 1019  
 Every (eny Ba.) man and child be war and take hede Ra. 1020
1021. and of] and Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1022. honour] nur (miswritten) Ar. due M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 dewe Bo. diwe Lb. dieu Ar. dew G. om. Ra. Ba. 1023. and] om. Ar. G.  
 Ap. of] om. Ra. Ba. estat] of state G. 1024. certeyn] certainly Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. G.  
 ellis] om. Ba. certeyn ellis] elles certein Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. shul Ar. Bo. Du.  
 Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. shulen T<sub>1</sub>. shall L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. shuld G. sholde E<sub>1</sub>.  
 the] I-the Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S.

- For who that is not to hem debonayr  
 In spech, in port / for to trete hem fair,  
 Hem to obeye / in honeste and drede,  
 And to cherisshe\* / of what they han nede, 1028  
 I dar afferme / exceptyng non astat,  
 That he shall first be infortunat  
 In alle his werk / both on see *and* lond,  
 And of what thyng that he take on hond 1031  
 Fortunē froward / to hym *and* contrayre\*,  
 Waast\* of his good /, pleyndly and appaire,  
 shall end badly. Fyndē plentē / of kontek / werre, *and* striff,  
 Vnhappy ende / and shortnesse of lif, 1034  
 And gracieles / of what he hath to\* do,  
 Hatrede of god / and of man also.  
 ¶ Therfor no man / be herof rekkēles,\*  
 Let no man be rockless;  
 But be you warn'd by Edippus's sons. But make ȝoure myroure of Ethiocles 1041  
 And his brother / callēd Polymyte,  
 Which in such thyng / gretly\* were to wite,  
 As ȝe shal here / of hem how it fil.  
 And whan we ben / descendid doune this hil 1044  
 And ypassēd / her / the lowē vale,  
 I shal begynne the remnant of my tale.

When we're out  
 of Blean Vale,  
 I'll go on with  
 my Tale.

¶ Explicit Prima pars istius Codicilli.

¶ Incipit Secunda Pars Eiusdem.

Secunda pars.

1028. And] And nem P. E<sub>2</sub>. cherisshe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. cherish Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad. T<sub>2</sub>. cherssh Ar. G. Adj. S. of] hem of L<sub>1</sub>. nede] drede L<sub>1</sub>. (from 1027)  
 1031. werk] werkus Lb. on] on þe G. in Lb. 1032. of] after M. Di. thyng om. P. that] om. G. Adj. I. P. he] om. G. take] taketh G. E<sub>1</sub>. P. on] in S  
 1033. Fortune froward] For the tyme forward E<sub>2</sub>. to hym and] and to hym E<sub>1</sub> contrayre Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. contrarye Ar. Bo. *and the rest, except S., that ha* congye. 1034. Waast] Wayst Ar. G. good] godis L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. and] om. Be pleyndly and appaire] plenty and appaye S. 1035. fynde Bo. M. Adj. 1037. to do] at do Ar. G. a do T<sub>2</sub>. a doo Ap. addo P. he hath to do] that he hap do L<sub>2</sub>. 1038. Hadrede Ar. Hated Bo. Hated M. Adj. hated Di. 1039. Therfor] Ther of G. rekles Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. reklesse Ra. rekeles T<sub>1</sub>. Du L<sub>2</sub>. reccheles M. Di. 1042. thyng] thinges E<sub>2</sub>. caas Lb. gretly] gretlich Ar were] was Lb. gretly were] wer gretly Ra. Ba. P. 1043. ȝe] he G. here Ar Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Adj. Ra. hire Lb. fil Bo. Adj. felle Lb. fel M. fell (: helle Ra. 1044. And] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. descendid] con descended G. this] þe Bo. M. Di. Adj. I. G. of this S. 1045. ypassēd] epassie L<sub>2</sub>. passed T<sub>1</sub>. Adj. I. the] this M. P. lowe Bo. M. Adj. Ra.



## Secunda Pars.

[leaf 18]

**P**Assed the throp / of Bowtoun on þe ble,  
 By my chilyndre / I gan anoñ to se, 1048  
 Thorgh þe sonnē / þat ful cler gan shyne,  
 Of þe klok that it drogh to nyne;  
 And saugh also þe siluer dropës shene  
 Of þe dewe / lich peerlys\* / on þe grene, 1052  
 Vapoured vp in-to the eire\* alofte,  
 Than zephyrus / with his blowing softe  
 wedere madë lusty / smoth / and feir,  
 and right attemptè / was the hoolsom eir\*; 1056  
 the samë hour / aH the hoolë\* Route  
 of the pylgrymes / rydyng round aboute,  
 my talë / whan I gan procede,  
 ehercyng forth / as it was in dede, 1060  
 Than Edippus / buryed was and graue,  
 ow his sones / the kyngdam for to haue,  
 among hem-silf / be ful mortal hate

When we'd past  
Boughtonit was near  
9 a.m.All the Pilgrims  
rode round me  
when I went on  
with my tale.After Edippus's  
death,his sons strove  
for the Crown.

1047. throp] thorpe L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Boughton Bo. Boughten P. Broughton E<sub>2</sub>.  
 Boughton Ba. on þe] of þe T<sub>1</sub>. vnder þe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vpon P. 1048.  
 chilyndre] chelandir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. childern E<sub>1</sub>. childryn L<sub>2</sub>. chalandre Ra. kalendar  
 Ra. kalender E<sub>2</sub>. anon] om. Ra. Ba. 1050. klok Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. clook Lb. klokke G. clokke Du. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. to] toward Ra.  
 1051. And] An Ar. also] all Ba. þe] of T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. as E<sub>2</sub>. shene] shyne L<sub>1</sub>. and  
 (: grene; see 1049). shyne Ra (: grene). 1052. Of] And Lb. lich] like  
 Lb. perelys Ar. perleys G. perles P. Ap. peerles Bo. perles Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1053. eier Bo. ayr Ad<sub>1</sub>. heire Ar. 1055. lusty smoth] smothe lusti Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 1055. om. I. 1056. attempte] attemptyd Du. attempted E<sub>1</sub>. hoolsom] om.  
 Ra. aire Bo. air Ad<sub>1</sub>. heir Ar. 1057. hoole Bo. hool Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1061—  
 1062 lost in T<sub>1</sub>. 1063. be ful Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. P. by full T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. by fell L<sub>2</sub>. by  
 full of E<sub>1</sub>. bee ful of Bo. Du. Lb (ben). M (ben). Di (bene). Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S.

	For the crownë / gonnë to debate	1064
	which of hem / Iustly / shal succede,	
	And the Sceptre / of the tounë possede ;	
	Advertynge nought / neither to right ne wronge,	
Each lookt to his own interest only.	But eche of hem / to make her partie stronge,	1065
	And his querele / proudly to sustene :	
	From whoos hertës / was devoyded* clene	
	Of brotherhode / the faithful alliaunce.	
	Fals Couetise / so made hem at distaunce,	107
	Fully worchyng into destruccioun	
	And Ruyne / of this noble touñ.	
	So hootë brente the hatred and envie	
Neither of Edippus's sons would give way to the other, [leaf 18, back]	Of bothe two / thorgh pompous Surquedye,	107
	That nowther woldë* / pleyndly in a poynt	
	Other forbern* /, they stod in such disioynte	
	as thow* they hadde / of berthë* be foreyns.	
so the citizens of Thebes settled that the	Tyl of the tounë / the noble Citezeyns,	108
	knyghtës, Barounes / with many worpi lord,	
	Shope a way / to mak hem of accord,	
	And to set hem / in quyetë / and in pees.	
elder, Eteocles,	But for his part / this Ethiocles	10
	Aleggë gan that he was first yborn ;	

1064. For] And for Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. gonne Ar. I. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. gan L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. Ap. they gon to] for to S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. Bo. Ba. debate] bate Ra. 1067. Advertynge] Hauty or Hantynge Ra. Ba. nought Bo. not M. Di. nat Ra. Ba. neither to r. ne. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. neither to r. nor Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. neipre to r. no I neither to r. ne to Ba. nother to r. ne E<sub>1</sub>. nothyr to r. nor Ap. nofer r. ne to r. neither to M. Di. to r. nor to T<sub>2</sub>. 1069. querele Ar. G. quarel Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. quarell Du. T<sub>2</sub>. 1070. devoyded] devoyden Ar. 1073. worchy Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. werchyng E<sub>2</sub>. werkyng L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 1075. hoot 1076. bothe Bo. 1077. nowther T<sub>2</sub>. neither Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. wolde Lb. wold Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. a] o M. Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. noo Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 1078. forbe forborn (*miswritten*) Ar. for ber G. 1079. As though Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Di. how as Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Though as L<sub>1</sub>. lik as T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. berthe Du. birthe M. Ra. berth Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. birth Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. of berthe be] b birthe M. Di. 1080. Citezeyns Ar. Bo. Lb. Citefeyns Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Citezens Cetezens L<sub>1</sub>. 1081. many Bo. M. many a Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1082. Shope Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. shop Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Shupe Du. Shopen M. Shape Ap. mak hem of accord] make hem at accord Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. M (at o cor) make hem a cord Bo. P (accorde). 1085. Alegge gan] Gan alegge L<sub>1</sub>. Ale can S. L<sub>2</sub>. first] om. Du. yborn Ar. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. born Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest.

For which he ought of resoun go to-forn

in the Citè / to be crown'd kyng,

With be lawe / ther was no lettynge.

1088 should be  
crown'd.  
¶ The contumacy of the  
breperen.

For vnto hym / longeth / the heritage

Be descent / and be title of age.

But polymyte / of ful hegh disdeyn,

Al opynly gan replie ageyn

1092 But the younger,  
Polyneices,

And for his part / seide, in special,

Reson was non / that he shuld haue alle

Regaly and domynacioun,

And the lordship hooly of the toun,

1096

And he right nought / out of the Cytè

But\* lyve in exile / and in pouertè,

Ful concludynge, with-oute feer and dred,

Rather than suffre that / he wil be ded.

1100 said he'd sooner  
die than let his  
brother have all

And thus, allas / thorgh her envious strif,

At the ende / euerich loste his lif,

At gret mischief / as ȝe shal after here.

In the end, each  
kild the other.

But thylke tyme the lordës al yfere

1104

Ful bysily did her dyligence,

By gret avis / and ful high prudence,

To setten hem in quyte and in Reste ;

Conseylynge hem pleynly for the beste,

1108

To leue her strif / of wisdom and resoun,

[leaf 19]

And condescende / to some conclusioun

1086. For which] Wherefore M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. of resoun] of reȝt Bo. he ought of  
resoun] of reason he oughte E<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub> (om. he). go] to go G. L<sub>1</sub>. S.  
Ap. to-forn] be-forn L<sub>1</sub>. forn S. L<sub>2</sub>. Off which a resoun he aughte go aforȝ P.  
1087. crown'd] crownynge Bo. 1090. be title] be om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1092. gan]  
gan to M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 1094. that om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. he] om. Bo. one Du.  
huld Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. shulde L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. shol Bo. shul Du. 1095. Regaly] Bothe  
egalye T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Te Regayle L<sub>1</sub>. Regalite Ad<sub>2</sub>. and] and eke M. Di. and the  
T<sub>2</sub>. 1098. But] om. Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. lyve] life Ba. second in] om. Ra.  
1099. Ful] fully L<sub>1</sub>. om. P. E<sub>2</sub>. with-oute Bo. and] or P. drede Ar (with final  
underdotted). 1100. in Ar. a pause-bar also between suffre and that. 1102.  
At the ende Ar. G. Du. Atte the ende Ra. atte ende Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. at thende  
Lb. att end Ba. at ende M. Di. euerich] eche Bo. eueryche of hem L<sub>1</sub>. lost  
Bo. loost Lb. 1104. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk M. in feere Bo. in fere G.  
y-fere M. I-fere Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1105. besily Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. bisili Ad<sub>1</sub>. did Ar. Bo. didn  
M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. dede T<sub>2</sub>. deden Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 1106. and] of E<sub>1</sub>. high] om. Bo.  
Du. L<sub>1</sub>. 1107. setten Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. sett L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. hem] om. Bo.  
rest Bo (: best).

- Which to bothē\* / myghte most<sup>t</sup> auaile ;  
 That<sup>t</sup> fynaly / thorgh her gouernaile, 1112  
 The lordēs allē / beyng<sup>t</sup> tho present<sup>t</sup>,  
 They han hem broght<sup>t</sup> / to be of on assent<sup>t</sup>,  
 Of on hert<sup>t</sup> / as brother vnto brother,  
 Euerich of hem / to regnen\* after other, 1116  
 3eer be 3eer / as it<sup>t</sup> cam aboute,  
 So that the toñ / shal absent<sup>t</sup> hym oute  
 Fully that<sup>t</sup> 3eer, and hym-siluen\* guye  
 Be his manhode / and his chyualrye, 1120  
 haunte hym-self / in Dedys marcyal ;  
 whil his brother / in his See Royal  
 Holdeth his sceptre / the Citē to gouerne ;  
 And whan the 3eer / his cours hap<sup>t</sup> ronñē 3erne 1124  
 And is come out<sup>t</sup> /, he shal haue\* repair  
 To Regne in Thebēs / lik as lonk<sup>t</sup> and hair,  
 There to receyue / fully his dignytē ;  
 whil the tother voideth the Citē, 1128  
 Paciently / taking<sup>t</sup> his auenture  
 Til\* he ageyn / his honure may recure.  
 Thus entrechaunge euery 3ere they shal :  
 The ton ascendeth\* / that<sup>t</sup> other hap<sup>t</sup> a fal. 1132  
 They most<sup>t</sup> obeye of hert<sup>t</sup> / and take it wel,  
 lich as the tourn / resortē of the whel.  
 For this was hool / the composicioun  
 A-twene the bretheren / and conuencioun, 1136  
 Both Eteocles
1111. bothe Bo. M. Adj. both Ar. Du. Lb. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. myght Bo. M. Adj. R. om. G. myghte most] most myght M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 1112. thorg Ar. 1113. al Bo. M. Adj. tho] ther I. 1116. regne Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ra. rengne Ad 1117. 3eer] There Lb. cam] come M. T<sub>2</sub>. cometh Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1119. Full Full Lb. hym-siluen cp. 710. hym-silf Ar. Bo. Adj. hym-silfe Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. guye A Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. gye Bo. Adj. 1120. and his] and (his om.) Bo. 1121. Dedye A marcyal] mercial Bo. Du. 1122. while Bo. M. Adj. 1124. 3eer his] yer T<sub>2</sub>. his cours hap<sup>t</sup> ronñē] hath ronñe his cours M. Di. 3erne] om. P (ronñe gouerne). 1125. is] om. Lb. is come out] is ended Adj. Adj. I. ha Ar. har Bo. M. han Adj. 1128. whil Ar. while Bo. M. Adj. whyle that E<sub>1</sub>. tl tother Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. pat other Bo. M. Adj. Ra. the other E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. his brother I voideth] avoydith P. 1130. Til] To Ar. 1131. Thus] This Lb. entrechaun; all the MSS., except entrechaunginge Lb. Di. P. 1132. the ton Ar. G. P. I Ro. Ap. pat oon Bo. Du. M. Adj. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. ascendeth] descendeth Ar. ascende] Ro. that other Ar. Bo. Du. M. Adj. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. the other G. the tothir P. I Ro. hap] hadde Di. haue P. 1136. A-twene Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. And twei G. Bitwene Bo. M. Adj. Ra. and] and be Du. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.

- Ful knet' vp / be gret' avisement',  
 To-for the goddys / be oth of sacrament,  
 Neuer after to grochë\* ne to varye,  
 But a-coṃplisshen Shortly / and not tarye, 1140 [leaf 19, back]  
 lich as thaccord / enrollèd in the toune,  
 From poynt' to poynt' / madë mencioun.  
 But' alderfirst' / be reson of his age,  
 Ethyocles / haddë thauauntage 1144  
 To regne aforn / and to were a croune,  
 Polymytë / hym hastyng out' of toune  
 Duryng' that zeer /, it' may noñ other be,  
 Whil his brother /sat' in his Royal See 1148  
 Ful richely vpon fortunës wheel;  
 And rode hym forth / armëd brizt in stele,  
 This Polymyte / sothly as I rede,  
 Hym-silf allone / on a Ryall Stede, 1152  
 With-oute guyde / al the longë day,  
 Beyng' aferd / to kepe the heghë\* way,  
 In his herte / hauyng' suspicioun  
 To his brother / of malice and tresoun, 1156  
 est' he pursued / thorgh fals vnkyndë\* blood  
 To haue hym ded / for couëtise of good,  
 That he alloñ / myght' haue\* possessioun
1137. be] with G. gret] full Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1139. groch Ar. gruch Lb. grucche  
 Bo. M. grucheche Ad<sub>1</sub>. grucheche E<sub>1</sub>. a pause-bar in Ar. before ne. 1140.  
 complisshen Bo. Ra. tacomplisshen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to complisshen Di. in Lb.  
 written, complisshen omitted, with blank space left for it. Shortly] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 1141. as] om. P. Ro. as thaccord] to accorde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. enrollèd] envolvid  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. 1142. From Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Fro Bo. Lb. M. made] maked M. Di.  
 s made ys P. Ro. S (as added above the line). 1144. hadde thauauntage Ar.  
 adde the auauntage Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. had thauauntage Bo. M. had the auauntage C.  
 had pe vauntage L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. had tho the Avauntage Ba (in Ra. the later hand has  
 crawled some indistinct letters over tho). had tho thauauntage Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. had ther  
 o vauntage Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1145. to were] to bere Lb. Ba. to] om. E<sub>2</sub>. a crowne] be  
 rowne L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1146. hym hastyng] haastyng  
 im Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. him] om. S. 1148. second his] om. G. 1149. richely  
 I. Ad<sub>1</sub>. richly Bo. 1150. armed brizt] bright armyd Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in] as  
 1151. This] Thus Ra. So M. Di. 1152. allone Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. alloon Bo.  
 al M. roial Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1153. long Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1154. hegh Ar. hye Bo.  
 I. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hihe Ra. 1157. pursued] pursue C. E<sub>2</sub>. be pursued L<sub>1</sub>. porgh] of C.  
 ls] his fals Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. his M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. fals and E<sub>2</sub>.  
 vnkynde Bo. M. Ra. vnkynd Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (in Ra., by the later hand, vnkynde is crossed  
 out and vnnaturall written above the line). 1159. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar.

- Duryng<sup>t</sup> his lif / fully of the touñ. 1160  
 For which in hast /, havyng<sup>t</sup> no felawe,  
 Polymytë a-sidë gan hym drawe  
 By a forest<sup>t</sup> / Ioynnyng to the See,  
 knowyng<sup>t</sup> right<sup>t</sup> nought<sup>t</sup> the sytt of the contrè, 1164  
 Ful of hillës / and of hegh mounteyns,  
 Craggy Rochës / and but fewë playns,  
 wonder dredful and lothsom of passage,  
 And ther-with-al / ful of beestis rage ; 1168  
 holdyng<sup>t</sup> his way of hertë\* no thyng<sup>t</sup> light,  
 Maat<sup>t</sup> and wery / til\* it drowe to nyght.  
 And al the day / beholdyng<sup>t</sup> enviroûñ,  
 He neyther saugh<sup>t</sup> castel, toure, ne touñ ; 1172  
 The whiche ping<sup>t</sup> / greuëd hym ful sore.  
 And sodeynly / the se began to Rore,  
 wynde and tempest<sup>t</sup> / hidously tarise.  
 The Reyn doune bete / in ful grisly wise, 1176  
 That<sup>t</sup> man and beest<sup>t</sup> / therof were adrad,  
 And negh for ferë\* / gan to wexë mad,  
 As it semptë / by the wooful sownes  
 Of Tygres / berës / boorës / and lyounes, 1180  
 which for refut<sup>t</sup> / hem-silnë\* forto saue,  
 Euerich in hast<sup>t</sup> / drogh vnto his Caue.  
 But Polymyte / in this tempest<sup>t</sup> huge,  
 Allas the whilë\* / fyndeth no refuge, 1184

1161. haast Bo. hast M. haste Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1162. drawe] to drawe M. Di. wit drawe C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1164. sytt Ad<sub>1</sub>. cyet Bo. Du. M. the] þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 1165. hegh Ar. hye Bo. 1166. Craggy] Craecchy Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. roches] roges I Di. fewe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1169. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Du. hert Ar. Bo. M. 1170. t to Ar. G. drowe Bo. Lb. drouh Ra. drew Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. 1171. al the da alway Bo. 1173. whiche Bo. Du. M. which T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. greuëd] greneth I ful] om. Lb. right Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. 1174. began] gan Bo. Ba. 1175. hidousl sodeynly Di (cp. 1174). tarise Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. to arise Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. to ryse P. gan ryse Lb. 1176. grisly] grevous Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1177. man and beest] many beste E<sub>2</sub>. were Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. T<sub>1</sub>. was all the rest. adrad] drad Ra. Ba. 1178. fer Ar. feer Bo. fere M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] om. M. Di. waxe Bo. M. w Ad<sub>1</sub>. wax Du. 1179. semyd Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1180. Of] As Di (cp. 1171). refut] resku L<sub>1</sub>. fortune P. hem-silne Lb. hem-selke L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. A. hem-silf Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. hem-self Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ra. Ba. 1182. ha Bo. hast Du. haste Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1183. P underdotted, before But Ar. 1184. wh Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar.

Nor hym to schrowde / saugh nowher no socour

Til it was passèd / almost mydnyght hour

Near midnight  
the clouds clear  
off.

A largë spacë / that the sterres clere,

The clowdes voyde /, in heuene did appere ;

1188

So that this knyght / out of the forest large

¶ How Poly-  
mytes cam into  
the lond of  
Arge.

Gan approchen / to the lond of arge,

Seyng a palays myghty of beeldyngt,

Of which Adrastus / callèd was the kyngt,

1192

Adrastus is king  
of Argos,

A manly man / riche *and* wonder sage,

And ronñe was / somdel / into age,

Born of the Ile / which callèd is Chysoun,

And whylom sone / of the kyng Chaloun ;

1196

And for his witt /, in story as is kouth,

he chosen was / in his tendre ȝouth,

Of alle Argë / to be crownèd kyngt,

Chief of alle Grece / by record of wrytingt,

1200

Not be dissent / nor successioun,

But al only / of fre eleccioun

[leaf 29, back]

To\* holde of Arge / the sceptre in his hond,

As most worthy / of alle\* grekës lond,

1204

louèd and drad / for wisdam *and* Iustice.

And as the story / pleylnly can devise,

This worthy kyngt haddë doghtres two,

and has 2 fair  
daughters,

1185. Nor] Ne C. P. saugh] safe Ad<sub>3</sub>. nowher] nothir Ba. om. Ad<sub>3</sub>. no] om.  
Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. nor Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1186. was] om. Du. mydnygh Ar. 1188.  
clowdes] cloude Du. voyde Bo. void Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1190. approchen Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
the] om. G. londe] long G. 1191. belding Ad<sub>1</sub>. byldyng Bo. 1192. the] om.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1193. riche] wis Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1195. which] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>.  
Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. om. P. called] I-called P. is] om. P. was I.  
Chysoun Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Chifon C. P. E<sub>3</sub>. Clysoun Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Elisoun I. 1196. whylom] som tyme C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>3</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
Ro. om. P. sone] þe son Bo. of] to T<sub>2</sub>. P. vnto Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. the] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I.  
Chaloun] Caloun Ad<sub>3</sub>. Thalon Ra. Caloun Ba. called Cholon P. 1197. And  
for his witt] And is writyn Ra. Ba. in story] om. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. is] it is L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. Ap. kouth] couthen Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1200. alle] om. G. 1201.  
Not] Nor Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. nothir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. nor] ne Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. nother L<sub>1</sub>. successioun] by s. Ba. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. P.  
203. To holde G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. A<sub>2</sub>. I. Be holde Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. S. He  
elde C. T<sub>2</sub> (*misuritten* helge). P. E<sub>3</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Heeld Ra (he *added after*  
*heeld above the line*). Ba. in his hond] and the Croune P (a *different hand* has  
*added* and Towne with *paler ink* at the end of 1204). 1204. As] And G.  
f alle] in all (om. the) Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. of alle the Ar. of the (om. alle) L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
207. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- Passyng<sup>t</sup> fair / and right<sup>t</sup> good also. 1208  
 It were to longe / her beauté to diseryve.  
 And the eldest<sup>t</sup> / callēd was Argyve,  
 ¶ Deyphyle (and) Dēyfylē ynamēd the seconde.  
 ¶ Adrastus And Adrastus, lich as it<sup>t</sup> is founde, 1212  
 but no son. This worthy kyng<sup>t</sup> / haddē sonē noñ,  
 To succede / after he be goñ;  
 For which he was duryng<sup>t</sup> al his lyff  
 Trist<sup>t</sup> in hert<sup>t</sup> / and \* passingly pensif. 1216  
 But<sup>t</sup> hool his trust<sup>t</sup> / and his hopē stod,  
 Be Aliaunce / of some worthy blood  
 Adrastus hopes to marry his daughters well. Brouȝt Inne by mene / of his doghtres tweyn̄,  
 That<sup>t</sup> he shal be relese<sup>d</sup> / of his peyne, 1220  
 Thorgh recomfort<sup>t</sup> / of some hie mariage.  
 ¶ The drem of kyng Adrastus of A bor and A lyoun. And sothly yet\* ful high in his corage  
 He troubled was be occasion  
 But he dreams Of a sweuen and a vision, 1224  
 Shewēd to hym / vpon a certeyn nyght.  
 For as hym thoght / in his inward sight  
 whyl he slept /, by cleer inspeccioun,  
 that a wild Boar and a Lion shall wed them. A wyldē boor / and a fers lyoun 1228  
 Possede<sup>d</sup> shal, thise bestēs in her Rage,  
 His doghtres two / be bonde<sup>d</sup> of mariage  
 In shorte tyme / with-In a certeyn day;  
 which broght his herte / in ful grete affray. 1230  
 [leaf 21] But<sup>t</sup> ping<sup>t</sup> in soth / that<sup>t</sup> destinē hath shape,

1211. ynamed] ynamed was G. 1212. lich] þe kyng L<sub>2</sub>. is] was L<sub>1</sub>  
 1213. This worthy kyng] In all his lyf L<sub>2</sub>. had son Bo. had sone Ad<sub>1</sub>. son  
 had M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. sone hadde G. 1214. succede Ar. Bo. and all the rest, except  
 succede and regne I<sub>1</sub>. after] afre þat Du. be] is L<sub>1</sub>. were Ro. 1216. trist  
 trysty Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and] om. Ar. G. passingly] passyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. D.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 1221. marige Ar. recomfort] comfort Ad  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. joynynge P. hie] om. I. 1222. yet] right Ar. G. Lb. ful] om. L<sub>1</sub>  
 high] hevy Lb. ofte C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>3</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. in] of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. his] om  
 I. 1225. Shewe Bo. Du. 1228. wilde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1229. Possede  
 Proceede L<sub>2</sub>. shal] om. Bo. shul M. Di. C. P. E<sub>3</sub>. shuld T<sub>2</sub>. thi  
 L<sub>2</sub>. þees Bo. these Lb. M. thes Ad<sub>1</sub>. thies Du. the E<sub>1</sub>. her] h  
 Ra. 1230. His] And his L<sub>2</sub>. doghtren Bo. be bonde by bounde L<sub>1</sub>  
 Ro. be bounde T<sub>2</sub>. by way L<sub>1</sub>. Ap. by lawe Ad<sub>2</sub>. by lond I. hu  
 L<sub>2</sub>. of] and Bo. 1233. destanye Bo. Du. destene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sha  
 (miswritten) Ar.



Her in this world / ful hard is to eskaþe ;  
Eke merveyulous / a man teschewe his faate.

And Polmyte / of whom I spak late, 1236 Polyneices  
With the tempest / bete / and al be-reyned  
Be grace only / the Citè hath atteyned, enters Argos  
city,

¶ Wher Adrastus / ful statly of degrè,  
Thilkë\* tymë / helde his Royal see. 1240

The troubylly nyght / myrk, and ful obscure,  
hath brought this knyght / only be auenture and goes to the  
palace

Thorgh the Citè, enclosed with a wal,  
Vnto the paleys / chief and princípal, 1244  
Wher as the kynge / in his chambre alofte where Adrastus

lay in his bed / and slepte wonder softe.  
Eke alle his folk / hadde her chambres take, and all his folk  
lie asleep.

lik as Fortune / peraunter haddë shape, 1248  
The silfë\* tyme / be-cause it was so late ;

And Casuelly / no porter / at the gate, The porter is  
at the gate.  
As it haddë\* be right for the nonys.

And in a porchë\* / bilt of squarë stonys, 1252

Ful myghtely enarched envyroun,

wher the domys / and plees of the touñ

weren execut / and lawës of the kyng,

And ther this knyght / without\* mor taryng, 1256 Polyneices ties  
his horse up in  
a porch,

Wery and maat / from his stede alight,

1234. ful] *om.* Di. hard] *herd* L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. is] it is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>.  
I. (*in* Ra. it is added by later hand) E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. to eskaþe] *teschape* E<sub>2</sub>. to  
scape P. S. (*the scribe of Ar. first wrote eschewe (see 1235), but underdotted this  
word and added eskaþe.*) 1235. to eschewe Bo. M. *teschue* Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1237. albe  
reyned Ar. 1240. Thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thilk Ar. M. 1241. troubylly] *trouble*  
L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. troublid Ra. myrk] *merke* L<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
mark Lb. derke Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* L<sub>2</sub>. ful] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
E<sub>2</sub>. obscure] *osure* L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1242. hath] *That* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. S. be] of Ro.  
1246. slepte M. slept Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1247. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. her] *om.* Bo. the  
Ro. all her Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. chambres] *chambre* M. Di. S. Ra. caumbre Ba. 1248. had  
Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1249. silf Ar. Bo. Lb. M. self Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1250. no] *nor* G. atte  
gate Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1251. hadde Di. E<sub>1</sub>. had Ar. Bo. M. hade Ad<sub>1</sub>. (*Ar. has a pause-  
bar after right.*) 1252. in] *om.* G. porche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. porch Ar. porte Du.  
1253. myghtely] *myghti* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1254. wher] *There* P. and] *and þe* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. plees] *paleys* P. ; *in* C. : the plees and domes.  
1255. execut] *executid* L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. and] *and þe* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. Ba. 1256.  
without] *with* Ar. G. mor] *om.* Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1257. fro

- Hangynge the rene / in al the hast he myght,  
 vppon his arme / surer hym to kepe,  
 and sleeps there himself. And leyde hym doune / and gan anoñ to slepe, 1260  
 As hym semptē / that tyme for the beste.  
 And whil that he lay thus forto reste,  
 Then, in rides a manly knight,  
 [leaf 21, back] The worthiest in this world lvyng, 1264  
 Curteys, lowly / and right vertuous,  
 Tideus, As seith myn autour / Callēd Tidyus,  
 Eurous in Armes / and manly in werkyng,  
 Of his byrthe / sone vnto the kyng 1268  
 Of Calydonye / a londe of gret renoun.  
 And he, allas / out of that Regioun  
 who's been banisht from Caledonia Exilēd was / for he his\* brother sclowe,  
 As Stace of Thelēs / writ the manere howe, 1272  
 Al be that he / to hym no malys mente.  
 For on a day / as they on huntynge wente  
 In a forest / for herte / and for hynde,  
 So as he stod vnder a grenē\* lynde, 1276  
 And Casuelly / lete his Arow Slippe,  
 he slough his broder / callēd Menalippe,  
 Thorgh mortal sort / his honde was begyled :  
 For which / he was / banishēd\* and exiled, 1280  
 As the lawē / narowe / sette his charge.

1259. surer] sure C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. pe surer L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. (in Ra. the added by later hand). to] for to C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1260. leyde] lenyd Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1261. sempte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1262. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. that] om. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. he] he pa tyme P. (see 1261). thus] om. P. 1264. The] One the C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. On of the T<sub>2</sub> in this] in pe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. of the C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1266. I-called Ad<sub>1</sub>. Tidyus Ar. Bo. Du. Tideus G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ra. C. L<sub>2</sub>. Thedeus Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Tydyus E<sub>1</sub>. Tydeus M. S. P. Ro. Tydius T<sub>1</sub>. 1268. birth Bo. birthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the] a Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1269. Calydonye Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. Calidone Ro. Calidoynye Lb. Callidoynye Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Calcidonye Bo. Du. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>1</sub> (altered into Calidonye). Calcidoyne C. T<sub>2</sub>. Calcidone L. L<sub>2</sub>. Caleydom P. (cp. 1405). 1271. his] is Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. sclowe Ar. (the copyist first wrote slough, but underdotted this and added sclowe; cp. 1278). slow G. Bo. T. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sloughe P. slew T<sub>2</sub>. seleughe Ro. 1272. Stace Bo. Lb. Ra. Stas Ad<sub>1</sub>. Stage L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. pe Stace Di. thestage C. writ] wrote Du. 1273. the he to hym no malys] that he no malice to hym L<sub>2</sub>. to hym that he no malyce R. L<sub>1</sub>. to] on C. T<sub>2</sub>. at P.; in M. Di. 1273 and 1274 are transposed. 1275. an for] and G. 1276. Ar. has a pause-stroke between vnder and a. grene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gren Ar. 1280. banished Ar. G. banesshid Bo. banessshed M. Ad. 1281. As] And Di.

And for this caas / he cam first to Arge,

¶ Into the porche / wher polymytë slepe,

Of auenture / ere he toke eny kepe,

1284

The samë nyght hidously beseyñ

He, batterd by  
the storm,

With the tempest / of thonder / wynde / *and* reyñ ;

And filt also / anoy / and gret damage,

Thorgh the Forest holding his passage,

1288

As Polymytë haddë\* do to-forñ,

In peryl oftë / likly to be lorñ,

With beestës ragë / set on euery side,

Til of grace with-outen eny guyde

1292

He rode thorgh Arge / the grete myghty touñ,

rides thru  
Argos,

Streght to the paleys / and the chief dongoun,

Lich as I tolde / wher polymytë lay ;

[leaf 22]

And at his comyng / made a gret affray,

1296

For he was blynde / þorgh derknesse of the nyght,

And hym to gwyë\* / he ne fonde no lizt

whan he cam Inne / of priket nor of torche,

and into the  
Porch where  
Polyneices lies.

Til he vnwarly / entred the porche,

1300

And wold han takë ther / his herbygage.

But Polymytë / stert vp in a rage,

Polyneices  
wakes,

Sodeynly awakëd / as I rede,

with the nyngë / of his proudë stede.

1304

And first of al / whan that he byhelde

A knyght y-armed / vpon his brest a shelde,

1285. hidously] hidiously Lb. 1286. omitted in Ba. With] of C. of] om.  
Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. wynde] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and of E<sub>2</sub>. 1287. filt Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. felt Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. also] om. T<sub>2</sub>. anoy] noye M. Di. P. noo Ba. and]  
om. Ba. and a T<sub>2</sub>. 1289. As] And G. hadde Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. had Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. toforñ Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. beforñ Bo. and all the rest. 1290. oft Bo.  
ofte M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1292. withoute Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. guyde M. gyde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1293.  
grete Bo. gret M. grete] strong Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 1297. þorgh] þorough þe  
Bo. Du. Ba. for Ro. 1298. to] for to M. Di. gwyë T<sub>1</sub>. gwe M. Di. Ba.  
gwy Ar. G. gye Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gwey Ra. ne] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. he ne fond no] fonde he no M. Di. fonde]  
founde L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. 1299. cam] come Du. M. Di. C. nor Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
ne Bo. and all the rest. 1300. entred] enterid L<sub>1</sub>. Ap. entrid in Ra. Ro.  
entred into Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1300. omitted in L<sub>2</sub>. 1301. haue Bo. M. take M.  
taken Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herbygage M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herbergeage Bo. 1302. in] on G.  
1304. nyng Bo. neing M. neing Ad<sub>1</sub>. proude Bo. M. proud Ad<sub>1</sub>. proude]  
om. G. 1305. And] But G. 1306. y-armed] armed M. Di. C. vpon in all  
the MSS., except in P. E<sub>2</sub>. that have and on. brest] hors Di.

	And gan the maner / of his aray aduerte,	
leaps on his horse, and abuses Tideus,	Of verrey Ire / vpon his hors he sterte,	1308
	And cruelly gan tydinges enquire	
	Whennys he cam / or what he dede there,	
	And bad in hast / his answer to devise.	
who answers gently,	And Tydeus, in ful humble wise,	1312
	Answerd ageyn / of verrey gentillesse,	
and says he was driven in by the tempest,	And seid in soth / that of hegh distresse,	
	Of the tempest / and the derke nyght,	
	he dryven was / lich an erraunt knyght,	1316
	Of nede only / and of* necessite	
	And high constreynt / of his adversite,	
	To takē loggyng / wher so that he myght;	
	And in that courte / therfor he alight	1320
and that he means no harm.	With-outē morē*, thenkyng non outrage	
	Nor to no wight / noyeng* ne damage.	
Polyncees declares he shan't stay there.	Than Polymyte / of malys / and hegh pride	
	Tolde hym shortly / he shuldē* not abide,	1324
	Nor loggē ther / thogh he had it sworn.	
[leaf 22, back]	"For I," quod he / "toke it vp to-forē	
	And wil it kepē during al this nyght,	
	I seie the platly / maugrē al thy myght."	1328
Tideus says Polyncees	¶ Quod Tydeus / 'that is no curtesie	

1309. tydinges Ar. G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. tydyng E<sub>1</sub>. tithendes Ra. Ba. Tedi<sub>1</sub> Bo. Tydeus T<sub>1</sub>. P. Ap. Tidyus Du. Tideus L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Thydeus Ro. Thedeus T<sub>2</sub>. enquire] tenquere Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. to enquire Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. 1310. Whennys Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. Whens G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. cam] come M. Di. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. or] and G. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. dede Ar. Ra. dide T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. di Bo. Lb. Ba. ded G. 1311. bad] bad hym Du. 1313. gentillesse] gentilness Lb. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1314. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. that he Lb. hegh] full highe T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. his Ra. Ba. 1315. derke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. derk M. 1317. and of] and Ar. G. C. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. an great E<sub>2</sub>. 1318. high constreynt] hih constreynyng Ra. high constrened Ba. him constreined C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hiže conuersaunt Di. his] gret C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E. 1320. in] om. Du. courte] place Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. therfor] wherefore Bo. Du. Lb. P. he om. Du. 1321. more Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mor Ar. G. thenkyng Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. pinkyng L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. non] of any Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. name Du. non outrage] no damage Ro.; *pause-bar* in Ar. after thenkyng. 1322. Nor to] N to Lb. P. Ner to do M. Di. no] om. G. noyeng nor Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. noyeng ne Du. M. Di. noyeng no T<sub>1</sub>. moving ne Ar. moyng no Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. mevyng no C. meuyng no L<sub>2</sub>. P. Ap. meenyng no Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub> (meaning). no mane Lb. to do no Ro. damage] outrage Ro. 1324. shuld Ar. shold M. Ad. shulde Bo. 1326. tofor Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. befor Bo. and the res 1327. kepe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1329. curtasye Bo. Du. curtesye M. curteisie Ad<sub>1</sub>.

Me to deuoyde / but rather vileynye,  
 3if 3e take hede / that seme a gentil knyght.

And I suppose / 3e han / no title of right

1332 has no more  
 right to the  
 porch than he  
 has,

To this loggyng / be way of heritage,

More than haue I, for alle 3oure fellë rage.

And pardë / 3it it shal be no desese,

and asks leave  
 to stop.

Til to morowe thogh 3e do me ese,

1336

Of gentillesse / only with 3oure leve ;

To suffre me / it shal litil greue.'

¶ But ay the morë Tydeus spak faire,

But Polyneices

Polymytë was froward / and contrayre,

1340

And shortly seide / it geyneth not to stryve ;

That of force he shal devoidë blyve,

Or vttrely / a-twen hem bothe two

says they must  
 fight.

This thyng to Trië / he most haue ado.

1344

¶ And Tydeus, seying / no bettre mene,

Ful lik a knyght / in steel y-armëd \* clene,

With-out abood / faste gan hym spede

Wonder lyvely / forto take his stede,

1348

And thus thies knyghtës / pompous *and* ellat,

For litil causë / fillen at debat.

And as they ranne to-gider on \* horsbak,

Euerich on other / first his sperë brak.

1352

They charge  
 one another,  
 break their  
 spears,

And after that / ful surquedous of pride,

¶ How Tydeus  
 and Polymyte  
 strif for her  
 loggyng.

With sharpë swerdës / they to-gyder ryde

and attack with  
 swords.

Ful yrouslly / thise myghty champiouns,

In her fury / lik Tygres or lyouns.

1356

1330. vilonye Bo. Du. velonye Di. vilenye Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1334. fel Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1337. with] by Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 1338. shal] shal you L<sub>2</sub>. shal but C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1339. more Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1340. contrayre] contrarie Du. 1341. not] om. I. 1342. of force] of deuorce  
 L<sub>1</sub>. shal] shulde P. 1343. a-twen] bitwene Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba.  
 E<sub>1</sub>. S. both Bo. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. 1343 and 1344 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I.  
 1346. armed Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cp. 1306). clene] brith L<sub>1</sub> (: mene).  
 1347. faste Ad<sub>1</sub>. fast Bo. M. 1348. Wonder] Wondirly Ba. lyvely] lili L<sub>1</sub>.  
 C. T<sub>2</sub>. lyghtly E<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. take] stride E<sub>2</sub>. bestride C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
 1350. fillen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fellen M. 1351. ranne] ronne L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. rydden P.  
 on] or Ar. ; in Ar. a pause-bar after they and another after ranne. 1352. Euerich]  
 either C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. first] om. P. his] her Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. spere] speres Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. brak] to brak M. T<sub>2</sub>. 1354.  
 sharpe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sharp M.

- [Deaf 23] And\* as they hurtle / that all þe paleis shoke,  
 Adrastus wakes, kyng\* Adrastus / out of his slep awoke,  
 And made in hast his chamberleyn's calle,  
 and sends his men to them. And þorgh the courte / his worthy knyghtes alle, 1360  
 Comaundyng hem to descende *and* se,  
 And reporte / what it myghte be,  
 This wonder noyse / in his courte be nyght.  
 Adrastus's folk tell him two knights are fighting in his palace. And whan they saugh two straungē knyghtes fight 1364  
 In platys bright / and in thikkē\* maile,\*  
 with-outē Iugē /, they hadde grete mervaille\* ;  
 And disamayēd / of this vnkouth þing,  
 As they fond / toldē\* to the kyng. 1368  
 ¶ And Adrastus / for derknesse of the nyght,  
 From his Chambre / with many torchē\* light  
 He comes down, Into the courte / is discended down,  
 AH his meynē / stondyng en-vyroun, 1372  
 Of thyes knyghtes having ful gret wonder.  
 And of manhode / he put hem first a-sonder,  
 bids them stop fighting, Hem comaundyng / lich a gentil kyng,  
 takes their swords away, and tells em they're great fools. To leuē her strif and sesen of her\* fighting; 1376  
 And entred Inne with a knyghtly loke,  
 And first fro hem / her swerd's both he took,

1357. And] *om. in all the MSS. (see l. 1358 and Notes).* hurtle] hurtled L<sub>1</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. that] *om.* Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1358. kyng] And kyng *all the MSS.* out *om.* Ra. Ba. his] *om.* G. 1359. chamberleyns Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1362. And And to P. And make Lb. reporte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. what] what that M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. mighte Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. 1364. They] The Ar. two] tho G. 1365. and in] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. thikke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. thik Ar. G. Lb. M. Ba. C. maile] male Ar. 1366. mervaille] mervale Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. 1367. And] And were E<sub>2</sub> disamayēd] dismaied L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1368. As] And as L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. Lyke as S. fond Ar. G. Ba. fonde Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ap. founde L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. tolde G. C. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. toolde Lb. told Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. tolde þei Bo. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. talde thei T<sub>1</sub>. tolden they M. Di. tolde alle Ro. þei tolde L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. to] vnto L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. *om.* S. Ro. to the *om.* to Ap. And as they founde hit, tolde hit to þe kyng P. As thei we fonde the told to the kyng Ra. 1370. with] went with L<sub>1</sub>. many] many a Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. torchē M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. torch Ar. torches Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub> 1373. ful] *om.* M. Di. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1374. he] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. P. first] *om.* Bo. both L<sub>1</sub>. put hem first] first putt hem T<sub>2</sub>. a-sonder] on sonder L<sub>1</sub>. in sonder L<sub>2</sub> 1375. gentil] getil (*miswritten*) Ar. 1376. leuen Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub> leue M. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. sesen Ar. Ra. P. cessen Ad<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. cese Bo. Du. Lb. (cese). L<sub>2</sub> (cese). cese T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. of] *om.* Ba. her] *om.* Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub> fighting] fight Ba. 1378. her swerdes both] both her swerdes M. Di. C. both] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. he] *om.* P.

- Affermyng<sup>t</sup> ek, as to his fantasie,  
 It was a Rage / and a gret<sup>t</sup> folye 1380  
 So wilfully / her lyvës / to Iuparte,  
 with-outë Iuge / her querel to departe,  
 And specialy / in the derkë\* nyght<sup>t</sup>  
 Whan neither myght of other han no sight<sup>t</sup>, 1384  
 Charging\* hem vpon peyne of her lif  
 To disseuer and styntyn of her strif. Tideus  
 ¶ And Tydeus in al the hast<sup>t</sup> he myght<sup>t</sup>, [leaf 23, back  
 Ful humblely\* from his stede alight<sup>t</sup>, 1388  
 And right mekely / with cheer and contenance submits to  
 Put<sup>t</sup> hym hooly in the gouernance Adrastus,  
 Of Adrastus / in al maner þing<sup>t</sup>. and so does  
 And Polymyte / mad ek no taryng\* 1392 Polyneices.  
 To light also / and woldë\* not<sup>t</sup> wipsey  
 The kyngges biddyn<sup>t</sup> / lowly to obey,  
 So as hym ought<sup>t</sup> / with duë\* reuerence.  
 And as thei stoodë\* / both in his presence, 1396  
 He gan enquerë first<sup>t</sup> / of her estaat,  
 The cause also why they weren at<sup>t</sup> debat<sup>t</sup>, Adrastus asks  
 Of her cuntrees / sothly and her age, them who they  
 I-axed ek / touchyn<sup>t</sup> her lynage, 1400 are.  
 Be discent<sup>t</sup> of what<sup>t</sup> stok þei were born.  
 And Tydeus his answer / gaf to-forñ ; Tideus says  
 Toldë pleylny / and madë no lesyng<sup>t</sup>,

1380. and a] and G. 1382. Iuge] a Iuge Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1383. derke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 derk Ar. M. 1384. Whan] And whanne T<sub>2</sub>. myght] mygh Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 no Ar. Ap. eny Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. a M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. no] om.  
 Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. E<sub>2</sub>. myghte of other han] of other myght haue E<sub>1</sub>. 1385.  
 Charging] Charching Ar. C. vpon] on Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. Ra. vp  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. in S. of] on Ra. Ba. her] om. I. C. 1388.  
 humbly Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. humbely M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. humbyly G. humble Lb. Ra. (cp.  
 1631, 3746). alight] he light Du. 1389. right] righ Ar. 1392. taryng]  
 taryng Ar. 1393. light] ligh Ar. alight Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. hie C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
 highe him E<sub>2</sub>. wolde G. Bo. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. M. Ra. C. woll P. wolde  
 it E<sub>1</sub>. 1395. due Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. diew Ar. dew G. 1396. in Ar. a pause-bar  
 also between thei and stood. stode Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. stooode Lb. stood Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1398. Between also and why in Ar. qui crossed through. weren Ar. G. were Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1399. cuntrees] cuntree Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and] and of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1400. I-axed  
 Ar. G. He asked Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. And axed C.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. Ap. And asked Di. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. And asked hem E<sub>2</sub>. ek Ar. eke Bo.  
 also C. 1403 to 1468 lost in C. 1403. made Bo. M. mad Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- he's son to Caledonia's king,  
and is banisht. How that he was / sonë to the kyng<sup>t</sup> 1404  
Of Caledoyñ / *and* riȝtful heir therto ;  
And of his éxile / the soth he told also,  
As ȝe han herde / in the storrye rad.
- Polyneices And Polymyte / with cheer *and* facë sad, 1408  
vnto þe kyng / touchyng<sup>t</sup> his contrè,  
Seyde he was born / in thebës þe Citè,
- says Jocasta was his mother, And Iocasta, the gretë famous quene,  
his moder was / with-uten\* eny wene. 1415
- but holds his tongue about his father. But of his fader / whilom kyng<sup>t</sup> *and* lord,  
For verray shamë he spak not a word,  
Only for he / ȝif I shal not feyne,  
his fader was / and brother bothë\* tweyne : 1416  
The which, in soth / he was ful loth to telle.  
And eke the kyng<sup>t</sup> / wold hym not compelle  
Of gentillesse / but bad, with-oute blame,  
Of his birthë\* / forto haue no shame ; 1420  
For hool the caas / and maner euery deH,  
Touchyng<sup>t</sup> his kynne / he knewe þe ground ful wel,  
lich as it was, by ful elier report ;  
Enforsyng<sup>t</sup> hym forto do comfort, 1422  
with aH his myght<sup>t</sup> / and his bysy peyne,  
This manly kyng<sup>t</sup> / to the knyghtes tweyne,  
And to hem seide / aforn hym as they stood,  
He wiste wel / þat of ful worthy blood 1424  
They were dyscended / touchyng<sup>t</sup> ther kynrede.
- He has the princes And made in hast / his officeres\* lede

1404. that] *om.* T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. sone Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. sonr  
Ro. son Bo. Ap. to] vnto L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. on to Ap. 1408  
Caledoyñ Ar. Calcoyn G. Calidoynne Lb. S. Calidonye Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Calydone R.  
Callidoum Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Calcedoynne Bo. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Calcedoynne Du.  
Calcedoynne T<sub>1</sub>. Calcedonye L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. Ro. Calcidon P. riȝtful] right L<sub>1</sub>. 1409  
his] þe L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. soth] cause T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap.  
1410. Seyde] Seid þat L<sub>1</sub>. þe] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. 1411. grete B.  
gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1412. withouten Di. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. withoute Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. P. without G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1414. not] neuer M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. na  
of Ba. a] oo Lb. oon Ba. 1416. bothe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. 1418. wold  
Bo. wold M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1420. birth Ar. G. Bo. Ra. birthe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. forto  
to Ra. 1424. Enforsyng] In forthryng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1426. the] these M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1427. aforn] afon Ar. 1428. wist Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
wele Bo. wil Lb. þat] *om.* Di. ful] fully Ad<sub>2</sub>. *om.* Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. worthy] riall L.  
gentyle Ro. 1430. officeres Lb. officeris Di. officers Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.



The straungë knyghtës / beyngt at debat,	
Thorgh his paleys / to chambres of estat,	1432
Eche by hym-silf / forto take his ese.	led to state-rooms.
And euery þing, in soth, that myght hem plese,	
was offred hem / lich to her estates.	
And whan they weren / disarmöd of her platis,	1436
Cusshewës / Greuës / <i>and</i> her sabatons,	Tidenus and Polyneices disarm,
her harneys voyded / <i>and</i> her habergons,	
Tweynë* mantels / vnto hem wer broght,	are clad in rich garments
Frett with peerle / <i>and</i> richë stonys, wroght	1440
Of cloth of golde / and veluyt cremysyn,	
Ful richëly furröd with hermyñ,	and furl wraps,
To wrap hem Inne / ageyn the colde morowe,	
After the rage / of her nyghtës sorowe,	1444
To take her reste / til* þe sonne* arise.	and then rest.
And than þe kyngt / in ful prudent wise,	Adrastus makes them friends,
First of alle / was not rekkëles	
þe knyghtës hertës / for* to sett in pees,	1448
that euer after, I dar afferme it wel,	and each is then true to the other.
Eche was to other trew as eny stele	[leaf 24, back]
During her lif / both in word <i>and</i> dede,	
vnder a knottë / bounde of broþerhede*.	1452
¶ And Adrastus / þe worthy kyng famous,	Adrastus feasts them,
A feeste madë / riche <i>and</i> plenteuous,	

1435. hem] to hem Lb. M. haue T<sub>2</sub>. 1437. Cusshewes Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Cusshews L<sub>1</sub>. Cusheus Lb. Cusshwes Ba. Cusshens E<sub>2</sub>. and her sabatons] solieres and haberions Ra. Ba. 1438. voyded] voyde L<sub>1</sub>. habergons] Iambisons Ra. Ba. 1439. Tweyne Ra. Tweyn Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Twey Lb. M. Two T<sub>2</sub>. mantels Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mantles Ra. mantelles Bo. manteles G. Lb. mantelis T<sub>2</sub>. vnto Bo. M. to Ad<sub>1</sub>. were Ad<sub>1</sub>. wern Bo. 1440. Frett M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Freyt Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. S. Freight Lb. peerle (perle) in all the MSS. and] and with P. 1440. omitted in G. 1441. veluet cremesyn Bo. velwet crimson Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1442. Ar. has a pause-bar after furred. ermyñ Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1443. colde Bo. M. cold Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1444. her] the M. Di. 1445. rest Bo. M. reste Ad<sub>1</sub>. til] to Ar. G. Ba. Ro. sonne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sone Ar. 1447. was] he was E<sub>2</sub>. not] nothyng E<sub>1</sub>. rekkeles Ar. rekeles P. E<sub>2</sub>. rekelesse Ro. rekles T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. recles L<sub>1</sub>. reccheles T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. rechles Bo. 1448. for to] to Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. so G. set] serue Ra. Ba. 1450. was to other] to other was P. trew] as trewe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1451. in] their Ba. word] wordes L<sub>1</sub>. worke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ap. werk M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. wark Ba. and] and in M. 1452. knotte G. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. knot M. brotherede Ar. brotherhed G. brothehede Bo. bretherhed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1454. feste Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fest M. made Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- To thise knyghtës / hym-silf ther-at present.
- and sends for his daughters, And after mete / ful goodly he haþ sent, 1450  
This noble kyng<sup>e</sup> / for his doghters dere,  
Of gentylessë / forto makë chere  
To the knyghtës / comë fro so ferre.
- who come in like the glad morning star, And lik in soth / as lueyfer the sterre 1460  
Gladeth the morow / at his vprysing,  
So thoo ladies / at her In-comyng,  
With the stremës / of her eyën clere,  
Goodly apport<sup>t</sup> / and wommanly manere, 1465  
Contenaunce\* / and excellent fayrnesse,  
To alle the court / broghten In gladnesse.
- heavenly fresh and pleasant to the strangers. For the fressshnesse\* / of Her heuenly cheres 1470  
So agreable was to the straungers,  
At her Entrè / that in especial\*
- Tideus and Polyneices think the girls celestial beings, hem thoght it lik a thyng<sup>e</sup> Celestial ;  
Enhastyng<sup>e</sup> hem / in ful knyghtly wise 1475  
ageynës hem / goodly to arise.  
And as they mette / with humble contaunce,  
Ful konyngly / did her observance,  
Hem conveying<sup>e</sup> / to her sitting-place.
- But sothly I haue\* leysen non nor space 1477  
To reherce / and put in remembraunce,  
Hooly the maner / of her daliaunce.  
It were to longe / for 3ou to abide.

1455. To] And G. knynghtes Ar. S. has omitted 1455 second half to 1455 second half, so that 1455 reads: To thes knyghtes come for (sic) so fe  
1458. for to] to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. make] make hem Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. make hem bothe Lb. 1459.  
come Ar. G. S. E<sub>2</sub>. comen T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. com Ap. yeome Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. D.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. put com P. fro] from Lb. Ra. Ro. P. so] om. B.  
1462. thoo] the L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. thilk M.  
Di. In-comyng] hom coming Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1464. apport] of porte Du. Lb. Ad.  
I. P. Ap. manere] chere L<sub>1</sub>. of manere Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1465. Contenaunce] Con-  
tenaunces Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1467. fressshnesse] fressshnesse Ar. 1469. her] th  
Ro. especial] special Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (cp. 2823)  
1470. Ar. has a pause-bar after it. 1472. ageyns Bo. ayens M. ageinst Ad.  
to arise Bo. M. for tarise Ad<sub>1</sub>. for til arrise Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1473. humbly C.  
1474. konyngly Ad<sub>1</sub>. konnyngly Bo. did Bo. dide M. dede Ad.  
1476. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. nor Ar. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. L.  
1479. for 3ou to abide] to you tabide Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

But wel I woot / that the god Cupide,	1480	and at once
By influence / of his myghty hond		[leaf 25]
And the feruence / of his firy brond,		
Her metyng <sup>t</sup> first / fortunēd hath so wel,		
That his arowes* / of gold, <i>and</i> not of stiel,	1484	
Ipercēd han / the knyghtēs hertēs tweyn,		fall in love with them.
Thorgh the brest / with such a lusty peyn		
That ther abood / sharpe / as spere or launce,		
Depe yfichēd / the poynt of remembraunce,	1488	
which may not / lightly / racēd ben away.		
And thus in Ioye / they dryvē forth þe day		They have games and fun all day,
In Play and Reuel / for the knyghtēs sake.		
And towards nyght / they her chambres take	1492	
At duē* tyme / as her fader bad,		
And on her way / the knyghtēs han hem lad		and then take the ladies to
Reuerently vp be many staire ;		
Takyng <sup>t</sup> lievē / gan anoñ repaire	1496	
To her logging <sup>t</sup> / in a ful statly toure,		their tower.
Assignēd hem / be the harberioure.		
And after spicēs / pleynly, and the wyñ		The 2 lovers drink wine,
In Coppēs gretē / wrought of gold ful fyñ,	1500	
With-oute taryng <sup>t</sup> / to beddē* streght they goñ.		and go to bed,
Touchyng <sup>t</sup> her reste /, wher thei slepte or noñ,		but of course can't sleep.
Demeth 3e louers / that in such maner thing <sup>t</sup>		
Bexperiance han fully knowlecchyng <sup>t</sup> ;	1504	

1480. wel I woot] y woot wel Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1482. firy Bo. fuyri Ad<sub>1</sub>. fury Du. 1483. fortunēd hath] hath fortunēd Di. 1484. arowes G. Bo. M. harowes Ar. arwes Ad<sub>1</sub>. gold] *om.* G (*loue added by later hand above the line*). steel Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stel M. G. 1488. yfichēd] y-fixed E<sub>1</sub>. fiechid T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> (fixhed). I. Ra (fechehid). Ba. C. S. the] to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1491. and] or Bo. knyghtes] kynges L<sub>1</sub>. 1492. towards Bo. toward Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1493. At] Ad Ar. due Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dieu Ar. dewe G. 1495. many] many a Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1496. Takyng] Taken Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. lieve Ar. G. leue Bo. C. leue T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. leef M. here leve Lb. P. gan] gonne M. T<sub>2</sub>. and gan Ap. 1498. herbergeoure Bo. herbergour Ad<sub>1</sub>. herbeioure M. 1500. cuppes Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. coupes Ro. grete Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gold] *om.* G. 1501. to bed Ar. Bo. *and all, except* to bedde Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. to bedde] *om.* P. to bedde streght] streight to bed L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. Ro. 1502. wher Ar. wheper Bo. whedir Ra. whyther Ro. wer Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1503. 3e] the P. 1504. by experiance Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. han Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. fully] ful L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. fwlly such S. knowlecchyng Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. knowlacheunge L<sub>1</sub>. knowliching S. knowlegeynge Ro. knowyng Lb. P. Ap.

- For it is nat' declar'd / in my boke.
- Adrastus lies awake, But' as I fyndë / the kyng' al nyght' woke,  
Thoughtful in herte / the story specifies,  
Musing' sore / and ful of fantasies ; 1508  
First aduerting' / þe gretë worthynesse  
Of this knyghtës / and the semlynnesse,  
[leaf 25, back] Her lusty 3outh / her force / and her manhode,  
And how thei weren y-come of Royal blode. 1512  
Al this he ganne / to reuolue aboute,  
doubting whether he shall Ay in his herte / hauyng' a maner doute,  
A-twenë two / hangyng' / in balaunce  
wed his girls to Tideus and Polyneices, where he shuldë\* / maken an aliaunce 1516  
A-twene his doghtren / and the knyghtës tweyñ.  
For on thyng' / ay / his hertë gan constreyñ,  
because of his Dream of the The remembrance / of his avisioun,  
Of which to-form / I madë mencion, 1520  
Touchyng' / þe lyon / and the wilde boor,  
Wild Boar and the Lion, p. 52. It nedeth nat' / to reherce it' mor,  
Casting alway / in his Fantasie,  
What' it' myghte / cleerly signyfie, 1524  
This dirke dreme / ; this was hid *and* cloos.
- Next day he But' on the morowe / Adrastus vp aroos,  
And to the temple / the ri3te way he took,  
And gan preie / deuoutly on his book 1528  
To the goddes / his dreme to specefie.  
And they hym bad homward' forto hye,  
sees these Beasts painted on the knights' shields, And to beholde / in the knyghtës sheldys
1506. alnyght Ar. 1512. weren Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. were (wer) *all the rest*  
ycome Ar. Ap. comen Du. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. C. L<sub>2</sub>. come *all the rest*. thei weren ycom  
comen thei were C. Royal Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. ryal C. E<sub>2</sub>. full riall L<sub>1</sub>. worth  
S. Ro. hygh Ap. 1515. A-twene] Bi twene Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. in] in a G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 151  
where Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. were G. wheþer L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. shulde T<sub>1</sub>. Du. I  
Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. G. Bo. M. maken A. makyn G. make Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ac  
an] any G. L<sub>1</sub>. 1517. A-twene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. doghtres Bo. doghtres M. Ac  
1520. Of] *om.* P. which] whome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. to-form (to fore)] therfo  
E<sub>1</sub>. I made] made I hane M. Di. made is C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. makid is T<sub>2</sub>. mencion]  
mencion E<sub>2</sub>. 1522. nedeth] nede L<sub>2</sub>. it] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. mor] no more I  
M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1524 *and* 1525 are transposed in I. 1526. aroos] rose R  
Ba. he ros Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L. 1527. right Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1528. preie] to pray L  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. on] in Lb. 1530. forto] to G. 1531. beholde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- The fellë beestys / peynted in the feeldys ; 1532  
 Which shal to hym /, be cleer inspeccioun,  
 Ful pleynly / makë declaracioun and they explain  
 Of his dreme / which he hadde in the nyght. his dream,  
 And Adrastus / enhasted hym ful riȝt 1536  
 In her Sheldës wisly to beholde.  
 Wher that he saugh / as the goddës tolde,  
 In the Sheldës / hangyng vpon hokys,  
 The beestës ragë / with her mortal lokys \*. 1540 as Boccaccio  
 And to purpos, lik as writ Bochas, says.  
 Polymytë / ful streght enbracëd was [leaf 2d]  
 In the hyde / of a feerce lyoun. Polynceices's  
 And Tydeus / abouen his haberioun 1544 and Tideus's  
 A Gypon haddë / hidous / sharpe *and* hoor, gipon is of wild-  
 wrought of the bristels / of a wylde boor. bears' bristles.  
 The whichë\* beestis / as the story lerys,  
 ver wrought / and bete / vpon her banerys, 1548  
 Displaiëd broodë\* / whan they shukle fight.  
 wherof the kyng / whan he hadde a sight  
 Att hys repeer / in herte was ful glad,  
 And with a facë / ful demur *and* sad 1552 Adrastus  
 with his lordes, that he about hym hadde,  
 to the temple / he thys knyghtës ladde. takes Tideus  
 And whan they haddë / with all circumstaunces and Polynceices  
 Of Rytys oldë / doñ her obseruaunces, 1556 to the temple,

1532. beestys peynted] painted bestes Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in] of Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 535. which] pat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. in]  
 n S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 1536. enhasted] hasted M. Di. 1537. her] the M.  
 isly] wise L<sub>1</sub>. anisely T<sub>2</sub>. 1537 second half is omitted in  
 u. Di. and E<sub>1</sub>., so that 1537 reads: In her Sheldes hangyng vpon hokes Du. Di.  
 1538. that] tha Ar. as L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. as] pat Bo. 1539. vpon] vppe in T<sub>2</sub>.  
 540. lokes G. Lb. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. hokys Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. crokes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 1. M. Di. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. (see Notes). 1541. writ] wryteth Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 with Ra. 1544. abouen Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. aboue T<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 abergon Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. habirgoun T<sub>1</sub>. 1545. gipon Bo. gepon Ad<sub>1</sub>. gryphoun  
 d<sub>2</sub>. I. had Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1546. bristles Ad<sub>1</sub>. brestis Di. wilde Bo.  
 ild Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1547. whichë Bo. which Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ar (in Ar. followed by a pause-bar).  
 rys] leres (: baners) Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1548. bete Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. beete Ap. bet Du. bett L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. betyn L<sub>2</sub>. betten Ro. vpon]  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1549. Displayed Bo. Displayde Du. brode Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. brood  
 r. 1555. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1556. Of] With M. Di. rytes M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. rightes  
 o. Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. her] his Bo. obseruaunces] observaunce (: cyreconstaunce) L<sub>1</sub>.

Hom to the court / they resort ageyū.  
 And in an hallē / riche and wel beseyn,  
 This worthy kyng of herte lyberal,  
 then feasts them in his court, Made a feeste / solempne and Royal, 1560  
 Which in deyntees\* / surly dyd excelle.  
 But it were veyn / euery cours to telle,  
 her straungē sewēs / and her sotyltees,  
 Ne how they sat / lik to her degrees ; 156  
 For lak of tyme I lat it\* ouerslyde.

And after mete / Adrastus toke a-syde  
 The knyghtes two / and lik a prudent man  
 In sykkrē wisē / thus his tale he gan. 156

and has a talk with them. “Sirs,” quod he / “I ne doute it nouȝt  
 [leaf 26, back] þat it is fressh / and grene / ay in ȝour thoȝt  
 How that first / by goddys ordynaunce,  
 And after next / thorgh fatys purveaunce, 157  
 And be workyng / of fortunēs hond,  
 How that ȝe werē brouȝt into this lond  
 Bothē\* tweyn / But now this lastē\* nyght :  
 Of whoos comyng / I am ful glad and light 15  
 First in my-self / shortly to expresse,  
 whan I considre / and se the liklynesse  
 Of ȝour personys / with the Circumstaneycs  
 And hool the maner / of ȝour gouernaneycs ; 15  
 Seyng ful wel / wherto shuld I feyne,  
 ȝe likly be her-after to atteyn

1558. an] om. Bo. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. beseyn] beseen (:ayen) M. Di. 15.  
 feest Bo. feste Ad<sub>1</sub>. deyntees Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. deyntys Ar. deyntes M.  
 deynteis L<sub>2</sub>. Ba. surly] shortly Ro. 1563. and her] and other C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 15.  
 lak] lyt lak Ap. I] they P. lat Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. lette E<sub>1</sub>. let P. L<sub>2</sub>. lete  
 Ro. leet Ad<sub>2</sub>. du] om. Ar. G. Bo. Di. T<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. ouerslyde] slide L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 15.  
 and] om. M. Di. 1568. In] and in Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. seere G. Bo. Lb. M.  
 Ap (ceere). secret Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. secrett S. thus] and thus C. this  
 he gan] began Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. he began Ra. Ba. 15.  
 ne] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. it] om. P. 15.  
 it] om. Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. is] om. Ra. ay] om. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 ȝour] my P. In M. the illuminated capital S of l. 1569 having been cut away  
 first letters of 1570 and 1571 are gone, together with the words And after in l. 152.  
 1571. goddys] the goddis Ra. 1572. thorgh] bi Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. honde with col  
 under e in Ar. 1574. How] Whw G. 1575. Bothe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Both  
 laste Ad<sub>1</sub>. last Ar. Bo. 1578. liknesse G. 1579. with] and Di. the] alle Ra  
 Circumstaneycs] Circumstaunce (:gouernannse) P. 1582. likly] lik Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>

To\* grete estat / and\* habundaunce of good, As Tideus and Polyneices are of Royal blood,  
Thorgh 3oure birth / and 3our<sup>r</sup> Royal blood ; 1584  
3e may not<sup>t</sup> faylë / but<sup>t</sup> 3e hauë wrongt,  
For 3e are bothë\* manly / and right<sup>t</sup> strongt.  
And forto sette 3oure hertës mor at<sup>t</sup> reste  
My purpoos is / I hopë for the beste, 1588 Adrastus proposes that  
So that<sup>t</sup> in 3ou be no variance,  
To make a knotte / as be allyaunee, they shall wed his daughters.  
Atwixë\* 3ow and my doghtres two,  
3if 3oure hertes / accorde wel therto. 1592  
¶ And for I am fully in dyspeyr  
To succedë for to han an heir,  
Therfor 3e shal han possessioun,  
Duryng<sup>t</sup> my lyf / of half this Regioun, 1596 have half his land during his life,  
Forthwith\* in hondt / and hool after my day. and all after.  
Ther is no man / that<sup>t</sup> therto shal sey nay.  
And sothly after / whan that<sup>t</sup> I am graue,  
Eche of 3ow / shal his party haue 1600  
Of this kyngdam, as I haue provided ; [leaf 27]  
This to seyn / it<sup>t</sup> shal be devyded  
A-twen 3ow two, euerich to be crowned, Each shall have an equal share,  
3oure pourparties / be equitytë compowned 1604  
So egally / in euery mannys sight,  
That<sup>t</sup> ech of 3ow / reioysë shal his ryght.  
And by 3our wit / 3e shul the lond amend,  
And of manhode / knyghtly it diffendt 1608 and defend the land against its foes.  
Ageyn oure enmyes / and oure mortal foñ.

1583. To] The Ar. G. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. and] of Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. habundaunce Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. abundance C. L<sub>2</sub>.  
1584. and 3our] and Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. Ba. C. P. 1586. bothe Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo.  
1587. mor at reste] atte mor reste Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1591. Atwix Lb. Ra. Atwixt Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Atwixte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Atwene M. T<sub>2</sub>. Bitwex Ad<sub>3</sub>. Bitwixe I.  
1592. accord Bo. accorden Ad<sub>1</sub>. wel] woll Ad<sub>3</sub>. 1594. for to] to Bo. Ba. an] any Ra. 1596. half] haufe S. al Di. this] my C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>3</sub>. 1597. Forth with G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. forwith Ar. Di. Fourth with all T<sub>2</sub>. 1599. whan] om. C. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. P. 1602. This] This is G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>3</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. That is M. Di. 1603. A-twen Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Betwene L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Atwix Ba. euerich Bo. euery Ra. eche M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1607. shul Bo. shal Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 1609. oure enmyes] enmyes Bo. your enmyes M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. and oure] and 3oure L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>.

- And for the daiës / passèd ben *and* goñ  
 Of my desyrës / and my lusty 3outh,  
 I am ful set<sup>t</sup> / forto makë kouth 1612  
 That<sup>t</sup> 3e shal han / lik myn opynyoun,  
 The gouernaunce / of this Region.  
 To this entente / me semetli for the beste,  
 3e to gouerne / *and* I to lyve in reste, 1616  
 Fully to folowe / the lust of my desyris,  
 Hunt, and Hunte and hauke / in wodës *and* Ryvèrys  
 whan so euer / I hauë\* therto plesaunce,  
 And for to han / noñ other attendance 1620  
 Vnto no thing<sup>t</sup> / but<sup>t</sup> vnto myñ ese.  
 For which shortly / 3if it agrè and plese  
 That<sup>t</sup> I haue seid / to 3ou / that<sup>t</sup> be so wis,  
 And be according<sup>t</sup> / vnto 3oure avis, 1624  
 Delaieth not<sup>t</sup> / but<sup>t</sup> in wordës pleyñ,  
 What<sup>t</sup> 3ow semeth / gif answe're ageyñ."  
 And whan Adrastus / hadde his talë fyned,  
 Tydeus / with hed / ful lowe enclyned, 1628  
 As he that was / a verray gentyl knyght,  
 With al his power / and his fullë\* myght  
 Ful humblely / thankëdë\* the kyng<sup>t</sup>  
 Touchyng<sup>t</sup> his profre of so high a thyng<sup>t</sup>. 1632  
 And for his parte / seide he wolde assente  
 Fully of hertë / , neuere to repente,  
 To aH that<sup>t</sup> euer the kyng<sup>t</sup> hap sayd.

1611. and my] and of my Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1612. ful] *om.* T<sub>3</sub>. forto] to Ra. Ba. P.  
 make] make it Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 1613  
 han Bo. hane M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1614. The] The hool C. hool the T<sub>2</sub>. this] þe Bo  
 this my P. al this E<sub>2</sub>. 1616. I] me L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ; in Ra. a later hand has altered 3  
 to gouerne into that ye shold rule. 1619. I haue (ha Ar.) therto] ther-to I hau  
 M. D<sub>1</sub>. 1621. Vnto no] To no M. Di. vnto myn] to myn Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1622  
 For which] Wherefore M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. it] ye P. 1624. be] it be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 Ra. Ba. be it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. by L<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to P. 1625. Delaieth] Delayet  
 it M. Di. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 1626. What] That L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gif] yeueth M. Di. 1628. ful  
*om.* Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. with hed ful lowe] ful low with hed M. Di. 1630. and his  
 and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ful Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1631. humblely Ar. Ap. humbeli L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. humbly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. R.  
 thankedë] thanked Ar. *and all the other MSS. except* þankyng Bo. P. (*see Notes*  
 1632. his] þe G. 1633. seide he] he seide he G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. In P. assent has been  
*erased and be content written by a later hand with paler ink.* 1635. that euer] the  
 euer that S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. the] *om.* S. sayde (e underdotted) Ar. (*see Notes*).



- And Polmyte / was also wel apayd, 1636 and so does  
 In the story / as it is conprehendid. Polynceices,  
 And so they ben / bothē\* / condescendyd  
 The kynggēs willē / to fulfille in dede  
 From poynt to poynt / and ther-vpon procede, 1640  
 wherso euer / that they wyne or lese.  
 And Tydeus / made / his brother chese, who, by Tideus's  
 Of gentillesse and of curtesye, courtesy,  
 which that was / most / to his fantasye 1644  
 Of the sustren / for to han to wive.  
 And he in soth / chosen hath argyve, chooses Argeia,  
 which eldest was / ful wommanly to se.  
 And Tydeus / tok than\* Dēyphylee, 1648 while Tideus  
 Of her beautē / most souereyn excellent. takes Deiphyle.  
 And Adrastus / thorgh-oute his lond hath sent Adrastus sum-  
 For his lordēs / and his baronage, mons his lords  
 To be present / at the mariage 1652 to the wedding  
 Of the knyghtēs / and make no lettyngt. of his daughters;  
 And they echoñ · cam at his biddingt,  
 In goodly wysē / meke and ful benygne,  
 Ageyn the day / that he dide assigne. 1656  
 And thyder cam ful many lusty knyght,  
 Ful wel beseyn / and many lady brizt,  
 From euery Coost / and many freessh sqwyer,  
 þe Story seith / and many comunere, 1660  
 1636. apayde (e *underdotted*) Ar. 1638. bothe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. 1641.  
 wherso] wher Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. that] *om.* Du. 1642. chese] to chese M. Di. Ba.  
 1643. Of] As of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. gentillesse Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 gentillesse T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1644. that] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. was] ys P. was most] most was C.  
 1645. sustren Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sistren T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. systeme P. 1646. And] An Ar. 1647.  
 which] That Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. eldest]  
 oldest L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. ful] *om.* P. wommanly] wonderly L<sub>2</sub>. to se] of sight Ro (*see*  
 1648). 1648. tok than] than tok Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. tok Ar. G. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 taken hath T<sub>2</sub>; *in* Ro. l. 1648 *reads* And Tedeus choes Deiphyle ful right. Ar. *has*  
 a second pause-bar after tok. 1650. thorgh-oute] thorgh M. Di. 1651. For] Of  
 G. 1652. at the] at her Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1653. the] þese Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 Ro. thes two S. knyghtes] knyttes Ar. 1654. cam Bo. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1655. ful] *om.* G. 1657. ful] *om.* G. 1657 and 1658. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1659. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1660. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 many a freshe S. many a gode P. comunere Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. comoner Bo. Du. Ra.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. comounere I. comyner T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. comener M. Di. C.

[leaf 28]	To byholde the gretë Ryaltë And the maner / of thys solemynyte.	
But I really can't describe	But to tellë / all the circumstances Of Iustës / Reuel / and the dyuers daunces,	1664
all the feasting and love-making that went on.	The feestës riche /, and the gyftës grete, The pryvë sighës / and the feruent hete of louys folk / brennyng <sup>t</sup> as the glede, And devyses / of many sondry wede,	1668
	The touches stole / <i>and</i> the* ameraus lookes, By sotyl craft / leyd oute* lyne <i>and</i> hokes, The Ialous folk / to traysshē <i>and</i> begyle In their awayt <sup>t</sup> / with many sondry wile :	1672
	Al this in soth / deseryven I ne can.	
The news of the marriage	But wel wote I / the newë famë ran, This menë whilë* / with ful swift passage Vnto Thebës / of this mariage.	1676
	And by report <sup>t</sup> trewe and not <sup>t</sup> yfeyned, The sounē therof the eerës hath atteyned,	
reaches Eteocles in Thebes,	Myn auctour writ <sup>t</sup> /, of Ethyocles, Touchyng <sup>t</sup> thonour / <i>and</i> the gret <sup>t</sup> eneres Of Polymytë / heghly magnyfyed, And how that he / newly was allyed With Adrastus / in the londe of Arge.	1680
and troubles him.	The whiche thyng <sup>t</sup> / he gretly gan to charge,	1684

1661. Ryalte Bo. roialte Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1663. telle Ar. Bo. *telle or tell all the other MSS. all] of Bo.* 1667. *In Ar. of stands before the column; the copyist had first written The, which is underdotted.* lones Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. lonyng G. C. folk<sup>t</sup> flok Lb. 1669—1672 omitted in P. 1669. stole Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS., except seole (sic) L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. and sutill Ra. sotill Ba. (cp. 1670).* pe ameraus Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. thamerous Ar. ameraus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. aneryous I. lookes] look (: hook) Ra. Ba. 1670. doun Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S (adoun). oute Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. lyne] lines E<sub>2</sub>. b<sup>t</sup> lyne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1671. Ialous Ar. Ielous Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gelous M.; *in Lb. is an empty space between The gelous folke and bigyle; the copyist was unable to decipher his original, or else this original presented a gap in this line.* 1672 their Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1673. diseryuen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. deseryve M. 1674. wote I] I wot M. Di. 1675. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar. 1676. this] this ilke M. thilk Di. the Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. this hie C. Ro. this noble Ra. Ba. 1677. y-feyned Bo. feyned M. Ad<sub>1</sub>; Ar. *has a pause-bar after trewe.* 1678. theres Ad<sub>1</sub>. ther Ad<sub>2</sub>. I 1680. pe honour Bo. M. thonour Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1681—1746 lost in Ap. 1682. how om. Bo. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1684. the] om. C. he gretly gan] he gan gretly G gretly he gan M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. C.

Dredyng<sup>t</sup> Inly / that this mariage  
 Shal after turne / vnto his damage,  
 Sorē\* musyng<sup>t</sup> / and castyng<sup>t</sup> vp *and* doun  
 The grete pouer / and the hegh renoun 1688 *Eteocles thinks  
that, backt by  
Adrastus,*  
 Of Adrastus / the which of grekēs land  
 Hadde al the power / soget<sup>t</sup> to his hand:  
 Lest<sup>t</sup> that he / for Polymytēs sak  
 wold vpon hym / a newē werrē make, 1692 *[leaf 28, back]  
Polynceices will  
attack him,*  
 But<sup>t</sup> ȝif that he, lik the couencioun,  
 At tymē sette / delyuerēd the toun  
 To his broder / by bond of oth\* I-sworn\*,  
 Be couenauntes\* / assurēd her to-forñ, 1696 *unless he resigns  
his crown at the  
end of his 1st  
year.*  
 ȝif ȝe remembre / late as I ȝou told:  
 which he was nat / in purpos forto hold,  
 But<sup>t</sup> from his heste / Caste forto varye.  
 And ther-vp-on list<sup>t</sup> no lenger tarye, 1700  
 Lich his desirē / to shapē remedies.  
 And first<sup>t</sup> he sente for his next<sup>t</sup> allies  
 In whoom he haddē / most<sup>t</sup> his affiaunce,  
 For his lordēs / that hadde gouernaunce 1704 *So he sends  
for his allies  
and lords,*  
 Of his kyngdom / to come to hym anoñ.  
 And whan they werē present<sup>t</sup> euerichon,  
 he seidē pleynly /, wenyng<sup>t</sup> for his best,  
 That<sup>t</sup> his hert<sup>t</sup> / shal neuer lyve in rest, 1708 *and tells em he  
can never rest*  
 But<sup>t</sup> in sorowe / and in a maner drede,

1685. Dredyng Inly] Inly dredyng T<sub>2</sub>. Inly] onoly Lb. gretly C. 1686.  
 Shal] Shuld L<sub>2</sub>. after] after tyme C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. afterward T<sub>2</sub>. turne Ar. Bo. *and*  
*all the rest.* vnto] into Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. to Ra. Ba.  
 C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1687. Sore Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Sor Ar. 1690. Hadde al] All had T<sub>2</sub>.  
 had of Bo. soget] subiecte L<sub>1</sub>. to] vnto M. Di. Ba. 1692. make] take G.  
 1693. ȝif] *om.* M. Di. of L<sub>2</sub>. lik] lyk to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra.  
 Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. 1694. deliuert Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1695. bond] boondis Lb. of oth Ba. Ra (of  
*om.*). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. of oþer L<sub>2</sub>. of both Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. of  
 bothe M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. I-sworn Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. besworn Ar. G. be sworn S. sworn  
 Bo. *and the rest.* 1696. couenauntes] couauntes Ar. her] hir Bo. beforu  
 Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1699. heste Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. cast Bo. caste Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1700. tarye] to  
 tarye Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S.; *in* Ar. a *pause-bar* after list. 1703. he] *om.* Ra. had  
 Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. his] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro.  
 most his] his most E<sub>2</sub>. 1704. had Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1706. weren Bo (*with a pause-bar*  
*after weren*). were Ad<sub>1</sub> (Ar. *and* Ad<sub>1</sub>. *have no pause-bar in this line*). 1707.  
 wenyng] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. his] the Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1708. lyve in]  
 haue Du. 1709. in a maner Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *and the rest, except a manere in* Ad<sub>1</sub>.

till his brother  
is dead.

Tyl his brother / outrely be dede ;  
That he in Thebës / in his Royal sete  
Myght allonë / regnën in quiete ; 1712  
he mente hym-silf / shortly, *and* noñ other,  
Vnperturbed / of Polymyte his brother.

But three sorts of  
men are present.

And at this counsayl / diuers of entent,  
¶ I fyndë writ / thre folkës were present. 1716  
Some in soth / that feithful were *and* trewe,  
And some also / that can chaunge of newe,  
And other ek / that be-twixë\* tweyn  
Couertly kowde / vnder colour feyn. 1720

[leaf 29]  
¶ Comendacioun  
of Trouthe.

The first tells  
Eteocles that a  
King mustn't  
lie.

**T**he firste scide, abouen \* allë\* thyng  
Trouthë\* shuldë\* / longë to a kyngt,  
Of his word / not be variable,  
But pleyn / and hool / as a Centre stable. 1724

¶ Nota.

¶ how trouth is  
preferred in the  
book of Esdre /  
afor kyngges /  
wymmen *and*  
wyn.

¶ For trouthë\* first / with-outen \* eny wene,  
Is Chief Pyler / that may a kyngt sustene,  
In Ioye and honour / for to lede his lyff.  
For trouth whilom / hadde a prerogatiff, 1728  
As of Esdre / the book can specyfie,  
Record I take / of Prudent Neemye,  
That worthy kyngges / for al her grete pride,  
Wyn / and wymmen / ben ek set a-syde, 1732

1710. vtterly be Bo. M. be vtterli Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1712. alone Ad<sub>1</sub>. alloon Bo  
regne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1715. this] his Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. at th  
counsail] at her comynge P. 1716. written G. 1717. were faithful G. 1718  
can Bo. conne Ad<sub>1</sub>. can chaunge] echange konne M. Di. 1719. other] some othe  
G. eke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. be-twix Ar. Ba. Ro. betwixe Ra. betwix  
P. L<sub>2</sub>. betwene Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. betwe  
Du. tweyn] po tweine Ad<sub>1</sub>. them both tweyne Ad<sub>2</sub>. them tho tweyn ]  
1720. kowde vnder colour Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnder colour koude M. Di. 1721  
aboue al Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. abouen alle Ra. 1722. Trouthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Trout  
Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. shulde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. M. Ra. longe Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>  
Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. long Ra. to] vnto T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. til Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1723. be] to be L  
Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. variable] variable L<sub>1</sub>. 1724. Centre  
Countre L<sub>1</sub>. 1725. trouthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. withoute Ar. Bo. Ad  
M. withouten Di. 1730. Neemye Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 1731. That] What Ad  
kyngges] kyng Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. her] his L<sub>1</sub>. 1732. and]  
Ar. ek] also L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. ; in Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1732 is omitted ; Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. instead  
wyn and wymmen have haue bene put down ; in Ra. after 1730 the space  
one line is left blank, and then follows, making three lines for the two 1731 and 1732  
Aforne kyngis wemen and wyn That worthi kyng for al ther grete pride Leid hy  
down and put on a side. Ba. has no blank line ; after 1730 follow the same thr  
lines as in Ra., only with wyfe for wyn and on syde for on a side (see Notes).

With aH her pouer / and domynacioun,	
havyng <sup>t</sup> reward / in comparisoun	Truth is above all.
To trouthes myght / and trouthes worthynesse.	
For as Esdre / pleynty / doth expresse,	1736
Who taketh hede /, in the samē place,	
Be* the Influcēcē / sothly / and the grace .	By truth, Nehe- miah got leave to rebuild the walls of Jeru- salem.
Of trouthe alloñ / this oldē Neemye	
Gat <sup>t</sup> hym licencē / to rēedifie	1740
The wallys newe / of Ierusalem.	
Which trouth is tresour / chief of euery rewme,	
For Salamon writ <sup>t</sup> / how that <sup>t</sup> thyngēs tweyne,	¶ Trouth and mercy preseruen a kyng from al aduersyte.
Trouth / and mercy / lynkēd in a cheyne,	1744
Preserve a kyng <sup>t</sup> / lik to his degrē,	
From al meschief / and aduersitē.	
Allas therfor / that <sup>t</sup> eny doublenesse,	¶ Chaunge nor doublenesse shal not be in a kyng.
Variaunce or vnsicrenesse,	1748
Chaunge of word <sup>t</sup> / or mutabilitē*,	
fraude / or deceyte / or vnstabilitē*,	
Shuld in a kyng <sup>t</sup> / han domynacioun,	[leaf 29, back]
To causen after / his destruccioun.	1752
Of kynggēs / redeth the story doune be rowe,	See how many kings have been overthrowen by falseness!
And seth / how many / han ben ouerthrowe	
Thorgh her falshede / fro* fortunes whel*.	
For vnto god / it* pleseth neuer a del,	1756
A kyng to ben / double of entent <sup>t</sup> ;	
For it may happē / that the world is blent <sup>t</sup>	

1734. reward] no reward Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. comparisoun Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. comparacion Du.  
1735. To trouthes] To trouth his P. The trouthes E<sub>1</sub>. and] om. E<sub>1</sub>. and  
trouthes] and his Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1738. Be the] The in all the MSS. 1742. trouth]  
om. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. tresour] om. Ro. chief] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. euery]  
all the T<sub>2</sub>. rewme T<sub>1</sub>. reme Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. reem M. reame T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. realme  
E<sub>1</sub> (:Ierusalem). 1743. For] om. Ro. writ] writeth Ba. how] om. Ra. Ba.  
thynges] kynges L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 1748. vnsikernesse Bo. 1749. mutabilitē] mutabilitē  
Ar. 1750. or] outhur M. Di. vnstabilite C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. vnstablete Ar. G.  
vnstabilitee Bo. and all the other MSS. 1753. redeth Du. redith Ad<sub>1</sub>. rede  
Bo. 1754. And] om. L<sub>2</sub>. seeth M. see Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1755. Thorgh] For Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. her] his L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. fro] for Ar. Ra. Ba. (in S. for is underdotted and  
the usual abbreviation of and written above it). porugh Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
whel] wel Ar. 1756. it] om. Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ap. it pleseth] plesith  
it M. Di.

- Ful oftē sith / be sleght<sup>t</sup> of her werkyng<sup>t</sup>.  
 God sees all. But<sup>t</sup> this the trouthe\* / god seep euery thyng<sup>t</sup> 1760  
 Right<sup>t</sup> as it is / for ther may be no cloude  
 To-for<sup>n</sup> his sight<sup>t</sup> / trouthe\* forto shrowde.  
 Tho' Truth may for a time be darkend,  
 ¶ It may be clipsed / and derked be disceyte, 1764  
 By fals engyñe / liggyng in a-weyte,  
 As a serpent / forto vndermyne ;  
 But<sup>t</sup> at the last<sup>t</sup> / it<sup>t</sup> wol clerly shyne,  
 Who that<sup>t</sup> seith nay /, shew his briȝte bemes.  
 For it<sup>t</sup> in soth / of kyngdames *and* of Reawmes 1768  
 Is berer vp / and conseruatrice  
 From al Meschief / sothfast<sup>t</sup> mediatrice  
 To god abouē / who so list<sup>t</sup> to se,  
 To kepe a kyng<sup>t</sup> / in Prosperitē 1772  
 On euery side / as I afferme dar.  
 Kings should keep their troth. For which ȝe kyngges *and* lordēs beth wel war  
 ȝour bilhestēs / Iustly forto holde !  
 But, by Eteocles's falsness, Thebes was destroyd.  
 And\* thenk how Thebēs / with his wallēs\* olde 1776  
 Distroiēd was / platly / this no les,  
 For doublenesse / of Ethiocles,  
 Which his puple / after sore about<sup>t</sup> :  
 Only for he nat<sup>t</sup> by counseH wrought 1780  
 Of hem that<sup>t</sup> wern / bothe trewe *and* wis :

[leaf 30]

1759. sith] sight L<sub>1</sub>. sleght Bo. Du. sleight Ad<sub>1</sub>. sleith T<sub>1</sub>. seleghet Ro. be sleght] by cause M. Di. her] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. werking Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wyrkyng P. Ro. working Ad<sub>2</sub>. warking T<sub>2</sub>. 1760. this] this is T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. trouthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. euery] al M. Di. 1762. trout Bo. troupe Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. 1763. clipsed] eclipsid Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1764. liggyng] liyg Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. 1765. trouth is written b the same hand to the right of the line in Du (*red ink*), and Lb (*black ink*). 1766. at] a Ar. ; to explain it, the copyist of Ar. has written *trouth with black ink to the right of the line*. 1767. Who that] Whos Bo. Lb. M. Di. Who so Du. wh T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. seith] say M. Di. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. nay] nay nay M. shew] and shewe M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. bright Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1768. rewnes Bo. remes M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1769. Is] His Ra. P. And his L<sub>1</sub>. conseruatrice] conservatiff L<sub>1</sub>. 1770. Fro Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. For Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1772. Prosperite] gode prosperite M. Di. long prosperit T<sub>2</sub>. 1774. ȝe] pe Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. I. *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. beth Ar. Du. T<sub>2</sub>. be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. wel] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. 1776. And] I Ar. Ra. Ba. S. thenk] pinke L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. thenketh C. E<sub>2</sub>. thynkyth L<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. I. walles] wal Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. 1777. this] pis is Du. Lb. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 1778. For] For the L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Re doublenesse] doublenesse T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1781. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. Ro. were T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Di. Ra. were E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Bo.

- ym lyst<sup>t</sup> nat<sup>t</sup> worchen / after her devys ;  
 ut<sup>t</sup> lefte trouthe / and sette his fantasye  
 o be gouernēd / by fals flaterye \*, 1784 He gave up  
 Truth,  
 That<sup>t</sup> bad hym thenkē\* / how he was a knyght<sup>t</sup>,  
 and to holde of forcē /, morē\* than of\* right<sup>t</sup>,  
 Duryng<sup>t</sup> his lyf / lordship of the touñ,  
 and not<sup>t</sup> to lesē his possessioun 1788 ¶ the counsayl  
 of Flatareres,  
 and followd  
 those who bade  
 him stick to  
 Thebes  
 or no bond / nor heestēs mad toforñ ;  
 but<sup>t</sup> lete his brother / blowēn\* in an horn,  
 Vher that hym lyst<sup>t</sup> / or pypen in a red. and let his  
 brother whistle  
 for it.  
 This was the counsail / platly *and* þe Reed 1792  
 Of swich as liste nat<sup>t</sup> / to seyn the soth,  
 but<sup>t</sup> falsly flater / with her wordēs smoth.  
 And whan they haddē / hool her talē fyned,  
 Ethyocles / fully is enclynynd, 1796 Eteocles decides  
 Who so euer ther-at<sup>t</sup> / laugh or wepe,  
 ik<sup>t</sup> her counsayl · possessioun to kepe,  
 who that<sup>t</sup> sey nay / or gruche ther-ageyñ ; to stick to his  
 crown.  
 ym to contrarye / he thought<sup>t</sup> was but<sup>t</sup> veyñ. 1800 ¶ How the 3eer  
 was come out  
 that Ethiocles  
 regnyd.  
 His first year's  
 reign in Thebes  
**B**ut in this whylē\* hath the shenē sonne  
 The twelūc signēs / round<sup>t</sup> aboutē Ronne  
 With Ethiocele / be Iust<sup>t</sup> rekenyng<sup>t</sup>\*,  
 In Thebēs was crownēd / lord *and* kyng<sup>t</sup>, 1804  
 holdyng<sup>t</sup> the sceptre / and the dyademe ;  
 That<sup>t</sup> be resoun / as it wolde seme,  
 The tymē was ful complet<sup>t</sup> / *and* the space, is ended,

1782. worchen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. worche M. werke T<sub>2</sub>. devys] avise Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1783.  
 lefte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1784. flaterye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. flatrye Ar. 1785. thenke Bo. M.  
 thenk Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1786. And] om. T<sub>1</sub>. to holde] tolde Di. to shelde E<sub>1</sub>. more  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. mor Ar. om. C. than of] than Ar. G. Ap. 1789. bond] bondes  
 Bo. nor Ar. Ra. ne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. heestes] heste Ra. Ba. to foru Lb. aforne  
 M. E<sub>1</sub>. beforu Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 1790. his] youre L<sub>1</sub>. blowen G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 M. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. blowe Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. 1793. Swich Ar. Bo. Du. siehe T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Soche E<sub>2</sub>. Suche *all the rest.* as] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. 1795.  
 hool her tale] holy her tale M. Di. Ba. C. hool the tale Lb. her hōle tale P.  
 talle whole S. her tale holy T<sub>2</sub>. fyned] Ifynid S. feyned (: enclynynd) Ra.  
 Ba. 1799 *and* 1800 *omitted in* Du. 1800. hym to] Or holdeth the P. contrarye]  
 contraire Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. he] him Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. they Ro. om. Lb. Di. was] it was Ra.  
 Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1801. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. whyl Ar. hath] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. shene  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. sheen Bo. 1802. The] Th Ar. twelve] XII Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. round] hath Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1803. Ethiocele Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ethiocles Bo. rekenyng Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. reknyng  
 Ar. 1805. and the] and M. Di.

and he ought to give up the crown to Poly- neices,	Of couenaunte / he shulde voide his place,	1808
	And Polymytē ek / his iournē make	
	Toward Thebēs /, pocessioun to take	
[leaf 30, back]	Of duē* titte / But he haddē wronge :	
	Which thoght in soth / the ȝeer was wonder longe	1811
	Of his Exil / er it kam aboute.	
who, doubting his brother,	And for he hadde / in hert a manere doute	
	Lest in his broder / ther wer falsched* found	
	Taquete hym-silf / lik as he was bound,	1816
asks Adrastus	¶ To Adrastus / he gan declar his herte,	
	Beseching hym / this mater to aduerte,	
to advise him whether he shall sit still	And ther-vpon / to ȝiue a counsayl sone,	
	Touchyng his right / what was best to done,	1820
	wher it was bet to goñ / or to abyde,	
	Or liehe a knyght manfully to Ryde	
	hym-silf allone / and makē no massage,	
or claim Thebes .	For to Chalaunge / his rightful heritage	1823
	with-Inne Thebēs / outhē* be pees or stryf,	
	And ther-vpon / to Iuparte his lif.	
	Thus was he set / for al his forcē brother.	
	But Adrastus / sothly / thoght a-nother	1825
	Bet was to sendē / than hym-silf to goñ	
Adrastus says Polyneices may be trapt	Lest he were trapped among his mortal foñ ;	
	Havyng his brother / suspecte in this cas	
	That be fraude / or be some fallas,	1830
	He woldē* werk / to his destruccioun,	

1808. voide] leve Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1809. Polymyte Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. iourney Bo. iornay M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1811. due Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dien Ar. G (*in the margin due written by late hand*). had Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1812. was] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. wonder] om. Ra. Ba. S. ouer Bo. Lb. passyng Ro. 1813. er Bo. or M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1815. falshele Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. falsed Ar. 1816. to acquyt Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1819. *The copyist of Ar. has first written coun-ayl good, then underdotted good and added sone.* 1820. was] were Di. Ba. C (where). was best] best wa Ra. Ba (wer). 1821. wher Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. Wheper Bo. Lb. M. was] were Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. abyde] byde C. 1823. message Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1825. oyther Ar. Ap. eithe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. aythre Ba. outhē Ra. C. Ro. other Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. P. be] with T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1827. feers Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1830. this] be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1832. or be] or M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. C (other for or). or ellis Ro. 1833. He] How he L. wolde Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. M. T<sub>2</sub>. wolde werk] werke wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.



he wer hardye to entren in-to toun.		if he goes to Thebes :
for which he bad hym / prudently tak hede,		
and concludyng <sup>t</sup> / how it <sup>t</sup> was mor spede	1836	
that some other be / to Thebës sent,		he must send some one else there.
to apparceyvë fully the entent <sup>t</sup>		
Of Ethiocle / outward <sup>t</sup> / be some signe,		
and wher that <sup>t</sup> he / his crounë* wil resigne	1840	
for thilke* 3eer /, lik as he made his ooth :		[leaf 31]
and whan he knewe / how his purpoos goþ		
her-vpon to werken / and procede.		
Thus Adrastus / wisely gan hym rede.	1844	
And whil they trete / vpon this matere,		Tideus at once undertakes to go.
Tideus with a manly chere		¶ Tydeus took vpon hym to don þe massage of Polymyte.
to vttrely / for his broder sake,		
his massagë / he wold <sup>t</sup> vndertake	1848	
with hool thempris / of thenbassyat,		
for it <sup>t</sup> wilful / or infortunat <sup>t</sup> :		
he wil not <sup>t</sup> sparë / what <sup>t</sup> so that <sup>t</sup> betide.		
But Adrastus / on the toþer syde,	1852	Adrastus and Polyneices
and Polymyte / in conclusioun,		
to veren contrarye / to that opynyoun,		
and seidë sothly / as hem thoghte right <sup>t</sup> ,		
with that <sup>t</sup> he was / so wel / a preuëd knyght <sup>t</sup>	1856	
and discended of so worthy blood,		

1834. entren Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. Ap. entre Bo. *and the rest.* into] in G. om. Ra. Ba.  
 un Ar. Ro. the toun Bo. *and the rest.* 1836. Ful] Fully L<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. was] were M.  
 i. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. mor] moste Lb. was mor] more were Di. spede] nede C. 1839  
 and 1840 *transposed in I.* 1840 *omitted in S.* wher] whether Lb. M. Di. P. if  
 a. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. his] the P. crowne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. croun Ar. wil (wol)] wolde L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 i. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro (walde). 1841. thilke Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. þilke Bo. thilk Ar. M. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 e ilke L<sub>1</sub>. ylke S. 1843. worken Bo. M. 1845. trete Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
 d<sub>1</sub>. Ra. vpon] of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1846. manly] manful Di. ful manly L<sub>1</sub>.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. 1847. Saide] Sade Ar. 1849. whith Ar. thempris] emprise M. Di.  
 e embassyat Bo. thenbassyat M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1850. wer it] whether it were M. Di.  
 Whether hit be Lb. wilful Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. Ro.  
 p. welful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. or] other C. infortunat] fortunat Di.  
 1851. what so that] what so Bo. Du. Lb. M. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. whatsoeuer E<sub>2</sub>. what  
 o hym L<sub>1</sub>. 1852. þat other Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1853. Polymyne Ar. 1856.  
 with] Syn Ra. that] om. Ro. so wel a preued Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 ap. so wel a proued Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. so wel approved a Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 o well a priued E<sub>2</sub>. so well a preferred P. so well a proued S. a gentil Bo (so  
 vel om.).

try to stop him  
but in vain,

That<sup>t</sup> they nolde / for non erthly good,  
For aH Thebës / with the regalye,  
Put his body / in such Iupartie. 186

**B**ut aH this thyng<sup>t</sup> / auayléd hem<sup>\*</sup> rizt<sup>t</sup> no3t<sup>t</sup>;  
For he wol forth / how dere that<sup>t</sup> it be bo3t<sup>t</sup>,  
Takyng<sup>t</sup> lievë / first<sup>t</sup> of aH thestatys,  
And arméd hym in Mayle / and surë platys, 186  
And Shope hym forth / vpon his Iournë.

¶ The sorowe of  
Deyphile whan  
Tideus went  
toward Thebes.

who madë sorowe / but<sup>t</sup> Dëyphylë,  
with bitter teerës / dewëd al her face,  
Ful ofte sith / swownyng in the place, 186  
Trist and mournyng / in her blakë<sup>\*</sup> wede,  
Whan she saugh / that<sup>t</sup> he took his stede;

[leaf 31, back]

Tideus rides

So inwardly gan eneres<sup>\*</sup> her mone,  
Seyng<sup>t</sup> her lord<sup>t</sup> / so ridë forth allone 187  
Vpon his way / this worthy Tydeus.

And in al hast<sup>t</sup>, the story telleth vs,  
He spedde hym so, makyng<sup>t</sup> no delays,  
That<sup>t</sup> in space / of a fewe daies 187

to Thebes,

The heghe toures of Thebës / he gan se,  
And entred is / into the Citë,  
Wisly enquiryng<sup>t</sup> / wher the Paleys stood;  
And lik a knyght<sup>t</sup> / thidere streght<sup>t</sup> he<sup>\*</sup> rood, 188  
Markyd ful wel / in many mannys sight<sup>t</sup>,  
lich Mars / hym-silf /, in stiel y-armëd<sup>\*</sup> bright<sup>t</sup>,

goes to the  
palace,

Til he atteynëd hath the chief<sup>t</sup> dongoun,  
wher as the kyng<sup>t</sup> / helde his maneyoun. 188

and into the  
hall

And thorgh<sup>t</sup> the paleys / with a knyghtly look  
Into the haH / the righte way he took,

1858—1922 *lost in C.* 1861. hem Bo. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hym Ar. om. I  
auayléd hem] he sette by Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1862. that] om. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 186  
armed] armeth G. sure] in sure M. Di. 1866. *The rubric begins with Whom*  
*sorowe, but these three words have been crossed out with red ink.* 1869. blake I  
blak Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1871. So] She M. gan eneres(e)] eneres gan Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. A  
gan eneressen Ba. gan tencresen Ra. gan to in-crease S. 1872. ride] ridy  
L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1876. in space] in þe space Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
fewe] fewe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1877. gan] gan to G. 1878. the] om. I  
1880. streght he] he streght Ar. G. Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 1882. y-armed] I-arm  
Ap. armed Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cp. 1306, 2618). 1883. Ar. I  
a pause-bar between atteyned and hath. 1884. Wher as] ther as Bo.

- From his stedē / whan he lighte douñ,  
 Not afered / but hardy as lyoun, 1888  
 Wher as the kyng / with lordēs a gret route  
 In the hallē sittynge / rounde aboute, where Eteocles  
 He entred Inne / most manful of corage, sits with his  
 To\* execute / the fyn of his\* message. 1892 lords,  
 And as hym thougt / conuenient and due  
 Ful konnyngly / he gan the kyng salue  
 Requiring hym /, of kyngly excellence,  
 In goodly wise / to\* geve hym audience, 1896  
 And not disdeyne / neither in port ne cheer,  
 Sith he was Come / as a massagere  
 From Polymyte / his ownē brodere dere;  
 Gynnyng his talē / thus, as 3e shal here. 1900 and speaks to  
 "Sir\*," quod he, "vnto 3our worthynesse them.  
 My purpos is breefly to expresse [leaf 32]  
 Theffecte only, as in sentement,  
 Of the massagē why that I am sent. 1904 \* how wisely and  
 It were in veyn / longe processe forto make. how knyghtly  
 But of my mater / the verrey ground to take, Tideus did his  
 In eschewyng of prolixité, message.  
 And voyde away / al superfluytē, 1908  
 Sith 3oure-silf best ought to\* vnderstand  
 The causē fully / that we han on hond,  
 And ek conceyve / pentent of my menyngē, Tideus reminds  
 Of rightwisnessē / longgyng to a kynge : 1912 Eteocles  
 First considred /, 3if that 3e tak hede,

1887. whan] whan þat Lb. lighte M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. light Bo. a-lyte Di. T<sub>2</sub>. down] adoun  
 M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1888. affered Bo. a ferd Ad<sub>1</sub>. as] as a T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>.  
 M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. 1892. to execute Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Texecute  
 Ar. his] this Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1894. Ful konnyngly] Iful konnyng G.  
 1895. kyngly knightly Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. kyndely Du. 1896. to] om. Ar. Ap.  
 1898. Come Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ar. has a pause-bar also between  
 was and Come. messagere Ad<sub>1</sub>. messangere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. 1900. Gynnyng]  
 Begynnyng L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. his] a P. thus as] as thus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1901.  
 Sir only in P. and Ro. (re-inserted), omitted in all the other MSS. (Q in Ar. is a  
 two-line capital. In Ra. the late corrector has written O king at the beginning of the  
 line.) 1903. only] hooly T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1908. And] to Di. 1909. to]  
 om. Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ap. 1911. conceyve] to knowe Di. toucheinge P. my] the L<sub>2</sub>  
 Ro. menyngē] comyng Di. 1913. that] om. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

	whan Edippus / the oldē* kyngt was dede,	
of his agreement	how that 3our-silf / and 3oure brother blyve	
	For the crowne / contagiously gan stryve	1910
	As mortal foon / by ful gret hatrede,	
	whiċh of 3ow two / shulde* first succede :	
	Til that 3e were / be meenys reconcyled,	
	3e to regne / and he to be exiled	1920
that he should reign for one year only, and then give place to Poly- neices,	Out of this towne / for a 3eerēs space,	
	And than ageyn / resorte to his place,	
	To regne as kyngt, <i>and</i> 3e to voyden oute,	
	So as 3our tourne / be processe kam aboute ;	1924
	Eueriċh of 3ow / paciently tendure	
	Thenterchaungyngt / of his Auenture,	
	Who were put out / or stood in his estat,	
	Ther-vpon to makē no debat,	1928
	Lich the Couenauzt / and conuencioun,	
	Enrollēd vp / by lordys of this tour,	
[leaf 32, back]	Which of reson may not be denyed.	
¶ The request pat Tideus mad in þe name of Polymyt vnder the title of þe Conuencioun.	And sith 3e han / a 3eer / y-occupied,	1935
	¶ Polimytēs / requereþ 3ow of riȝt,	
	Taqwite 3ou / lik a trewē knyght,	
	In eschewyngt of mortal werre <i>and</i> strif ;	
who now re- quires him to keep his oath.	Sith 3e han had : a Prerogatif	1936
	As eldest brother / forto regne aforē :	
	And thenketh eke / how that 3e ar sworn	
	3our oth to kepe / and make no taryngt,	
	Holy aduerting / lich a prudent kyngt,	1940
Truth should be more	That* trouth is mor / in comparisoun,	

1914. olde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. old Ar. 1916. gan Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. gonne Ad<sub>1</sub> stryve] to strine Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 1918. shulde Bo. shuld Ar. 1919. that] om Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 1921. Out] om. L<sub>1</sub>. this] his Lb. 3eerēs] yere Bo. Du. 1922. ageyn anoon Di. resorte] resorten P. to resorte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. to] vnto M. Di into T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. his] þis L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1923. as] as a Lb. C. P. to voyden voiden Bo. to voide L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to be voided T<sub>2</sub>. 1925. to endure Be M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tendur G. 1926. þe entrechaungyng Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thenterchanyng M 1927. Who] Whos M. Di. put out] pacient Bo. his] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I 1928. Ar. has a pause-bar after make. 1930. this] þe Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1932. y-occupied Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1933. requireth Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub> 1934. Taqwite] to acquite Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* lik] as S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub> 1941. That] The Ar. G.

Chan aȝ the tresour / of ȝour' Regyoun,		to a king than treasure.
Mor acceptable / vnto god and man		
Chan aȝ richessē / that ȝe rekne kan.	1944	
Wherefor in hast / and lat ther be no slouthe,		Eteocles should then quit Thebes,
Quyrteth ȝour-silf / Iustly of ȝour trouthe		
Vnto ȝoure brother / avoyding this Cytē,		
And lat hym regnen / in his Ryaltē,	1948	and let Poly- neices reign his year.
[ The croune of Thebes / a ȝeer to occupie.		
Chan wol al Grecē / preise and magnyfie		
oure hegh renoun / and may sey noȝ other		
But ȝe han quyrt ȝou / Iustly to ȝour brother.	1952	
This hool theffecte / of al that I wil seyȝ,		
Answer expectaunt / what ȝe list sende ageyȝ.		
<b>W</b> han Tydeus / haddē told his tale,		
Ethiocrates, trist / and wonder pale,	1956	Eteocles turns pale
his conceyt first in maner* hath refreyned,		
Dyssimulyng / vnder colour feyned,		and dissembles.
Shewyng a cheer / in maner debonayre,		
To his entent / wonderly contrayre,	1960	
nward in hertē / wood and furious,		[leaf 33]
Turnyng his facē / towarde Tydeus,		
he gan abraid / and at the last out-brak,		¶ The answer of Ethiocrates.
And euen thus / vnto hym he spak.	1964	
[ "I haue* gret mervaille / " quod he, "in my thoght"		He wonders
Of the massagē / which* that thow hast broght,		
That my brother / as thow hast expownyd,		that Polyneices wants Thebes,

1943. vnto] both to M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1944. all Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. al pe Bo. and the rest. G. has omitted, of l. 1946 the words silf Iustly of  
 our trouthe, and of l. 1947 Unto youre, and reads: Quyrteth your brother, etc.  
 1947. avoyding] voidyng L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. this] the P. 1948. regne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1952. ȝe] om. Bo. ȝe han quyrt] ye acquite C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. that ye aquyte P.  
 e haue (om. quyrt) Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap (beginning of line is burnt). that ye haue Ba.  
 1953. This] This is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 ool] om. Ba. Ro. the hole P. of] and Bo. om. P. al] om. Lb. P. I] om. Du.  
 1955. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hadde told] told had M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1957. first] om.  
 P. L<sub>2</sub>. in maner] in a maner Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. in maner first hath C. 1958.  
 dissimelyng Bo. M. disimeling Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1959. a] om. M. Di. 1961. herte] in h.  
 t. 1963. abraid] to braid G. 1964. vnto] to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. he spak] he gan to spake (sic) Ra. 1965. I ha Ar. I  
 haue Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In a G. 1966. woch for which Ar. which] om. S. that] om.  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. P. broght] I-brought E<sub>1</sub>.

	Desyreth so / in Thebës to be crownyd,	1968
seeing that he has so much in Argos.	Havynge reward / to the habundance, The grete plente / and the suffisaunce That he hath nowe / with the kyng of Arge :	
	That me semeth / he shuld lityl charge	1972
	To han lordship / or domynacioun In the boundis / of this lytyl toun, Sith he regneth / so fresshly in his flours,	
Eteocles	Surmountyng / aH his predecessours	1976
	Be newe ences / thorgh fortunis myght ; wherof in hert / I am right glad <i>and</i> light :	
says he hoped Polyneices would have helped him,	Fully trustyng / 3if I hadde nede To his helpē, that with-outē drede	1980
	lik a brother than* I shuld hym fynde To meward feithful, trewe, <i>and</i> kynde :	
	Supposyng pleynly euermor Of this regne / he set / but lityl stor,	1984
	Nor cast hym not / for so short a while As for a 3eer, his brother to exile, To lyve in pouertē / and gret distresse.	
not wanted to banish him into poverty.	he wol not suffre it / of his high* noblesse.	1988
	It were no token as of brotherhede*, But a signē rather of hatrede,	
[leaf 33, back]	To interruptē my possessioun Of this lityl porē Regioun."	1990
	Al that he spak /, who that couth aduerte, Of verrey scorn, Rooted in his herte ;	

1972. That] as Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. that as M. Di. h  
 [pat he Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1977. thorgh] of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. B  
 S. be C. T<sub>2</sub>. 1978. right] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1979 *and* 1980 a  
*transposed in* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. 1979. 3if] if [at L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. though R  
 1981. than] that Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. than I shuld] than sholde I Ac  
 shold I (than om.) Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1982. To meward] To me ware Bo. feithful] feit  
 fully Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. sothefull Ba. trewe] om. Ra. Ba. S. 1986. to] forto  
 his] me his Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1987—2400 *lost in* Ro. 1987. pouerte Lb. M. pouert  
 E<sub>2</sub>. pouert Bo. and] and in Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 1988. high] gret. Ar.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. (see 1987). 1989. brotherede Ar. 1991. my]  
 my Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. me of my L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1992. Of] as F  
 lityl] lityl and poure M. Di. lityl pore] pore lityl Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Of this lit  
 And put from this Ra. Ba. 1993. *second* that] om. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S.

As it sempte /, the story can 3ou teche,  
 By the surplus / sothly of his speche : 1996  
 ¶ He myghte nat no lenger hym refreyne  
 But platly seide / "as a-twene vs tweyne,  
 I menē thus / Polymytes and me,  
 There is\* no bonde / nor no surètè, 2000  
 Nor feith y-made / that may hym awaylle,  
 As he cleymeth / to haue\* the gouernaylle  
 Of this Citè, nowther 3ere nor day.  
 For I shal lette hym, sothly, 3if I may, 2004  
 That he shal not be title of no bond,  
 Reioysse in Thebēs / half a foot of\* londe.  
 ¶ late hym kepe aH that he hath wonne !  
 For I purpoos / as I haue\* begonne, 2008  
 To regne in Thebēs / enforth al my lyve,  
 Maugrè al\* hem / that ther-ageynēs stryve,  
 And in despit / of his frendēs aH,  
 Or the counsaylle / that hym list to calle. 2012  
 lat hym be sur /, and knowē\* this right wel,  
 his manacyng I dredē\* neuer a del.  
 And sikerly, as to my devis, As to Tideus,

1995. sempte Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. sempt C. L<sub>2</sub>. semed Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. semeth E<sub>1</sub>.  
 1997. nat] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. no] om. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. nat no  
 lenger hym] not him no lenger Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. not hym longer L<sub>1</sub>. M. (lenger).  
 Di. (lenger). him nat lenger than Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. (longer). S. refreyne]  
 restreyn Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. 1999. I] In G. mene Ad<sub>1</sub>. meen Bo. 2000. is] nys  
 Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. no bond] nother bond M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. neither bond Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S. noon  
 oþer bonde Di. nor no] nor (no om.) Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. (ner). L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> and  
 I (nouthir). Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub> (nother). S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ne (no om.) Lb. surete L<sub>1</sub>. Ra.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. suerte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. surte T<sub>1</sub>. 2001. y-made Bo. made M. om. Di.  
 2002. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. 2003. nowther nor Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. nouthir nee  
 T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. neither ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor ne M. Di. 3ere] nyght G. 2004. shal]  
 will T<sub>2</sub>. lette] om. Bo. sothly] trewly T<sub>2</sub>. om. P. 3if] and Lb. 2005 and 2006  
 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2005. be title of no] bi no title of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. 2006. of]  
 om. Ar. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 2007. kepe Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. (keep). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
 E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. all] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2009. enforth Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M.  
 Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ap. heus forth L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. (henforth). Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 forth Lb. lyve Ar. Ap. E<sub>2</sub>. lyf Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. life Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 iff Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Du. liffe L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 2010. al] of Ar. G. 3ere ageyns Bo.  
 þer ayen Ad<sub>1</sub>. there ayenst L<sub>1</sub>. þer ageyne wil L<sub>1</sub>. stryve Ar. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 stryf Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. stryfe Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. striff Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Du. striffe L<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 2012. hym] he G. to] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. 2013 and 2014 omitted in  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2013. knowe Bo. M. know Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2014. manassyng Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 drede Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dred Ar. I drede] drede I M. Di. 2015. as to] as at Bo. vnto  
 M. Di. C. as vnto Ba. my devis] myn avis T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>.

	It scheweth wel / that thow were not wis,	2016
Eteocles is surprised at his presumption in bringing Polyneices's message.	But supprised with a manere rage, To take on the / this surquedous massage, And presume / to do so hegh offence, So boldely / to speke in my presence.	2020
[leaf 34]	But al yfere / avayl* shal right noght. For the tyding* / that thou hast ybrought, Shal vnto hym / be but disencrees. He better werë* / to ha ben in pees, Than of foly / and presumeioun Ageynës me / to seke occasioun.	2024
While Eteocles lives,	For whil I lyve / and thereto her myñ hond, As I seide erst / he wynneth her no lond, whyl the walles* / of this toune may stond. For Fynaly I do the vnderstond That they shal first / be betē doune ful lowe,	2028
Polyneices shall have nothing to do with Thebes.	And alle the tourës / to the erth ythrowe, Er he in Thebës / haue eny thyng ado. Lo! her is al / . retourne and sey him so!"	2032
Tideus is silent	<b>W</b> han Tydeus saugh the feruent Ire Of the kyng / with angre set a-fire, Ful of despit / and malencolye ; Conceyuyng eke / the grete felonye	2036

2017. surprised] supprisyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. suppress C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. supposing Ra. Ba. S. 2020. So] And G. boldely M. A. boldly Bo. 2021 and 2022 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2021. yfere] in fer Ra. avay Bo. M. avayl Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2022. dyding Ar. tidyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. A. S. G. tithyng Ra. Ba. tidyngis L<sub>1</sub> (bi for the). E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. tithynges (Ap. burnt to that). ybrought Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. brought Bo. G. and the rest. 2023. vnto hym be] be vnto hym Du. But alle shal be vnto hym disencrees Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (2021). 2024. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wer Ar. to haue ben T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to be Ra. to habene M. to haue Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. 2025. and] and of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2026. ageyns Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ayens M. 2027 and 2028 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2029 and 2030 are transposed in T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2029. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whyl Ar. While that C. walles Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. wallis G. wh Ar. Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. walle Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. P. wal C. E<sub>2</sub>. 2030. Fynal] plainly C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. vnderstond] vndrestonde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. 2031. bete] fylled G. 2032. alle the] to Du. to the erth Ar. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. to therthe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. to the yearth vnto the erthe Bo. to erthe Ra. Ba. ythrowe] throwe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. 2033. Er Bo. Or T<sub>1</sub>. M. C. ado Ar. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. at do G. to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2037. and] and of Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2038. velonye G. M. D.



In his apport, lik as he wer wood ;  
 This worthy knyght a lityl whilē\* stood, 2040 a while,  
 Sad and demur / or oght' he wolde seyn.  
 But at the laste thus he spak ageyn.  
 ¶ " Certēs," quod he / " I conceyve of newe  
 Aboute the, thy counsel is vntrewe, 2044  
 I dar it seyn and vowen at the best\*,  
 Nor thow art not feithful of thy behest,  
 Stable of thy word / that thow hast seid to-foin,  
 But deceyveable / and falsly ek forsworn, 2048  
 And ek periur / of thyn assurēd ooth.  
 " But wher so be / that thow be lief or loth,  
 I seye the shortly / hold it for no fage,  
 Al shal turn / vnto thy damage, 2052  
 Trust it wel / *and* in ful cruel wyse.  
 Alle Grekēs londe / shal vpon the ryse,  
 To ben avenged / and manly to redresse  
 The gret vntrouth / and the hagh falsnesse 2056  
 Which that thow hast / ageyn thy brother wrought.  
 It shal ful dere / after this be bought.  
 And verrely in dede, as thow shalt lere,  
 kyng' Adrastus / wil medle in\* this matere, 2060 and King Adra-  
 And alle the lordes / about hym envyrour,  
 That boundē ben / to his subieccioun ;  
 Prynces / Dukēs / and many a noble Knight,  
 In sustenyng' / of thy brotheres right, 2064  
 Shal on a day / with sper *and* with sheld,  
 Ageynēs the be gadered in a felk,  
 will make war  
 on him,

2039. appor Ar. 2040. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar. 2041. or Bo.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. saien (:ayen) M. seyn (:ageyn) Di. 2042. thus] this Lb. he spak] spak  
 he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. spak] seide C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2043. of] *om.* Di. 2045.  
 voven] vove it C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. avowen L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. avowe it S. wele avov Ba.  
 at the best] at the lest Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. at the last (:beheste)  
 Ra. 2046. Nor] Ne Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. *om.* P. not] *om.* E<sub>1</sub>. Nor thow art not] nor thou  
 art also Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor thou art nat also Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2050. wher Ar. wheþer Bo. that]  
*om.* M. Di. 2051. the] it Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2052. turn Ar. torne Bo. tourne Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 torne Ra. vnto] to Ra. 2054. ryse] arise M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2056. vntrouthe  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vntrouth Bo. 2057. ageyn] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. thy my  
 Ra. Ba. 2060. medle in] medle of Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2062. bounde Bo.  
 bounden M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. to] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2063. many a] many M. Di.  
 2066. Ageyns Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ayens M. gadert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

and prove him false.	knyghtly to preue / al be oñ assent, That thow art fals / and double of entent, Of thy promys / atteynt and ek outrayed. And leue me wel it shal not be delayed, But in al hast / execute in dede. lik thi desert / thow shalt haue* thy mede.	2068      2072
God will punish him.	For god aboue / of his rightwisesse, Swich open wrong / shal in hast redresse, And of his myght / al such collusioun Reforme ageyn / and al extorsioun. For this the fyn / falshede shal not auaille*, Ageynës* trouth / in feeld* to hold batayle*. Wrong is croked / bothen halt and lame.	2076      2080
In Polyneices's name, Tideus defies Eteocles. [leaf 35]	And here anoñ / in my brotheres name, As I that am next of his* alye In his querel / I shortly the deffye, Fully avysed / with al myn hool entent. And 3e* lordës / that ben her* present, I 3ow requere / of 3our worthynesse, To sayë trouth / and to ber wittnesse, whan tymë comëþ* / Iustly to recorde How 3our kyngr / falsly can discorde From his heest / of fals variaunce. And thenk how 3e / of* feith and lygaunce Ar bounde echoñ / 3e may not go ther-fro,	2084       2088
Tideus calls on the Theban lords		

2067. to] it to Ad<sub>1</sub>. proue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2068 and 2069 transposed in  
2071. al] al the E<sub>1</sub>. P. all with second I underdotted Ar. execute] executid I  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2072. haue Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. 2073. aboue Bo. M. A.  
Ra. abouen Ba. of] and C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2074 omitted in Ad<sub>1</sub> here, inserted  
the bottom of the column after 2096; replaced in Ad<sub>2</sub> and I. by quite a new line  
This mateer off riht shall redresse. open] upon Ar. vpon Bo. 2075. conclusio  
G. 2077. this] pis is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. availle] vaile .  
G. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2078. Ageyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. in feeld] om. Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. A.  
I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. to hold] to haue Bo. to take Ra. Ba. batayle]  
batayle Ar. G. Ap. any batail Ra. Ba. 2079. bothen Ar. bothe Bo. both A.  
2081. As] And P. I that] that I L<sub>2</sub>. next of his allie Ra. Ba. his next alye  
Bo. and all the rest (see Notes). 2082. In] On Ra. Ba. I] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
the] om. I. 2084. And] All L<sub>1</sub>. ye lordes] the lordes Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. her] ther Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2086. say trouthe Bo. 2C.  
cometh Bo. M. comþ Ar. 2088. falsly] iustly M. Di. (see 2087). can] ga  
T<sub>2</sub>. 2090. thenk] thenkith C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. how] on howe P. E<sub>2</sub>. of feith] on fe  
Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P.; (cp. 2646).

- Forto obeye / and seruë, bothë\* two, 2092 to obey Poly-  
 This nexte 3eer / now anoñ folowyng<sup>t</sup>, neices the next  
 As to 3our lord / *and* 3our<sup>t</sup> trewë kyng<sup>t</sup>, year,  
 ¶ Polemytes / thogh<sup>t</sup> he be now absent,  
 By Iust accord<sup>t</sup> / maad in parlement, 2096 as they agreed  
 At 3oure devis / which sitten her a-rowe,  
 Engrosëd vp / as it<sup>t</sup> is wel knowe,  
 And enrollëd / only for witesse  
 In 3oure registres / to voyden al falsnesse, 2100  
 That<sup>t</sup> non of 3ou / vary may of newe  
 Fro that<sup>t</sup> I sayë\* · / but<sup>t</sup> he be vntrewe.  
 For which I redë / 3our-silf to acquyte.  
 Lat<sup>t</sup> no tymë / lenger / 3ou respit<sup>t</sup>, 2104  
 But<sup>t</sup> at<sup>t</sup> onys / with-oute mor tarying<sup>t</sup>,  
 Of manly forcë / fetteth hom 3our<sup>t</sup> kyng<sup>t</sup>, and at once  
 Maugrë his foon /, lik as 3e ar bounde, fetch him home<sup>t</sup>  
 And lat<sup>t</sup> in 3ow / slouthë\* noñ be founde, as their king.  
 To put<sup>t</sup> hym Iustly\* in pocessioun  
 This my consayl in conclusioun." 2108

**W**han Tydeus / hadde his massagë saide,  
 lik to the chargë / that<sup>t</sup> was on hym laide : 2112

[leaf 35, back]

- As he that<sup>t</sup> list<sup>t</sup> / no lenger / ther soiourne, Tideus turns,  
 Fro the kyng<sup>t</sup> / he gan his facë tourne, and goes  
 Nat<sup>t</sup> astounded / nor in his her<sup>t</sup> afferde ;  
 But<sup>t</sup> ful proudly / leyde hond on his swerde, 2116 ¶ How manly

2092. both Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2093. next Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. folowyng Bo. folwinge Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 2098. vp] was vp E<sub>2</sub>. wel] right well E<sub>1</sub>. is wel] wele be Di. knowe] I-knowe Ra.  
 S. 2099 in T<sub>1</sub>. is almost wholly cut away. 2099—2294. in Ra. the original four  
 leaves are lost and new ones, with modernizing alterations of the text, supplied by the  
 same hand that has made several alterations in other parts of the poem. Ra. is put within  
 brackets, when quoted in this part of the poem ; (2099 in Ra. reads : And eke enrolled  
 for to bear wytnesse). 2100. voyden]avoiden Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2102. Fro Ar. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Du. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. From L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. For (see 2103) Bo. G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (Ra.) Ba.  
 E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Of Lb. say Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. but] but yf E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. (except :  
 Ra.) he be] yee be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. S. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. 2103.  
 your-self Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to acquite Bo. acquite Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2106. fetteth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 fecchith L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. fetteth hom] (fet home agayn Ra.) 2108. slouthë  
 T<sub>1</sub>. M. C. slouth Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slouthë non] no slouth Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 (And lett in you no slothfastnes be founde Ra.) 2109. Iustly] Iustlyly Ar.  
 2110. This is Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2111. Ar. has a second pause-bar after hawde. 2113.  
 he] him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. that] om. S. he that list] pat list he Di. ther] om.  
 S. P. no lenger ther] pere no lenger Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. soiourne] to soiourne Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ba. 2115. astonyed Bo. M. astoneid Ad<sub>1</sub>.

Tydeus de-  
parte[d] from  
be kyng.

And in despit<sup>t</sup> / who that<sup>t</sup> was lief or loth,  
A sternë pas / thorgh the halle he goth,  
Thorgh-out<sup>t</sup> the courte / and manly took his stede,

Tideus rides

And out<sup>t</sup> of Thebës / faste gan hym spede,  
Enhastyng<sup>t</sup> hym / til he was at large,

2120

towards Argos.

And sped hym forth / touar<sup>t</sup> the londe of arge.

¶ Thus leue I hym / ridë forth<sup>t</sup> a while,  
whilys that<sup>t</sup> I retourne ageyn my style

2121

Eteocles is  
furious.

Vnto the kyng<sup>t</sup> which in the hallë stood  
Among<sup>t</sup> his lordës / furious and wood,

In his hertë / wroth / and euel apayd  
Of the wordes that<sup>t</sup> Tydeus had\* said ;

2122

Specialy / havyn<sup>t</sup>g remembraunce

On the proude dispitous diffiaunce

Whilys that<sup>t</sup> he sat<sup>t</sup> in his Royal See ;

Vpon which he wil auengëd be

2123

Ful cruelly, what<sup>t</sup> euere that<sup>t</sup> befallë.

He bids his  
Chief Constable

And in his Irë / he gan to hym calle

Chief constable / of his Chyualrye,

Chargyn<sup>t</sup>\* hym / fastë\* for to hye

2124

with al the worthy Choys\* of his housholde,

which as he knewe most<sup>t</sup> manful and most bolde,

pursue Tideus

In al hast<sup>t</sup> Tydeus to swe

To-for<sup>n</sup> or\* he out<sup>t</sup> of his lond<sup>t</sup> remwe,

2125

2117. was] were Adj. Adj. I. 2118. sterne Adj. stern Bo. M. 2119. Thorgh-out] Thorough Adj. Adj. I. C. P. E. manly] om. Ra. 2120. faste F. M. faste] manly Adj. Adj. I (see 2119). 2121. In G. til he was at large 2122. And sped hym 2122 are omitted, and the two remaining half lines made into one line. 2123. ride] ridyn<sup>t</sup>g Lb. M. Di. Adj. Adj. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. C. T. P. E. 1. a while Bo. M. Adj. awhile Ar. 2124. (and 2131) whilys Ar. whiles] whils Bo. Du. While Adj. 2125. which Ar. pat Bo. M. Adj. 2126. apayed with e underdotted Ar. 2128. the] (those same Ra.) wordes] worde] Di. Tydeus] he Adj. Adj. he he I. had] hath Ar. G. Lb. Di. Adj. I. P. 2129. (Ra: Inspeciell haunynge in). 2130. the proude] the proude and M. I (Ra. The stout and proude d. d.) dispitous Ar. 2132. which] be which L. (R wil] wolde Adj. Adj. I. (Ra.) Ba. C. T. P. E. 1. auenged] venged Bo. 2133. what euere that] what that euere M. C. G. what so euere Di. what euere A. Adj. I. enere] euel Du. 2136. Charchyng Ar. faste Lb. M. fast Ar. I. Adj. 2137. al] om. Lb. worthy] om. P. choys (chois, choyse, choise)] Choys Ar. choose G. chose E. C. chosyn L. 2138. which] Such Lb. C. T. P. L. Ap. as] pat Adj. Adj. I. Ba. S. om. M. Di. manful] manly S. second m. om. Lb. M. Di. Adj. Adj. I. Ba. S. C. T. P. E. 1. 2139. al] al the Bo. Adj. I. C. P. to] for to C. T. P. E. 2140. or Bo. M. Adj. ar Ar. om. T.

- Vp peyn of lyf / and lesyng<sup>t</sup> of her hede,  
 With-oute mercy / anon that<sup>t</sup> he be dede.  
 And of knyghtës / fyfty weren in nombre,  
 Myn autour seith /, vnwarly hym tencombre 2144  
 Armed echon in mayle *and* thikkë\* stiel,  
 And ther-with-al // yhorsëd wonder wiel.  
 At a Posterne / forth they gan to ryde  
 By a geynpath / that<sup>t</sup> ley oute a-side, 2148  
 Secrely / that<sup>t</sup> no man hem espie,  
 Only of tresoun / and of felonye.  
 They haste hem forth / al the longë day,  
 Of cruel malys / forto stoppe his way, 2152  
 Thorgh a forest / aH of oñ assent,  
 Ful couartly to leyn a busschement  
 Vnder an hiH / at a streite passage,  
 To falle on hym at mor auauntage, 2156  
 The samë way / that<sup>t</sup> Tydeus gan drawe,  
 At thylke mount / wher that<sup>t</sup> Spynx was slawe.  
 He nothing<sup>t</sup> war / in his opynyoun,  
 Of this compassëd / conspiracioun, 2160  
 But Innocent<sup>t</sup> / *and* lich a gentyl knyght,  
 Rood ay forth / til\* that<sup>t</sup> it drowe to nyght,  
 Sool by hym-silf / with-outë companye,  
 havyng no man / to wisse hym or to\* gye. 2164  
 ¶ But<sup>t</sup> at the laste / lifyng<sup>t</sup> vp his hede, but at last sees

[leaf 36]

and slay him.

Fifty knyghts  
ride to waylay  
him.¶ How falsly  
Ethyocles leyde  
a bussment in  
the way to haue  
slayn Tydeus.

Tideus rides on

innocently,

but at last sees

2141. Vp] Vpon L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Oon Lb. peyn of] *om.* Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. and] *om.*  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2143. And] *om.* P. of] of thes Ba. weren Ar. Lb. (Ra.) E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. werne  
 Ap. were Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2144. teneombre M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to encembre Bo. 2145.  
 thikke Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ed<sub>2</sub>. thik Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.  
 P. L<sub>2</sub>. theke Ap. theffk T<sub>2</sub>. 2146. yhorsed] horsed M. Di. wonder] *om.*  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2147. At] And G. And at Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. posterne M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. postern  
 Bo. gan] gonne M. Di. to] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2154. couertly C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 Ap. (Ra.) couartly Ar. I. couarly G. cowardly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. vnwardlye Ba. to] for to M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 leyn] hym G. 2155. at a] of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2156. falle] fallen E<sub>2</sub>. 2157.  
 way] day Di. 2158. At] And L<sub>2</sub>. thilke Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. pe ilke L<sub>1</sub>.  
 pat P. the S. that] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. was] wer Ba. 2162. (He rode styll forth Ra.) til that] tyll that I. Ap.  
 (Ra.) to that Ar. G. til Bo. *and all the rest.* 2164. wisse] wyse E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. wisse  
 S. L<sub>2</sub>. wysche Ap. or] ne M. Di. S. nor Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. G. nothir Ap. to  
 gye] gye Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. (hys waye for hym to gye Ra.)  
 2165. at pe laste Lb. Di. atte laste Ad<sub>1</sub>. atte last Bo. at last M. lifyng]  
 heuing Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (by lifytng Ra.)

	Toward Euë / he gan taken hede ;	
	Mid of his way · riȝt as eny lyne,	
	þoȝht he saugh / ageyn þe monë shyne	216
armed men.	Sheldës fressh / <i>and</i> platës bornëd bright,	
	The which environ / casten a gret lyȝht ;	
[leaf 36, back]	yṡagynyng / in his fantasye	
How Tydeus outrayed fifty knyghtes þat lay in a-wayt for hym.	Ther was treson / and conspiracye	217
	wrought by the kyng / his iournë forto lette.	
	And of al that / he no thyng ne sette,	
	But wel assurëd / in his manly herte,	
	list nat onys / a-sydë to dyuerte,	217
He puts his spear in rest,	But kepte his way /, his sheld vpon his brest,	
	And cast his sperë / manly in the rest.	
	And the firste platly / that he mette,	
and kills the Theban leader.	Thorgh the body / proudly he hym smette,	218
	That he fille ded · chief mayster of hem aȝ ;	
The rest attack him.	And than at onys / they vpon hym falle	
	On euery part / be compas envyroun.	
	But Tydeus / thorgh his hegh renoun,	218
	His blodly swerde / lete / about hym glyde,	
He fights all.	Sleth <i>and</i> kylleth / vpon euery side	
	In his Ire <i>and</i> his mortal tene,	
	That mervaile was he myghte so sustene	218
	Ageyn hem aȝ / in euery half besette.	
	But his swerde was so sharpe whette,	

2166. Euë] evyn Ba. heuene Adj. Adj. I. taken] to take C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 216  
 Mid] In myd Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Adj. Adj. I. Ba. S. Amydde P. In mydd  
 Lb. In mynde E<sub>1</sub>. his] þe Bo. way Ar. Bo. M. Adj. eny] a Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 217  
 The which] whiche Lb. casten Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. casted M. Adj.  
 caste Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. environ casten] cast environ Lb. 2173. forto]  
 M. Di. 2174. he no thyng] nothing he Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. ne Ar. Ap. ne om. G. E  
*and all the rest.* (And for all that he nothyng thereof sett Ra.) 2178. th  
 his T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. (ryght manly in þe r. Ra.) 2179. first Bo. Ac  
 2180. proudly] om. Adj. Adj. I. myghtly L<sub>1</sub>. smertly L<sub>2</sub>. prudently  
 2181. fell Bo. M. Adj. 2182. than] with þat Adj. Adj. I. they] þei g  
 Bo. 2184. hegh] gret Adj. I. om. Lb. 2186. Sleth] Slowe Lb. kyllet  
 kylled E<sub>1</sub>. styketh Adj. I. (That he dothe slee and kyll Ra.) 2187. an  
 and in Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2189. in Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Adj. Ac  
 I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. on Lb. M. *and the rest.* half] parte Lb. Adj. Adj. I. I  
 S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2190. whette Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. (Ra.) C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 whette Bo. Du. Lb. Adj. Adj. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>.

That his foomen fonde ful vnsote.

But he, allas ! / was mad / alight\* a-foote,

2192 Tideus is beaten  
to the ground,

Be forcè grounded in ful gret distresse ;

But of knyghthod *and* of gret prouesse

Vp he roos, maugrè aH his fooñ,

but gets up,

And as they cam, he slogh hem oon be oñ,

2196

lik a lyouñ / rampaunt in his rage.

And on this hille / he fond a narrow passage,

seizes a narrow  
pass,

whiche that he took / of ful high prudence ;

And liche a boor stondyng at his\* diffence,

2200 and defends  
himself.

As his foomen / proudly hym assaylle,

[leaf 37]

vpon the pleyn / he made her blode to Raylle

Al environ, that the soyl wex rede,

Now her now ther / as they fillè dede,

2204

That her lay on / *and* ther lay two or thre.

So mercyles / in his crueltè

Thilke day he was vpon hem founde.

And attonys / his enemyes to confounde,

2208

wher as he stood / this myghty champioun,

Be side he saugh / with water turnèd down,

An hugè stoñ / largè / rounde *and* squar ;

He rolls a huge  
stone

And sodeynly / er that thei wer war,

2212

As it haddè leyn / ther for the nonys,

Vpon his foon / he rollèd it at onys,

down on his  
foes,  
kills ten,

That ten of hem / wenten vnto wrak,

2191. foomen] foon E<sub>1</sub>. fonde Bo. M. C. G. founde T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. founden L<sub>1</sub>. founde it E<sub>2</sub>. Ba. (dyd fynde hyt Ra.) (it *not in* Ar. G. Bo. *or the rest*). ful] well Lb. vnsote] vnswoote Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub> (ounswote). vnswhete Lb. vnsvette E<sub>1</sub>. 2192. allas] napeles L<sub>2</sub>. he allas] alas he Lb. mad] *om.* E<sub>1</sub>. alight M. Di. light Ar. Bo. *and all the rest*. a-foote Ar. G. S. Ap. on foote Bo. *and all the rest, except on fete* Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. 2193. ful] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. gret] sore L<sub>2</sub>. (Ra.) 2194. and of] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2198. this] the Di. P. narrow Ad<sub>1</sub>. narowe Bo. narwe Ad<sub>2</sub>. streit Ba. (strayght Ra.) 2200. his] *om.* Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (ystandyng at defence Ra.) 2202. her] þe Di. 2203. environ] newe y-ronne P. wex] waxe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. was L<sub>1</sub>. (A. e. so that t. s. waxte r. Ra.) rede] al red Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 2204. they] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. fille Ar. fillen Bo. Du. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. filn C. fill P. Ap. tellen T<sub>1</sub>. M. S. E<sub>2</sub>. fallen Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. (dyd fallen Ra.) felle one Ad<sub>2</sub>. fel oon I. 2205. second lay *om.* Ba. 2206. in] than in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. (thus in hys cruelte Ra.) his] his fers E<sub>1</sub>. here Lb. 2207. Thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thilk M. vpon] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2211. An] And Ar. 2213. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. leyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. ley Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2214. it] *om.* Bo. 2215. wenten Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. went L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. (then wenten vnto Ra.)

	And the remnaunt amasēd drogh a-bak ;	221
	For on / by on / they wente to meschaunce.	
and then all	And fynalý / he broghte to outraunce	
	Hem euerychoñ / Tydeus, as blyve,	
the 50 but one.	That non but on / was* left of hem* alyue ;	222
	hym-silf yhurt / and ywounded kene,	
	Thurgh his harneys / bledyng on the grene.	
	The theban knyghtes / in compas rounde aboute	
	In the vale / lay* slayē,* aH the route,	222
	which pitously / ageyn the monē gape ;	
	For non of hem, shortly, myght eskape,	
	But dede echon / as thei han deserved,	
This one knight Tideus kept,	Saue oñ excepte / the which was reserued	222
	By Tydeus / of intencioun,	
to tell Eteocles	To the kyng / to make relacioun	
[leaf 37, back] how his fellows had sped.	how his knyghtes / han on her iournē sped,	
	Euerich of hem / his lyf left for a wed,	223
	And at the metyng / how they han hem born :	
	To tellen al / he surēd was and sworn	
	To Tydeus / ful lowly on his kne.	
	By which ensample / 3e opynly may se	223
	Ageynēs* trouthē* / falshed hath no myght.	
¶ Hou trouth with lityl multi-	Fy on querilis / nat grounded vpon riȝt,	

2216. drewē Bo. drewē Du. drawen Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2217. In Ar. there is a bar also before the second on, put there to distinguish the numeral on from the preposition. 2217. wente Ad<sub>1</sub>. went Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wenten M. Di. In Ad<sub>1</sub> 2220 precedes 2219, but the copyist has observed his mistake, and corrected it by writing a before the latter and b before the former line: in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the lines are right. 2220. was not found in any MS. (see Notes). hem] ham Ar. 2221. yhurt hurt M. Di. C. ywounded] wounded C. 2224. vale] valey L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. lay] om Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. slayn(e) all the MSS all the] all the hole Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2227. han] had Ba. S. it han Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. it hadde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. had it M. Di. 2228. the] om. M. Di. which Ad<sub>1</sub> whiche Bo. M. 2229. of] of this Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. of his Ba. for thi T<sub>2</sub>. (of good Ra.) 2230. To] Vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 2231. spedd with de underdotted Ar. 2232. Euerich] Eche M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. his lyf left] left his lyf L<sub>2</sub>. (ther lif hathe left Ra.) for a] for Ap. to Ba. (Ra.) L<sub>2</sub>. 2234. tellen telle L<sub>1</sub>. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. tell hym S. he] howe he P. surēd] assured M. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. T<sub>1</sub>. and om. T<sub>1</sub>. 2236. opynly] oonly Lb. om. S. (playnly Ra.) 3 opynly may] openly ye may M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2237. Ageyn Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouthe Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. Bo. 2238. Fy] Figh E<sub>2</sub>. quarell Bo. quarells Ad<sub>1</sub>. quarellis Lb. querilis Ar. a quarell S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. nat grounded vpon] grounded nat on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. S.



- with-outē which\* / may be no victorie\*.  
 Therfor ech man / haue\* this in memorye\*, 2240 tude hath euere  
in the fyn vic-  
tory of falshede.
- That gret pouer / shortly to conclude,  
 Plentē of good / nor mochē\* multitude,  
 Seleight or engyne / fors / or felonye,  
 Arn to feble / to holden Chanpartye 2244
- Ageynēs\* trouthē\* / who that list take hede.  
 For at the ende falshede may not spede  
 Tendurē longe / 3e shul fynde it thus.  
 Record I take of worthy Tydeus, 2248
- which with his hand / thorgh trouthēs excellence,  
 Fyfty knyghtēs / slogh in his dyffence, The rest of the  
50 Tideus slew  
 But on except / as I late\* tolde,  
 Sworn and assured with his honde vpholde, 2252
- The kyng tenformē / how they wern atteynt.  
 And Tydeus, of bledyng wonder feynt,  
 Maat and wery / and in gret distresse, Tideus, tho'  
bleeding and  
weary,
- And ouerleyd / of verray feblenesse ; 2256  
 But as he myght / hym-siluē tho sustene,  
 He took his hors / stondyng on the grene, mounts his horse  
and rides away.
- Worthēd vp / and forth he gan to ryde  
 An esy pas / with his woundēs wyde. 2260
- And Sothly / 3it in his opynyoun [leaf 38]  
 he was alway / afferēd of tresoun.  
 But anguysshous / and ful of bysy peyne  
 He rode hym forth / til he did atteyne 2264 Tideus rides into  
the land of King  
Lyncurgus,
- Into the boundēs / of lygurgus lond,  
 A worthy kyng / and manly of his hond.

2239. which] woch Ar. whom G. victoyre (: memoyre 2240) Ar. 2240. ech] every Ib. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. 2242. moche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. moch Ar. 2243. Sleight Bo. and all, except Seleight Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. fors or] force of Ba. (force eke or Ra.) 2245. Ageyns Ar. Bo. ageinst Ad<sub>1</sub>. troupe Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. Bo. 2247. To endure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. longe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2250. slowe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slewe Bo. 2251. late Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. C. layt Ar. (as I have latly tolde Ra.) 2253. tenforme Ad<sub>1</sub>. to enfourme Bo. to enforme M. 2254. wonder] was wonder Du. 2257. hym-silue Ar. G. Ap. hymselfe E<sub>1</sub>. S. (Ra.) him-self Bo. and the rest. tho] to G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. so L<sub>1</sub>. Di. hym-silue tho] tho hymself C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>3</sub>. (he gan hym-selfe Ra.) 2258. Stondyng] yat stode vppon Ra.). 2259. Worthed vp] worchid vp (sic) S. (And vpp he lyght Ra.) to] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2262. aferde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2263. anguysshous Bo. M. anguissous Ad<sub>1</sub>.

	And he ful paal / only for lak of blood,	
sees a castle,	Tydeus saugh / wher / a castel stood,	226
¶ How Tydeus, al forwounded, cam into ligur- gus lond.	Strong <sup>t</sup> and myghty / belt <sup>t</sup> vpon a roche, Touard <sup>t</sup> which / he faste gan approche, Convey <sup>ed</sup> thider / be clernesse of the ston, That <sup>t</sup> be nyght ageyn the moonë* shoñ,	227
	On heghë* toures / with crestës marcyal. And loyneau <sup>nt</sup> / almost <sup>t</sup> to the wal	
rides into its garden,	was a gardyn / lityl out <sup>t</sup> be syde, Into which / Tydeus gan ride,	228
	Of aventurë / be a gatë smal. And ther he fond / forto rekne al, A lusty herbere / vnto his devis, Soote and fressh / lich a paradys,	229
	Verray heuently / of inspeccioun.	
dismounts,	And first <sup>t</sup> of al / he alyghte down, The goodly placë / whan that <sup>t</sup> he byhel <sup>t</sup> ,	
	And fro his nek / he voyded hath his shel <sup>t</sup> ,	230
	Drogh the brydyl / from his horses hede, let <sup>t</sup> hym goon / and took no maner hede,	
lets his horse loose,	Thorgh the gardyn / that <sup>t</sup> enclosed was, Hym to pasture / on the grenë* gras.	231

In Ad<sub>1</sub>, 2268 *precedes* 2267, but the copyist has marked the lines with b and Ad<sub>2</sub>, and I. are right. 2269. bilt Po. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, bildid L<sub>2</sub>, bylde P. (yby Ra.) Strong bilt and mighti Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. vpon] in L<sub>2</sub>. 2270. which] whor Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, Lb. M. Di. Ba. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. E<sub>1</sub>, S (hom). (the whyche Ra. faste Ad<sub>1</sub>, E<sub>1</sub>, fast Bo. M. he faste gan] fast he gan M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ba. I S. he gan fast L<sub>2</sub>. 2271. Conveyed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Conveid Bo. 2272. agey by M. Di. mone Bo. M. moone Ad<sub>1</sub>, moon Ar. 2273. hegh Ar. hye Bo. his Lb. S. pe Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 2274. loyneau<sup>nt</sup> Ar. L<sub>2</sub>, Ap. ioynynge Bo. and the rest, except Ioyned Ba. (adioynynge Ra.) 2275. lityl] a litil G. Di. I. 2276. which] whome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, ye which S. (the whiche tho Ra.) gan] streight gan C. ride] to ride Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2278. rekene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2280. Soote Ar. Lb. Ba. S (Sotte). C. P. L<sub>2</sub>, Ap. (Full soote Ra.) Swote T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Sweet Bo. E<sub>1</sub>, lich a] lich to a Ad<sub>1</sub>, lyke to Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. (much lyke Ra.) (2281 and 2282 omitted in Ra.) 2282. alyzt G. alighte M. Di. alight Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>, Ap. lighte Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ba. S. P. lyghted E<sub>1</sub>, down] a-down Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, S. C. T<sub>2</sub>, P. E<sub>2</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>. 2284. he] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, S. C. P. voyded] avoidid Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. E<sub>1</sub>, S. hath] had Bo. Di. thanne T<sub>2</sub>. 2285. drowe Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, drev E<sub>2</sub>. And drewe P. Drawe E<sub>1</sub>. (And gote Ra.) the] his Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, L M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, S. horses Ar. (Ra.) horsys Ap. hors Bo. and the rest. 2288. pasture Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2288 and 2290. grene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, gro Ar. green Bo.

And Tydeus / mor hevie than is led,  
 Vpon the herbës / grenë,\* whit, *and* red,  
 As hym thoughte / that tyme for the best  
 he leid hym doune / forto tak his rest,  
 Of werynessë / desirous to slepe,  
 And non awayt / his body forto kepe ;  
 And with dremës / grocchël euer amongt,  
 Ther he lay / til\* the larkë songt  
 with notës newë / hegh vp in the ayr,\*  
 The gladë morowe / rody *and* right fayr,  
 Phebus also, casting vp his bemes,  
 The heghë\* hyllës / gilte with his stremes,  
 The syluer dewe / vpon the herbës rounde ;  
 Ther Tydeus lay vpon the ground,  
 At the vprist / of the shenë svnne,  
 And stoundëmele\* / his grenë\* woundës ryvne  
 Round about / that the soyl was\* depeynt  
 Of the grenë / with the redë meynt.  
 And euery morowe / for hoolsomnesse of eyre\*,  
 Lygurgus doghter / makël her repeyr,  
 Of custom ay / among the flourës newe  
 In this gardyn / of many dyuerse hwe,  
 Swich Ioyë haddë /, forto taken hede,  
 On her stalkës / forto sen hem sprede,  
 In the Allurës / walking to *and* fro.  
 And whan she hadde a litil whilë\* goo

leaf 38, back]

2292 lies on the grass,

and dreams till  
the lark sings

2296

and the sun  
rises ;

2300

2304 but his wounds  
bleed.

\* Hou Ligurgus  
doghter fond  
Tydeus sleping  
in the herber,  
al forwounded.

2308 To this garden,  
daily comes  
Lyeurgus's  
daughter.

2312

2293. desirous] desiringe P. to] for to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. (Ra.) 2294. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2295. grocched Ar. Du. M. Ap. grucehid Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 grucheid Ra (grutched by later hand). grutched E<sub>1</sub>. gruggid L<sub>2</sub>. grugged E<sub>2</sub>.  
 grughynge P. grucche S. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2295 is found twice in Ra., first  
 written by the later hand as the last line on the back side of the fourth new leaf (see  
 2099), then as the first line of the following original leaf. 2296. Ther] grucching  
 here Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Til] to Ar. G. 2297. newe] om. Bo. hayr Ar. G. 2300.  
 hegh Ar. hye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gilt Bo. gilded Ad<sub>1</sub>. glistred Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2303. shene Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 sheen Bo. shene svnne] sune shene S. 2304. stoundemele T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. stoundemell Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. stoundmele Ar. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. in  
 that while Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. And swmdell his wondes ron grene S. grene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gren  
 Ar. green Bo. 2305. that] om. Lb. was] om. Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 (E<sub>2</sub>). 2306. Of] Was of E<sub>2</sub>. with the] with Ra. Ba. C. meynt] y-meynt Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. The rubric of Ar. has Barurgus for Ligurgus. 2307. heyre  
 Ar. G. 2308. maked Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. made (maad) Bo. and the other MSS.,  
 except did make E<sub>2</sub>. 2314. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar.

	her-self allonē* / casting vp her sight,	
She sees a sleeping knight	She byheld / wher an armēd knyght lay to rest hym / on the herbēs colde ; And hym besydē / she gan ek byholde	231
his steed,	his myghty stedē / walkyng her <i>and</i> ther.	
and his blood, [leaf 39]	And she anon / fille in a maner fer, Speceally whan she saugh the blood Sprad al the grene / aboute ther she stood. ¶ But at the laste / she caught hardynesse, And wommanly / gan her forto dresse	232 233
	Toward this knyght, havyng a manere drede And gret doute lest that he were dede. And of her willē / sothly this was chief, That she thoughte forto mak a prief	234
	how that it stood / of this man, ful ofte.	
She touches him gently	And forth she gooth / and touchēd hym ful softe, Ther as he lay / with her hondes smale. And with a facē dedly / bleykt, <i>and</i> pale,	235
He starts up,	lich as a man adawēd / in a swogh, Vp he stert / and his swert he drogh, Nat fully out / but put it vp ageyn	236
	Anon as he hath the lady seyn, Beseching hir / only of her grace, To han pitē / vpon his trespase,	
and begs her to pity him.	And rewe on hym of her wommanhede. For of affray / he was falle in drede lest he hadde / assaylēd ben of newe Of the thebans / preuēd ful vntrewe ;	237

2315. allonē Bo. allon Ar. 2322. al] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ther] wher M. Di. I<sub>2</sub>. she] he L<sub>1</sub>. om. P. 2324. gan] she gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. her] om. Ba. forto] to S. 2328. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. prief] E<sub>2</sub>. prief Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. prief I<sub>2</sub>. priefe Lb. Ba. ; Ar. has aprief. 2329. with G. 2331. Ther] Wher C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. Ap. And per Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 2333. as] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. adawēd in] dawēd in E<sub>1</sub>. adawēd of Lb. th dawēd of Ad<sub>1</sub>. that dawith of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2334. Vp he stert] He vpsterte C. E<sub>2</sub>. second he] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. drogh] out dro Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2335. but] om. Bo. 2340. of] om. Ra. Ba. fallen G. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ba. falle Ar. Bo. and the rest. in a drede Ar. with a underdotted. 2341. had] om. M. Di. he hadde assaylēd ben] he hadde he assailed Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. ] assaylēd he hadd be Ba. he assaylēd hadde he C. of] om. L<sub>2</sub>. 2342. preuēd M. proued Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. proude and I.

For dred of which he was so rekküles,  
Ful humblely / hym 3elding<sup>t</sup> to the pes, 2344  
Tryst<sup>t</sup> in hym-silf / he passëd hadde his boundes.  
And whan that<sup>t</sup> she saugh his mortal woundes,  
She haddë routh / of verrey gentyllesse  
Of his desese / and of his distresse, 2348  
And bad he shulde / no-thing<sup>t</sup> be dismayd,  
Nor in herte sorouful nor affrayd<sup>t</sup>,  
Disconfort<sup>t</sup> hym in no maner thing<sup>t</sup>.  
“For I,” quod she / “am doghter to the kyng<sup>t</sup>, 2352  
Callyd lygurge / which gretly me delyte  
Euery morowe / this gardyn to visyte ;  
It is to me so passingly disport.”  
“Wherfor,” quod she / “beth of good comfort<sup>t</sup> ; 2356  
For no wight her / touchyng<sup>t</sup> 3our<sup>t</sup> viage,  
Shal hynder 3ou / nor do 3ow no damage.  
And 3if 3e list<sup>t</sup> / of al 3our auenture  
The pleynë\* trouth / vnto me discure, 2360  
I wil in soth<sup>t</sup> / do my bysynesse  
To reforme / 3oure greuous hevynesse  
with al my myght<sup>t</sup> / and hool my dylygence ;  
That I hope of 3oure gret offence 2364  
3e shal han helpe in 3our<sup>t</sup> aduersité.  
And, as ferforth / as it<sup>t</sup> lith in me,

She bids him not  
fear ;

[leaf 39, back]

she is the King's  
daughter ;

¶ How wom-  
manly the lady  
acquyt hir to  
Tydeus in his  
desese.  
no one shall hurt  
him ;

she will see him  
righted.

2343. recheles M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. rechles Bo. 2344. humblely Ar. Ap. humbely  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. humbly Bo. and the rest. hym 3elding Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>3</sub>. Ap.  
yeldyng him Bo. Du. G. and the rest. the] om. Ba. 2346. that] om. Du.  
2348. and of] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. E<sub>3</sub>. and for L<sub>1</sub>. distresse] grete distresse Lb.  
2349. shulde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shold M. no thing be Ar. G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. be no jing Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>3</sub>. not be nothing C.  
dismayd] disamayd Ad<sub>2</sub>. 2350. Nor. nor] Nor. ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. Nor.  
noth<sup>r</sup> C. Ne. nor Lb. Ne. ne L<sub>1</sub>. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. sorouful] ferful Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2353. which Ar. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>3</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. þat Bo. and the rest. 2354.  
morowe] mornyng Lb. Ba. morwnyng Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. this] the Ra. Ba. to]  
forto Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2355. so] om. P. passingly] passyng L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 2356. beth]  
byth E<sub>1</sub>. C. be S. be ye M. Di. 2358. hynder] nat hynder Ra. Ba. nor] ne  
Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 3ow no] om. Ra. Ba. no] om. G. 2360.  
pleyne L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. pleyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnto Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>3</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
to Bo. and the rest. 2362. refourme Bo. reforme M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2363. hool my  
Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>3</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. myn hool Bo. and the rest (my whole S.).  
2365. shal Ar. Bo. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. shul M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. aduersite] gret aduersite Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

Trusteth right<sup>t</sup> wel / 3e shul no fautē fynde."Tideus trusts  
her.And whan he saugh / that<sup>t</sup> she was so\* kynde, 23So wommanly / so goodly, *and* benygneIn al her poort<sup>t</sup> / be many dyuers signe,He vnto hir<sup>t</sup> / be ordre wold not<sup>t</sup> spareTideus tells  
Lycurgus's  
daughter  
all his story.

his auenturis / fully to declare, 23

In Thebūs first<sup>t</sup> touching<sup>t</sup> his massage,

And at\* the hil / of the woodē\* Rage,

Of his woundēs / and his hurtēs sore

(It were but<sup>t</sup> veyn / to reherce it<sup>t</sup> mor) 23\* Hou Tydeus  
was refresshed in  
the castel of the  
lady.

By and by he told her euery del,

The which in soth / she likēd neuere a del,

But<sup>t</sup> haddē routh and compassiounOf his meschief / wroght<sup>t</sup> be fals tresoun : 23

[leaf 40]

Byddyng in hast<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> he shuld hir<sup>t</sup> swe,

And wommanly / as her thoghte dwe,

She takes him  
to a soft bed,

To a chambre / she ladde hym vp alofte,

Ful wel beseyn / ther-in a bed right<sup>t</sup> softe 23

Richely abouten apparayled

With cloth of gold / al the floor yrayled

Of the samē / both in length *and* brede.

And first this lady / of her wommanhede, 23

hir<sup>t</sup> wymmen badde / as goodly as they kan,To be attendaunt<sup>t</sup> on this wounded man.

unarmis him,

And whan he was vnarmēd to his sherte,

2367. shul Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shal Bo. 2368. that] *om.* G. she] *om.* Du. so. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* that he was kynged. 2369. so goodly] goodly Lb. benygne] so benigne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. A. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2370. many] many a Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2371. wold] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2374. atte the hil G. L<sub>2</sub>. at hill Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. al the hil Ar. Bo. *and all the rest, except* þe hille L<sub>1</sub>. all þe wholl S. (*see Notes*). wode Bo. M. wood Ar. A. of the woode] of all þe woode L<sub>1</sub>. of the woodie E<sub>2</sub>. of the worthy P. and e wood Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2375. and his] and of his Bo. and E<sub>1</sub>. 2379. hadde M. d Bo. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. routh M. routh Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2381. Shewe Lb (: dewe). 2381. Ful wel beseyn] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ther-in] where inne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. bed] bed was Ad<sub>2</sub>. right] ful Ra. S. 2385. abouten] aboute Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Richely abought aparaylid for the nones P. (*the last three words added with paler k by later hand*). 2386. of gold] *om.* C. yrayled Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. L<sub>2</sub> (erayl). arayed Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. S. E<sub>1</sub> (I-rayed). Du (raied). Ba (auarrayh). trayled Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2386 omitted in P; the later hand has written in the margin: With Cūrtent & hangynge Of Arras golde and stonys. 2389. ty Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. she Bo. *and all the rest.* 2391. whan] *om.* Bo.

She madë first <sup>t</sup> wassh his woundës smerte,	2392	washes and dresses his wounds,
And serche hem wel / with dyuers instrumentes,		
And madë* fette / sondry oynëmentes,		
And leches ek / the beste she koude fynde,		
Ful craftely to staunche hem / <i>and</i> to bynde.	2396	
And euery thing <sup>t</sup> / that may do hym ease		
Taswage his peyn / or his woo tapese,		
Was in the courte / and in* the Castel sought,		
And by her byddyng / to his chambre brought.	2400	
And for his sakë / she hath after sent		
For swich deyntees / as wern conuenyent,		gives him dainties,
Moost nutrytyf / be phisikës lore,		
hem that wern syk / or wounded / to restore,	2404	
Makyng her wymmen / ek to taken kep		and bids her women watch him.
And wayt <sup>t</sup> on hym / anyghtës whan he slep,		
And be wel war / that no thing <sup>t</sup> asterte		
That was or myght <sup>t</sup> be / lusty to his herte.	2408	
¶ And with al this / she preiëd hym abyde		Tideus, tho askt to stop at Lyeurgus's castle,
Fil he were strong <sup>t</sup> / <i>and</i> myghty forto ride,		[leaf 40, back]
In the castel to pley hym / <i>and</i> disporte,		
And at leysere / hom ageyn resorte	2412	
whan he myght <sup>t</sup> bywelde hym at his large.		
But <sup>t</sup> al for nought <sup>t</sup> / : he wil hom to Arge,		will go home to Argos.
Toke his lyeve on the nexte day,		
With-out <sup>t</sup> abood / to hast <sup>t</sup> hym on his way,	2416	
owly thonkyng <sup>t</sup> / vnto her goodnesse		

2392. wassh Bo. wasshe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In Ar. a pause-bar after wassh. 2394. made Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mad Ar. fette M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fett Bo. 2395. leches] leche T<sub>2</sub>. he] þat she Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. 2396. ful] And ful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. to staunche hem] to staunchen hem Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. did hem staunch Ra. Ba. to bynde] binde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2396. mitted in P., but And caused them his woundes to bynde written in the margin by later hand. 2398. Taswage Ar. To aswage Di. L<sub>2</sub>. to swage Bo. and the rest. apese Ar. Bo. and all, except to apese S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. to pese Ap. L<sub>1</sub>. To swage his wo & eyne to pease L<sub>1</sub>. 2399. courte] contre Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in the Castel] in om. Ar. Ba. Ap. 2404. hem] to hem Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wern Ar. were Bo. and the rest. to estore] sore T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2409. preiëd Ar. praide Bo. M. Ra. praid Ad<sub>1</sub>. byde] to abide Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2413. bywelde] biwilde Di. S. beweldy Lb. welde Ba. at his] to his Bo. at Lb. 2415. nexte Ad<sub>1</sub>. nexte Di. next Bo. 2417. thonkyng] towchyng T<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to P. hir of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. goodnesse] greet goodnesse M. Di. goodlynesse T<sub>2</sub>. worthynesse Ro.

Of her fredam / and bountëvous largesse,  
 So wommanly that hir list taken\* hede  
 Hym to refressh in his grete nede, 242  
 Beheestyng<sup>t</sup> hir / with al his fullë\* myght,  
 He woldë\* be hir *seruaunt* / and hir knyght,  
 Why! he leueth, of what she wold hym charge.

¶ Hou Tydeus  
 reseyred hym to  
 Arge al for-  
 woundyd.

And forth he rood / til he cam to Arge 243  
 In ful gret hast / and woldë nowher dwelle.  
 But what shuld I rehercen owther telle  
 Of his repeer / the coostës or the pleyns,  
 The craggy Roches / or the hegh mounteyns, 244  
 Or al the maner / of his hoom-coṃyngē,  
 Of the metyng<sup>t</sup> / or\* the welcoṃyngē,  
 Nor the Ioyë / that Adrastus made,  
 His wife clasps Nor how his sustre / and his wif were glade? 245  
 Nor how that they /, wherto\* shuld I write,  
 him in her arms. Enbracëd hym / in her Armës white,  
 Nor the gadryng<sup>t</sup> / about hym / and the pres  
 Nor of the sorowe / that Polymytës 246  
 Mad in hym-silf / to sen hym so forwounded,\*  
 his greuouse hurtes / his soorys / ek vnsounded,  
 His dedly look / and his facë pale?  
 (Of alle this / to gynne a newë tale 247  
 [leaf 41] It were in soth / a maner ydylnesse)

2418. and] and of hir Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. and her T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. larges largenes L<sub>1</sub>. and largenese (*sic*) T<sub>2</sub>. 2419. tak Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. take G. L<sub>1</sub>. and rest, except to take Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. (*cp.* 2311). 2420. refressh (refresshe) *and all*. 2421. Beheestyng Ar. Ra. Behestyng Bo. Ba. Ap. By-hestyng Bihotyng T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Be-hetyng L<sub>1</sub>. Besechyng L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. ful (full) Ar. G. Bo. and all, except hol Ad<sub>1</sub>. hoole Ad<sub>2</sub>. 2422 and 2423. wolde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. wyl G. and hir] and Ra. knygtrew knyght M. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2426. what] wherto M. Di. owther Ar. I other M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. or more Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2427. his] [is Bo. or] oþer Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2430. nor Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. or the] or of þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. 2431. Nor] For Di. Ba. Ne L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 2432. Nor] Ne Lb. P. and] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. nor Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. L<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. were] was T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2433. Wherto] Wherfor Ar. write] it write I In Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. the second halves of 2433 and 2434 are transposed, that 2434 being tacked on to the former half of 2433 and vice versa. 2435. Nor] Lb. P. hym] om. Bo. and] nor Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ne E<sub>1</sub>. P. or E<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. 2436. of] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sorowe] g sorwe C. 2437. so] om. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. forwounded] soor wounded Ar. G. I M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sor forwoundid L<sub>2</sub>.



- or how hym-silf in ordre did expresse  
 first how that he in Thebës hath hym born,  
 or how the kyng<sup>t</sup> / falsly was forsworn, 2444  
 or of the awayt<sup>t</sup> / nor tresoun that he sette,  
 han fyfty knyghtës / on the way hym mette,  
 as he han her<sup>t</sup> / al the manere howe,  
 with-out which / my tale is long<sup>t</sup> ynowe. 2448  
 But Adrastus / madë\* men to seche Adrastus gets  
doctors  
 euery Coost<sup>t</sup> / for many diuerse leche,  
 to come in hast<sup>t</sup> / and make no taryng,  
 upon a payne / be biddyng<sup>t</sup> of the kyng<sup>t</sup>, 2452  
 upon her craft<sup>t</sup> / that he wer recured  
 and of his force / in euery part assured.  
 and they echon / so her konnyng<sup>t</sup> shewe  
 that, in space / of a daiës fewe, 2456 who soon cure  
Tydeus,  
 he was al hool / maad of his siknesse.  
 so was ther Ioye : *and* tho was ther gladnesse to every one's  
delight.  
 thorgh-out the courte / *and* thorgh-out al the town.  
 for euery man / hath swich opynyoun 2460  
 of Tydeus / for his gentyllesse,  
 for his manhood and his lowlynesse,  
 that he was holde / the moste famous knyght<sup>t</sup>  
 and best<sup>t</sup> byloued / in euery mannys sight<sup>t</sup> 2464  
 thorgh-out grece / in euery Region.  
 But now most<sup>t</sup> I / make a digressioun, But I must  
now turn to  
 to tellë shortly / as in Sentement<sup>t</sup>,  
 of thilke knyght / that Tydeus hath sent<sup>t</sup> 2468 the knight  
whom Tydeus  
sent to Thebes.  
 to Thebës / only to declare  
 the grete meschief / *and* the euel fare
2444. Nor] And P. was] is Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2445. the awayt Ar. Bo. M.  
 waite C. be waite Di. await (om. the) Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2449. made Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 and Ar. 2455. konnyng] konnynges Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. 2456.  
 [see] the space C. a daiës fewe] dayes fewe T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub> (daies a fewe). Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2457. al hool] alhool Ar. hole T<sub>1</sub>. 2458. and Ar.  
 C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. Bo. and the rest. ther. ther] her. her. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 2459. and thorgh-out] and thorgh M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2462. his manhood] manhod of  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and his] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2463. moost Bo. most M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 to Du. Di. I. 2466. Ar. has a second pause-bar after make. digressioun]  
 2468. thilke Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilke Bo. 2470. gret Ad<sub>1</sub>. grete Bo.  
 2471 in Ar. begins with In w Vnto, the first two underdotted.

[leaf 41, back]	Vnto the kyng <sup>t</sup> / how it is befallē,	
	The opyn trowth / of his knyghtēs alle,	24
Eteocles, on hearing that his 50 knights were slain,	how Tideus hath slayn hem euerychoñ, That, sauf hym-silf / ther eskapēd non :	
	which was reserved / from sheding* of his blood,	
	The kyng <sup>t</sup> to tellē pleyntly how it stood.	24
	And whan he hadde rehersed euery poynt,	
is nearly mad with rage.	Ethiocrates stood / in such disioynt <sup>t</sup> Of hatful Irē that he wex nye wood.	
Eteocles	And in his tene / and his fellē mood,	24
	Of cruel malys / to the knyght he spak,	
says his knights were cowards,	And feily seide* / that it was for lak Only of manhood / thorgh her cowardys,	
¶ How Ethiocrates was astonyed whan he herd he deth of his knyghtes.	That thei wern slayn / in so mortal wyse.	24
	“ And hangēd be he / highē* by the nekke That of 3our deth / or of 3our slaughter Rekke, Or 3ou compleyn / outhē* on or aH, Of the meschief / that is 3owe befaH.	28
	I do no force / that non of 3ou asterte. But fye vpon 3our falsē* couard herte,	
to let one man kill 50 of em.	That on knyght hath, thorgh his hegh renoun, Brought 3ow aH into* confusioun,	22
	Ful gracēles / and ful vnhappy to.”	
The survivor answers that	“ Nay,” quod this knyght, “ it is no-thing* so.	

2475. which Ar. G. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. That Bo. and the rest. from (p)]  
for Di. Ba. sheding] the sheding Ar. G. 2478. stood] stood thanne L<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2479. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. wex Ar. G. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. waxe Bo. M. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. wyxe Ap. waxte L<sub>1</sub>.  
T<sub>1</sub>. nye] nere Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2480. and] and in L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra.  
E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. felle Ar. Bo. M. fel Ad<sub>1</sub>. ful Ra. felle] om. S. 2482.  
seide Ad<sub>1</sub>. Bo. seid Ar. 2485—2672 lost in T<sub>2</sub>. 2485. be he] he be  
highē E<sub>2</sub>. hye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. high Ar. highē] om. S. hangēd] y-honged L<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2486. of 3our deth] your deth Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2487. outhē  
other M. Di. othre Du. oythe Ar. 2488. is 3owe] is on you M. Di. now L<sub>1</sub>.  
befall] fall Lb. 2489. that] though Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. though pat Ad<sub>1</sub>. as  
astart (: hert) S. 2490—2580 lost in Ba. 2490. fals coward Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
fals cowarde Bo. 2491. That] Tha Ar. on] of o with of underdotted Ad<sub>1</sub>. of  
oo Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hath] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. I. S.  
L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hegh] om. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. renoun] resoun Ra. 2492. Brought] hath brought  
Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. into T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ra. S. in Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. to Bo. Lb. M. Di. I. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. vnto C.  
nothing] not Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S.

It is thyn vnhappy / pleynly, *and* not oures,  
 That so many worthy werreoures, 2496 Eteocles him-  
 Which al her lif / neuer haddē shame, self  
 Except this quarel / taken in thy naine,  
 That grounded was / and rooted on falssenesse :  
 This was cause / in verray sikernesse, 2500 was the cause of  
 Of our vnhappy / I woot wel, *and* non other, their mishap :  
 And the vntrouthē\* / don vnto thy brother, [leaf 42]  
 And that thou were / so opynly forsworn :  
 A parcel causē why that we wer lorn 2504  
 was fals brekyng<sup>t</sup> / of thyn assurēd oth." he broke his  
 And tho the kyng<sup>t</sup> / almost mad for wroth, oath.  
 In purpoos was forto slee this knyght,  
 Only for he seidē to hym right, 2508  
 The which allas / both at eue *and* morowe, This knight,  
 Supprisēd was / with a dedly sorowe, in a fit of sorrow  
 Renewēd ay, in his remembraunce, and despair,  
 With the pitous / and vnhappy chaunce 2512  
 Of the meschief / and mysaventure,  
 Touching<sup>t</sup> the deth / and disconfiture  
 Of his feeres / and of hym-silf also :  
 That the shamfast<sup>t</sup> / in-portable wo 2516  
 So frat<sup>t</sup> on hym / with such a mortal stryf  
 That he was wery / of his ownē lif ;  
 Hent a sword<sup>t</sup> / and a-sidē sterte, drives a sword  
 And rove hym-silf euen to the herte, 2520 into his own  
 heart.

2495. pleynly] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. pleynly and] and pleynly Ra. 2497. had  
 Bo. 2499. on] in Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. and rooted on] vpon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2500.  
 cause] the cause Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. sikernesse] sewernesse S. sothnesse C.  
 P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2502. vntrouth Ar. Bo. 2504. A] And Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. parcel]  
 percell E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. that] *om.* M. Di. lorn] forlorn Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2508. to Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. vnto M. and the rest.  
 2509. in Ar. above which is written i. miles in smaller letters. both] *om.* M. Di.  
 2512. pitous] poyntes G. 2513. and] and the G. I. 2514. and] and the  
 Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. of the I. 2515. his] alle his Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. feeres Ar. Bo. feers M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. felowes S. second of *om.* S. Ro. silf]  
*om.* Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 2516. importable Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2517. So] *om.* Ro. frat]  
 fret L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. Sat Ro. was E<sub>2</sub>. that L<sub>2</sub>. on] *om.* M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. hym] *om.*  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. 2519. Hent] He hent G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. Hent he hath E<sub>2</sub>. Thurgh the  
 whiche he hent P. Toke he S. a-side] a-sid Ad<sub>1</sub>. asiden L<sub>1</sub>. *om.* P. sterte]  
 a-sterre Di. a-start S. 2520. roue Bo. M. rof Ad<sub>1</sub>. And the poeple nad be  
 ta ryven thoruh (therewith I.) his herte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

	¶ The kyng <sup>t</sup> hym-silf / beyng <sup>t</sup> tho present <sup>t</sup> ; That <sup>t</sup> the rumour / and the noys is went <sup>t</sup> Thorgh-outē Thebēs / of* the woodē* rage,	
The friends of the dead knights	Be swich as werē* / Ioynēd by lynage To the knyghtēs / slayē* at <sup>t</sup> the hille; That <sup>t</sup> aH atonys / of oon herte <i>and</i> wille,	2524
want to take vengeance on Eteocles,	They wold <sup>t</sup> han rysē / thorgh-out <sup>t</sup> the Citē, Vpon the kyng <sup>t</sup> / avengēd forto be, Which of her deth / was chief <sup>t</sup> occasioun.	2528
but the lords	But <sup>t</sup> the barouns / and lordēs of the toun	
[leaf 42, back]	Ful busy wern / this Rumour to dysesse,	
quiet them.	Of high prudence / to stynten and appese, In quyte / euery thyng <sup>t</sup> to sette.	2535
The corpses	And after that <sup>t</sup> the bodyes hom they fette Of the knyghtēs / lik as 3e han herde, Afor <sup>n</sup> yslawē / with the blod <sup>y</sup> swerde	2538
	Of Tydeus / ful sharpē whet <sup>t</sup> and grounde. And in the felde / so as they hem founde, Only of loue / and affeccioun,	
are brought to Thebes,	Solempnely* they broght <sup>t</sup> hem into toun. And, lik the maner / of her rytis olde,	2540
burnt,	They weren first <sup>t</sup> brent <sup>t</sup> / into Asshes colde,	
and buried.	Euerich buryed / lich to his degrē.	

2521. beyng Ar. beyng tho] tho being Ad<sub>1</sub>. so beyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2522. The  
om. L<sub>1</sub>. rumour] Iniurye I. is] om. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. it L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 2523. Thorgh  
oute] Thorgh C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Thorough-oute all E<sub>1</sub>. of] and Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra  
E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. wode Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wood Ar. 2524. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad  
2525. slayen] slayn(e) *all the MSS.* 2527. ryse Ar. G. Ap. C. rysen Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. resen Ra. arisen E<sub>2</sub>. thorgh-out] thorough M. Di. P. thorough-oute a  
E<sub>1</sub>. 2528. forto] to haue Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2530. lordes] be lordes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. 2531. besy Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. discese Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2534. the bodye  
hom they] home be bodies they M. Di. 2535. herde] redde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2536  
yslawe Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ap. eslaw L<sub>2</sub>. slawe T<sub>1</sub>. M. D.  
slayn C. yslayne P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2537. sharpe Ar. Du. Lb. P. sharp Bo. G. T<sub>1</sub>. M.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. whet] whittid Ra. ; S *has* Iwhett full sharp and grounde  
2538. so] om. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2539. and] and of L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2540. Solempnely Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. solemnely Ad  
solempnly G. Bo. Du. M. L<sub>1</sub> (solempnye). Solemply Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. Ro. into] int  
pe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. C. L<sub>2</sub>. to the Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2541  
lik] lik to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. her] the M. Di. C. L<sub>2</sub>. rytes M. rightes Bo. right L  
2542. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2543. Euerich] And euerich Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. And eel  
one E<sub>2</sub>. Euery man Lb. buryed] I-buried E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>.

Lo her kalendys / of aduersité,	2544	Ruin is to fall on king and realm,
Sorowe vpon sorowe / and destruccioun,		
First of the kyng / and all the Regyoun ;		
For lak oonly / lik as I 3ow tolde,		
That biheestës / trewly wern not holde :	2548	as troth was not kept.
þe Firste grounde / and Roote of this Ruyne,		
As the story / shal clerly determyne,		
And my tale / her-after shal 3ow lere,		
3if that 3ow list / the remenaunt for to here.	2552	

¶ Explicit Secunda pars

Joh Lydgate

¶ Incipit pars Tercia

2544. kalendys] þe kalendes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
is þe kalendes L<sub>1</sub>. 2546. and] and after Lb. all] *om.* Bo. of S. Ro. the] his  
L<sub>1</sub>. 2548. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2549. þe] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. ; *in* Ar. þe *is written before the line.* first Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.  
2552. that] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.

[leaf 43]

## ¶ Tercia Pars.

Why, Mars, 255  
O Cruel Mars / ful of malencolye,  
 And of thy kynde hoot / combust, and drye,  
 (As the sperkles\* / shewen fro so ferre,  
 By the stremes / of þ<sup>i</sup> redē sterre, 255  
 In thy spere / as it<sup>t</sup> aboute goth<sup>i</sup>)  
 were you so what<sup>t</sup> was causē / that<sup>t</sup> thou were so wroth<sup>i</sup>  
 wroth with men with hem of Thebēs? / thorgh whoos feruent<sup>t</sup> Ire  
 of Thebes, whose city was The Citē brent<sup>t</sup> and was sette a-fyre, 256  
 whose city was As bookēs oldē / wel rehercē konne,  
 burnt thru hate, Of Cruel hatē / rooted and begynne,  
 And engendred /, the story maketh mynde,  
 Only of blood / corrupt<sup>t</sup> and vnkynde, 256  
 from Original Bynfeccioun / callēd Orygynal,  
 Sin? Causyng<sup>t</sup> a strif / dredful and mortal,  
 Of which the meschief / thorgh al greeē Ran.  
 King Adrastus And kyng Adrastus / alderfirst<sup>t</sup> began, 256  
 resolves to con- which hath hym cast<sup>t</sup> / a conquest<sup>t</sup> for to make  
 quer Thebes. vpon Thebēs / for polymytēs sake,  
 In knyghtly wisē / ther to preve his myght<sup>t</sup>,  
 Of ful entent<sup>t</sup> / to recure his right<sup>t</sup>. 257  
 He calls a And first<sup>t</sup> of al he sette a parlement<sup>t</sup>,

2554. thy] *om.* Bo. G. C. þe L<sub>1</sub>. 2555. spercles Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. sparkle  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except sperkes Ar. G. I. fro so ferre] from the fire Ra  
 2556. þi Ar. G. thy L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. the Bo. and the rest. 2557. thy] þe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad  
 I. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 2558. cause] þe cause Di. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. that] *om.* Ra. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2560  
 The] Te Ar. brent and was] was brent and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. brent was and Lb. E  
 a-fyre] on fyre Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2565. Bynfeccioun] By enfeccon Du  
 Bo (enfencioun). M. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2569. Which] That Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. D  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hath] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. forto] to M. Di. 2571. his] her Ad  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ther S. 2572. recure] rekouere Du.

- And hath his *lettres* / *and* massagerës sent  
 Thorgh-outë Greece / to many sondry kyngges, of kings,  
 hem to enhast / and makë no lettyngges. 2576  
 And rounde about /, as maad is menceioun,  
 he sent also / to many Regyoun  
 For Pryncës / Dukës / lordys, and barouins, dukes, lords, etc.  
 To taken vp / in Citees and in touns, 2580  
 And chesen out / the moste liklyest,  
 And swich as werën\* / preuëd for the best  
 As of manhode / and sende\* hem vp eñion, [leaf 43, back]  
 And in her honde / receyve her pay anon, 2584 All are to go  
 with Adrastus to Thebës forto ryde. to Thebes with  
 Adrastus.  
 And tho lordës / that with hym abyde ¶ The gret pr-  
 In houshold stillë / han her levë take, ueauce of kyng  
 To ryden hom / her retenue to make Adrastus toward  
 In ther contrees / as they wern of degrë, Thebes.  
 To stuffen hem / and taken vp meynë 2588 The court-lords  
 And make hem stronge / with knyghtës and squyers, go home for  
 men and arms,  
 with sperës / bowës / and with ablasters, 2592  
 In al the hast possible / that they may,  
 And to retourne / in their best aray,  
 At termë sette, ful manly to be seyn, to muster soon

2575. Thorgh-outë] Thorough Bo. M. Di. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Greece] alle Greece Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. to] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. many] many a Ra. kyngges] kyng Ra. kyngges in Ar. was first written kynggs, then e put above the line between g and s, with the usual mark of insertion (two converging strokes) under the line. 2578. to] into Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. many Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. Ap. many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. and the rest. 2581. chesen Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. chese Di. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to chesen C. E<sub>2</sub>. to chese P. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. most Ar. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. moost Bo. moste Du. Ra. Ba. liklyest] semblyeste Ro. 2582. swich] which G. weren T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. I. wern Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. weryn Ra. were Bo. and the rest. preuëd] proued Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. 2583. As] And Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. sende E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. send Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. savde Ar (seems to be altered from saide). sande Bo. Du. G. sonde Di. soude T<sub>1</sub>. M. sovde Lb. sowde L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. sowede Ro. sonded Ad<sub>1</sub>. sowdid Ra. Ba. wage L<sub>1</sub>. hem] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2586. And] And how L<sub>1</sub>. tho Ar. G. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. pe Bo. and the rest. 2589. ther Ar. Ro. þeir Bo. their T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. the Ra. P. her M. and the rest. 2590. stuffen] sustene C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and to Ra. Ba. S. C. to L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. taken Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ap. make S. take Bo. and the rest. meyne] money Ba. 2592. second with] om. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ablasters Ar. Bo. arblasters Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ro. alblastys Ap. arblasteres Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. arblastres E<sub>1</sub>. S. arwblasters M. arowblasters C. Ar. has a bar also between with and speres. 2594. to] om. Di. Ba. retourne Ar. Bo. and all. their Ar. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Ro (ther). her Bo. and the rest. 2595. At] At the Lb.

at Argos.	To-forn Argë / mostren in a pleyn.	2596
The kings who come are Pro- tonolope,	¶ And as I rede / ful worthy of degré Thider cam first / protonolopë, The which was, be recorde of wryting, Of Archada / sonë to the kyngt.	2600
Cilmythenes,	¶ And ful prudent founð in werre <i>and</i> pees Ther came also / the kyngt Cylmythenës.	
Ipomedon,	¶ And as I fynde / ful famous of renoun Thyder cam ek / the kyngt ypemedoun.	2604
	¶ And passingt aß / of knyghthode <i>and</i> of name, And excelleng / by worthynesse of fame,	
Capaneus,	The noble kyng / callyd Campaneus, kam ek to Argë / the story telleth vs, Proued ful wel / and haddë ryden ferre.	2608
Meleager, etc.	¶ And thider kam the kyngt Melleager, ¶ Kyng Genor ek / that helde his Royal sete, Myn Autour seiþ / in the lonk of Crete ;	2612
(leaf 44)	¶ Kyngt Laëris <i>and</i> the kyngt Pyrrus*,	
¶ The kyngges and princes that cam with Adrastus.	And ek the kyngt / callëd Tortolanus. And renomèd in many regyoun	

2596. mostren Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. moostre M. moustren E<sub>1</sub>. mustren T<sub>1</sub>. mustre Ra. monstren Bo. mostren] to mvster L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. in] on Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. a] þe L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2598. protonolope] Prothonolope Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. Ap. Prothonolphe L<sub>1</sub>. partonolope P. protholonope I. Protholope Du. drethonolope S. 2599. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2600. Archada Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Archadye M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Archedie L<sub>2</sub>. Archade Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. to] vnto Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2602. Cylmythenes Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Cylmythenes Ro. Sylmythenes L<sub>2</sub>. Clymythines L<sub>1</sub>. Cilmychenes C. Ap. Gilmichenes E<sub>2</sub>. P. Cilmyntees Lb. Cylmytheus G. Thilmythenes Ra. Thillmethenes Ba. 2604. ypemedoun Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ypomedoun Lb. M. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Ipomodoun Di. Epymedon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Epimidoun L<sub>1</sub>. Opimodoun Ra. Opymodoun Ba. of Epemedoun I. 2607. Campaneus] Capaneus Ad<sub>1</sub>. of Capaneus Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Camphaneus Ra. 2608. vs] þus G. C. 2609. Proued Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Prened Ap. Provyn L<sub>2</sub>. Provided L<sub>1</sub>. and] om. M. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hadde] hath T<sub>1</sub>. and hadde ryden ferre] in many a degre Ra. in many agree Ba. 2610. And] om. Ra. Ba. kam] come eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. Melleager] Melliager Lb. Melleagerre Du. Melliacher P. Melergerr L<sub>2</sub>. Melliagre Ra. Melliagree Ba. 2611. Genor] tenor Ra. Ba. Gover L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. sete] Cite Ra. Ba. se C. E<sub>2</sub>. 2612. seiþ] telleth Lb. Crete] grete T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. gree P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2613. Laëris Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Layerys Bo. Layeres Ro. laerus Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Laierus Ba. layers Ap. loeris C. E<sub>2</sub>. loers P. laeris Lb. Pyrrus] of Pyrrus Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. pernonne P (*altered, on erasure*). 2614. callëd] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Tortolanus] Tortalanus Ad<sub>2</sub>. Tortolonus E<sub>2</sub>. tortolomus C. Tortolonyus Ro. Tortelows L<sub>2</sub>. Tartalonne P. 2615. renomèd] wel renomèd M. Di. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>.



- Ther cam the kyng / ynamed palemoun, 2616  
 Oft assayed / and found a manly knyght,  
 That with hym broght / in steel y-armed\* bright,  
 Ful many worthy / out of his cuntrè.  
 ¶ And Tideus / most knyghtly forto se, 2620 Tideus sends  
 That manly man / that noble werreyour,  
 As he that was / of worthynessè flour,  
 Maister and myrour / by prouesse of his hond,  
 hath sent also into the myghty lond 2624  
 Of Calcedoyne / of which he was hayr, into Chalcedon  
 That is a kyngdam / bothè\* riche and fayr,  
 Chargyng his counsale / and officers also,  
 In al the hast / that it may be do, 2628  
 To seken out / the beste werreyours, for its best  
 Of famous knyghtes / and preuèd sawdyours, warriors  
 Thorgh al the lond / and layde on hem this charge  
 With-oute aboode / forto come to arge. 2632 to come to  
 And they obeye / ful\* lowly his biddyng,  
 Enhastyng hem / and madè\* no lettyng,  
 But spedde hem fast / vppon her iournè.  
 And fro Thebès / the myghty strong Citè, 2636 From Thebes  
 kam doune knyghtes / with many another man, come many  
 Maugrè the kyng / to helpè\* what they Can,  
 Considred first / his falshed and tresoun,  
 Ymeued only / of trouth and of resoun, 2640

2616. Ther] Thider L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. ynamed] named Lb. C. I-callid L<sub>1</sub>. ecallid L<sub>2</sub>.  
 called M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. palemoun] Palamon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 Polemon E<sub>1</sub>. Palemeoun G. 2617. assayed Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. assaid Bo. G.  
 Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. found] I-found E<sub>1</sub>. 2618. y-armed] armed Ar. Bo. and the  
 rest. 2622. flour] be flour Du. I. 2624. into] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2625.  
 Calcedoyne] Calcydoyne Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Calcydoun L<sub>2</sub>. Calcidonye I. Ro.  
 Calydonye E<sub>1</sub>. of which] wherof E<sub>1</sub>. 2626. kyngdom Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bothe Bo.  
 M. C. both Ar. Ra. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2627. counseile Bo. 2628. haste Bo.  
 hast M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2629. seken] seke S. L<sub>2</sub>. beste Lb. Ap. best Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 worthy Di. werriours Bo. werriouris T<sub>1</sub>. warreours Ra. 2630. preued Ar.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. P. Ap. proude Ba. best L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. proued Bo. and the rest. sawdyours  
 Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. soudeours Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2631. al] om. C. this] be Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra.  
 Ba. 2633. obeye Ar. Bo. and the rest, except obeyd L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. P. obeyed Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ful] shal Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. all Ra. Ba. om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. lowly] om. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. Ar. has a second pause-bar after shal. 2634. mad Ar.  
 make M. Di. L<sub>2</sub>. made Bo. and the rest. 2635. fast Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2636.  
 myghty strong] stronge and myzty Di. 2638. helpe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. help Ar. Bo.

to help Poly-  
neices,¶ Polymytēs / as they were sworn of þore,  
To his Crounē / Iustly to restore :

[leaf 44, back]

And whan they weren at large out of the touñ,

Vnto Argē / they be descendid douñ,

2644

And, lik her oth\* / and her assuraunce,

as they are  
bound by oath  
to do.

As they wern bounde / only of lygeaunce,

To hym they Cam / in ful lowly wise,

Redy to doñ / what hym list devise.

2648

And whan he hadde / her trouthe\* ful conceyued,

He hath to gracē / goodly hem receyued,

Assignyng hem / her placē mydde the hoste,

Assembled ther / from many diuerse coste :

2652

In Adrastus's  
army is the  
flower of the  
Chivalry of  
Greece.

That fynaly / in this companye

ygadred was / the floure of Chyvalrye

Ychosen out of al grekēs lond

The most knyghtly / and manful of her hond :

2656

That I trowē, sith the world began,

Ther was not seyn / so many manly man,

So wel horsed / with sper and with sheld,

To-gydre assembled / sothly, in a feld.

2660

Ther men may see many straungē guyses

Of Armyng newe / and vncouth devyses,

Euery man / after his fantasye ;

To tell you all  
their new and  
quaint arms

That ȝif I shuld / in ordre specifie

2664

Euery pes / longyng to armure,

And ther-vpon / do my bysy cure,

would be a day's  
work,

It wer in soth / almost a dayēs werk ;

2641. they] *om.* Bo. 2642. crowne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] hym M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. hym to C  
 2644. Vnto Ar. G. C. P. E<sub>3</sub>. And to L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Into Bo. *and the rest.* 2645. lik  
*om.* Bo. oth] both Ar. and her] and T<sub>1</sub>. 2646. bounde Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra  
 boundyn L<sub>2</sub>. 2647. Cam] cause M. Di. 2648. Redy] godely C. Lowly E<sub>2</sub>  
 what] that Ra. hym] it M. Di. list] *om.* S. hym list] he wold L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. devise  
 to devise T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2649. hadde] hath Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. trouthe  
 T<sub>1</sub>. M. trouth Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ful] wel Bo. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. fully Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. C  
 2650. goodly hem] hem goodly Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. them godly S. 2653. fynaly  
 fully M. Di. this] his L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2654. ygadred] Ther gadred L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gadere  
 C. M. 2655. Ychosen] Ichose Lb. Chosen T<sub>1</sub>. C. Ichosen was Ra. al] the Lb  
 2656. manful] manly M. Di. 2659. with sper] and with spere Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I  
*second* with *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 2661. may] might Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S  
 C. P. E<sub>3</sub>. mowe Lb. men may] myhte men Ra. Ba. gyses Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>  
 2662. of Armyng newe] or armoure new Du.

- And the termës also ben to derk, 2668  
 To reherce hem clerly *and* to Ryme :  
 I passe ouer / only for lak of tyme. so I leave it alone.  
 And telle I wil / forth of her loggyng,  
 How Adrastus / the noble worthy kyng, 2672 Adrastus gives  
 Hath euery lord / lik to his degrè, [leaf 45]  
 Receyuëd wel / with-Innen his Cytè : every one good lodging,  
 And ther they haddë / lik to her plesaunce,  
 Of what nedeth / fulsom habundaunce, 2676  
 For man and hors / plentè of Vitaylle ; and food for man and horse.  
 Comaundyng / that no thyng ne faylle  
 That alle thise noble worthy werreoures,  
 Both high and lough *and* poorë\* soudeoures, 2680  
 Iseruëd weren of that they haddë nede.  
 For Adrastus / prudently took hede,  
 Ful lik a kyng / touchyng her termë-day,  
 That thei to-forn / wer seruëd of her pay. 2684  
 He was so free / hym list no thyng restreyñ ;  
 And no man haddë causë to compleyn  
 For hunger / thrust / nor for Indygence. No one could complain.  
 And in a prince / it is ful gret offence, 2688  
 As clerkës seyn / and a gret reproof,  
 Suffre his puple / lyven at mescheef.  
 It is ful hevy / and greuous in her thoght  
 3if he habound / and they han right noght. 2692  
 he may not both / possedë good and herte,  
 He to be riche / and Seen his puple smerte.

2668. also ben] ben also Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. bethe also P. to] so L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2669. clerly] pleyntly Ro. and to] into Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2673. euery] euery worthi Ra. lik] logged lik Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2674. with-Innen Ar. G. Ap. withynne T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. with-in Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. in-to L<sub>1</sub>. his] the Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2676. what] what that Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. what theim Ba. S. fulsom] fwl S. 2678. that] there that Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. that ther Ra. Ba. ne] ther S. om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. 2679. noble] om. P. worthy] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 2680. poure M. pore Du. poor Ar. poer Bo. pour Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2681. Iserued] Serued M. Di. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2684. wer seruëd] seruëd wern M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2686. hadde cause Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. had cause Bo. cause had M. 2687. thurst Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2690. Suffre] To suffer L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. lyuen] lue E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. L<sub>2</sub> (lyf). to lyven L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. to lyue M. Di. S. P. at] in I. L<sub>2</sub>. in a S.

- He may the body / of power wel constreyne,  
 But<sup>t</sup> her hertē / hath a ful long<sup>t</sup> Reyne, 269  
 Maugrē his myght<sup>t</sup> / to louen at her large.  
 Ther may no kyng<sup>t</sup> / on hertēs sette a charge,  
 Nor hem coarten<sup>\*</sup> / from her lybertē.
- Thought is free. Men seyn ful oftē / how that<sup>t</sup> thouht<sup>t</sup> is fre. 270  
 For which eche princē / lord / and gouernour,  
 And specialy euery Conquerour,  
 Lat<sup>t</sup> hym be war / for al his hegh noblesse,  
 That<sup>t</sup> bountē, Fredom / plentē, and largesse, 270  
 Be on accord / that they his brydel lede,  
 Lest<sup>t</sup> of his puple / whan he hath most<sup>t</sup> nede,  
 He be defrauded / ; whan he is but<sup>t</sup> allone,  
 Than is to latē forto make his mone. 270
- or his people  
 'll fail him. But<sup>t</sup> in his courte / lat hym first<sup>t</sup> devise  
 To exile scarshed and couetise ;  
 Than is he likly / with fredam ȝif he gynne,  
 loue of his puple / euermore to wynne, 271  
 To regnē long<sup>t</sup> in honure, and contune  
 Ay to encesse / be fauour of fortune,  
 And his ennemyes manly to oppresse.
- He must banish  
 stinginess ; For loue is mor / than gold or gret richesse ; 271  
 Gold faileth oftē / louē<sup>\*</sup> wol abyde

2695. power] pore Ad<sub>1</sub>. poore Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. poor Ra. poer Ba. the power I.  
 povert S. He may wel be body of pore c. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. He may the poore bo  
 well c. Lb. wel] om. Ro. 2696. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M. 2697. louen] lyv  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. her] their L<sub>2</sub>. there Ro. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. F  
 Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 2699. Nor] Ne Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Nere P. coarten Bo.  
*correction ; the a is quite different from the usual form*). Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. coal  
 P. Ro. coart L<sub>2</sub>. coharten Ra. coherten Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. coerten G. coheren T<sub>1</sub>. I.  
 Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. coeren M. Di. coverten L<sub>1</sub>. to bynd S. from] for l  
 2701. For which] Wherfore M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Wher Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. eche] ec  
 one S. euery Lb. lord] om. C. 2703. hegh Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. A  
 om. Bo. and the rest. 2705. on Ar. oon Bo. M. Ra. one E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. o  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in Ar. between his and brydel, is written plei, but this is b  
 crossed through and underdotted. 2708. is] is it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. it is  
 Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. his] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2710. scarshed] scarste L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. scarsete Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 scarstye Ro. scarresse C. and] and eke M. and foule Di. and fals Ra. I.  
 2711. is he] he is Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. is E<sub>2</sub>. likly] like Di. gynne] begynne Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 S. P. 2713. and] to P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. contune] continue Bo. Du. Ra. Ba.  
 contunew S. contenu Ap. 2714. Ay] As T<sub>1</sub>. euer C. of] and Bo. Du. A.  
 I. Ra. or Lb. 2714 om. in G. 2717. loue] gold Ar. and loue Du. but lo  
 P. E<sub>2</sub>.

For lyf or deth / be a lordys syde ;  
 And the tresour / shortly, of a kyng<sup>t</sup>  
 Stondeth in loue / abouen \* allë \* thyng<sup>t</sup>. 2720  
 Farwel lordshiþe / bothë \* morowe *and* Eve  
 Specially / whan louë taketh his leve !  
 And who so list<sup>t</sup> / a merour forto make  
 Of kyngly fredam / lat<sup>t</sup> hym ensample take 2724  
 Of Adrastus / the manly kyng famous,  
 So liberal and so bountevous  
 Vnto his puple / at<sup>t</sup> al tymës found<sup>t</sup> :  
 Which mad hym strong<sup>t</sup> / his foomen to confound<sup>t</sup> ; 2728  
 And loue only / his enmyes to werreye,  
 Alle grecë made his bidding<sup>t</sup> to obeye,  
 Of oon accord / knyghtly be his side,  
 Al attones / to Thebës forto ryde, 2732  
 For tavengë / sith they were so strong<sup>t</sup>,  
 The gret<sup>t</sup> Iniurye / *and* the inportable wrong<sup>t</sup>  
 Don to his sone / *and* his next<sup>t</sup> allye,  
 As 3e to-forn / han herd me specifie. 2736  
 But<sup>t</sup> whilë \* Grekës / rest<sup>t</sup> a whil in pees,  
 I will resort<sup>t</sup> / vnto \* Ethiocles :  
 which \* in Thebës warly hath espied,  
 Be his frendes / as he was certefied, 2740  
 Of the Grekys / hooly the ordinaunce,  
 Her purpos ek / and her purueaunce,  
 And therof had in herte a manere drede.  
 And first<sup>t</sup> he took his counsayle *and* his rede 2744

King Adrastus  
was so generous  
that his folk  
lovd him ;

and all Greece  
was ready to  
join him in war  
against Thebes.

[leaf 46]

In Thebes,  
Eteocles

takes counsel  
of his lords

2719. the] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2720. abouen alle] *about* al (all, alle) Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 2721. bothe M. Ra. boþe T<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. bothe at Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2733. For tavenge Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. For to avenge Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. For to venge Ap. For the avenge T<sub>2</sub>. 2734. *second the om.* Di. C. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 2735. Don to] Vnto C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sone] sone Polymytes Ap. and] and to Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. allye] *om.* Ba. 2737. But] *om.* Ro. whil Ar. while Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. whiles L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. whils Ra. rest a whil] areste a whyle E<sub>1</sub>. a while rest T<sub>2</sub>. rest a time E<sub>2</sub>. *in P. 2737, as the bottom line of leaf 44 back, reads But whiles Grekes reste a while in pece ; it is inadvertently repeated as top line of leaf 45 front, in a slightly altered shape :* But whyle that Grekes reste a whyle in pese. 2738. resort] ayen resorte T<sub>2</sub>. me resort Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vnto] to Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2739. which in] with Inne Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. with in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. The whiche in Lb.

- Of the lordis / and barons / of the toun,  
 And of the wisest / of his Region,  
 as to his defence. How he myghte maken resistance,  
 Manfully / to stonden / at diffence, 274  
 To be so strong<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> ther wer no doute.  
 ¶ How Ethiocles And in the contrees / adjacent<sup>t</sup> aboute,  
 made hy<sup>m</sup> strong And ek also in foreyn Regions,  
 ageyn þe comyng of þe Grekes. He hath withhold / aH the Champiouns ; 275  
 He sends to his And ther-vpon / he sent<sup>t</sup> out<sup>t</sup> his espies  
 friends, And his frendës and his next<sup>t</sup> allies  
 And alle the worthy / dwellyng<sup>t</sup> environn,  
 3ong / fressh / and lusty / he gadred into toun ; 276  
 masks his walls, and mans em Maskowede his wallys / and his heghë\* tours,  
 with soldiers. And stuffed hem / with manly sowdëours.  
 Round aboute / he settë many Gonnys,  
 Eteocles Grete and smale / and somë large as tonnys ; 276  
 And, in his hasty / passing<sup>t</sup> feruent<sup>t</sup> hete,  
 gives great gifts to knights He spent<sup>t</sup> his tresour / and gaf giftës grete  
 [leaf 46, back] Vnto knyghtes / and worthy men of name ;  
 And ouermorë\* / to ences his fame, 2764  
 and lordes, he 3af to lordes / Iuellis many-fold,  
 Clothës of Veluet / of Damask, and of gold,  
 To gete hym hertës / sothly, as I rede,  
 to help him. To helpe hym now in his grete nede. 2768  
 He lays in store Of flesh and fish, And prudently purveiëd / hym to-forñ  
 Of flessh and fissh / and of wyn and corn.

2745. the] his L<sub>2</sub>. lordis Ar. lordes Bo. and the rest. barons] of þe barouns Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>. þe Barons Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 2746. his] þis Bo. the Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ro. 2749. so] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. wer] þe Di. Ap. 2752. He] om. Ro. withhold Ar. withholde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2753. sent] sende Lb. his] om. Bo. espies] spies Ra. 2756. 3ong fressh and lusty] younge lustie and fressh Ba. into] to Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. toun] the toun L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2757. Maskowede Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. I<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Mascewyd I. E<sub>2</sub>. Mascawed P. Maskowes Ap. Mannyd L<sub>2</sub>. his] om. L<sub>1</sub>. hye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hegh Ar. heghe] om. E<sub>2</sub>. 2758. manly] many Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. (cp. 2759). 2760. some Ar. som Bo. and some] om. T<sub>1</sub>. as] at Bo. 2764. ouermore M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. G. ouermor Ar. euer more Bo. and the rest. 2765. Iuellis Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. iewelis T<sub>2</sub>. iowellis L<sub>2</sub>. Ro (Iowewelles). Iuels Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Iewels M. Iuellis] yeftes C. 2768. his] this Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. 2769. hym] om. Bo. 2770. and of] and M. Di.

- Sette his Capteyns / erly / *and* ek<sup>t</sup> late  
 with ful gret<sup>t</sup> stuf strong<sup>t</sup> at euery gate. 2772
- And mad also be werkmen / that<sup>t</sup> were trewe,  
 Barbykans / *and* bulwerkës newe, and builds new  
 bulwarks.
- Barreris / cheynys / *and* dichës wonder depe ;  
 Makyng his Vouh the Citè forto kepe 2776  
 Whil he lyueþ / despit of aH his foon.  
 And by his goddys of metal *and* of stoñ,  
 Ful ofte he swoor / both of herte *and* thouht<sup>t</sup>, He swears that  
 That<sup>t</sup> it shal first / ful derë\* be abouht<sup>t</sup>, 2780  
 And many a man with pollex, swerd, *and* knyff  
 To-for this tounè / shal first lese his liff  
 And ther shal ek / many sydës blede,  
 Or his brother possibly possede 2784  
 The tounè in pees / lich as Grekës wene.  
 But<sup>t</sup> at the ende / the trouthë\* shal be sene,  
 lat hym be war *and* wel to-forn provyde !  
 For Adrastus / on that other side, 2788  
 For his party was not<sup>t</sup> necligent<sup>t</sup>,  
 But<sup>t</sup> on a day / helde a parlement, holds a parlia-  
 ment.  
 aH his lordës sitting<sup>t</sup> enviroun,  
 To dryvë shortly / a pleyn conclusioun 2792  
 And vp tapoynt<sup>t</sup> / the fyn of ther entent<sup>t</sup>. [leaf 47]  
 But<sup>t</sup> somë thoughte / ful expedient<sup>t</sup>,  
 Or they procede / to wirkë\* be thavice

2771. capiteyns Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. erly and ek] bope erly and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2773.  
 werkmen M. werke men Bo. workmen Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2774. bulwerkes Bo. bolewerkes  
 M. bolwerkes Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2775. Barreris S. Barrers T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Barreys  
 Ro. Berrers T<sub>2</sub>. Berrouis L<sub>2</sub>. Barres Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. Barrys Ap. 2776. vowe Bo.  
 M. voy Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2777. all] om. M. Di. 2780. dere M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. der Ar. Bo. ful  
 dere be] be full dere Ba. P. be Ra. C. ben Ba. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. aboutt Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. y-bought Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. bought L<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest*.  
 2781. pollax Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2782. lese] leue Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2784. Or] Or  
 that C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. For G. pesibly Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. peisibly M. pesible G.  
 possibly E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Ba. possede] shal possede L<sub>1</sub>. 2785. Grekes] þe grekes G.  
 2786. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. Bo. 2789. party] parte E<sub>1</sub>. Ba. necligent]  
 negligent Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2790. helde] he held Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. S. a] his E<sub>2</sub>. parlement] parlyamente E<sub>1</sub>. P. 2793. vp] vpon S.  
 tapoynt Ar. Bo. M. to appoynte Du. Di. thapoint Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. the appoynt Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. the point Ra. þe poynt S. 2795. wirke Bo. wirk Ar. werke M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 thavys M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. þe avice Bo.

It is thought best to go by the advice of the wise old bishop,	Of on that <sup>t</sup> was ful prudent <sup>t</sup> <i>and</i> right <sup>t</sup> wyce	279
	And circumspecte / in his werkës alle,	
	A worthy bisshop / into agë falle,	
	And Callëd was, sothly / by his name	
Amphiorax.	Amphiorax / of whom the grete fame	280
¶ How the bys- shope Amphiorax was sent for to come to þe Grekes.	Thorgh al the londe / bothen est <sup>t</sup> <i>and</i> south,	
	Amongës* Grekës / passingly was kouth <sup>t</sup> ;	
	A man, in soth / of olde antiquytë	
	And most <sup>t</sup> acceptid of auctoritë,	280
	First be resoun of his high estat <sup>t</sup>	
	And ek for he was so fortunat <sup>t</sup>	
He knew the secrets of the Gods,	In his werkës, and was also secrë	
	with the goddys, knowyng <sup>t</sup> her pryvetë :	280
	By graunt <sup>t</sup> of whom / as bookës specifye,	
	He hadde a spirit / of trewë propheeye,	
and could tell how things should end.	And cowde afor <sup>n</sup> ful opynly dyvyne	
	Thynggës begonnë / how they shuldë* fyne,	281
	And eke, be craft <sup>t</sup> / of Calculacioun,	
	3iue* a dome / of euery questioun ;	
	And hadde in magik / grete experience,	
	And fyndë cowde / be heuenly influence	281
	And by mevyng <sup>t</sup> / of þe heghë* sterrys,	
	A fynal doome of Contek <i>and</i> of Werryys ;	
He knew that if the Grekes went to war,	And wistë* wel, as his goddys tolde,	
	that, 3if Grekës / forth her iournë holde,	282
	It <sup>t</sup> turnë* shuldë* platly /, this no fage,	

2796. ful] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. right S. right] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ful Ro. wys Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2801. londe] landes E<sub>2</sub>. bothen Ar. B. Du. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both L<sub>1</sub>. 2802. Among Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Greke the Grekes E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. passingly] passyng L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. passingly was] w. passingly Ad<sub>1</sub>. was passyng L<sub>1</sub>. S.; in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. 2802 reads Most wyttly callid in euery mannys mouth. 2806. Ar. has a pause-bar after was. 2807. an. *om.* C. P. was also] also was C. secre] secret L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. P. S. 2808. pryvet pryvet L<sub>2</sub>. 2812. shulde Bo. sholde Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. shold M. 2813. yeue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3if Ar. 3ef G. dome] iudgment S. 2816. cowde] he cou. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2817. mevyng] meanyng E<sub>1</sub>. þe] *om.* T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hegh Ar. hie M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *om.* Bo. 2819. wist Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. his] *om.* Bo. þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. here Di. 2820. Grekes] the Grekes G. Grekes forth her iournë] the iournay forth by Grekes Ad<sub>1</sub>. the iornee forth off th Grekes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2821. turne Bo. torne M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. turn Ar. shulde Bo. shold Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. shold M. this Ar. M. þis is Bo. Di.



To gret<sup>t</sup> meschief / and to gret<sup>t</sup> damage

Of hem ychoñ / ; and in especial

[leaf 47, back]

The moste parte / of the blood Royal

2824 ¶ The proph[e]cie  
of Amphiorax.  
most of its  
Kings would  
be slain,

Thorgh al Grece, it<sup>t</sup> may not<sup>t</sup> be withdrawe,

In this viagē shortly shal be slawe ;

And ȝif hym-silf / with the Grekēs wente,

Who that<sup>t</sup> euer wepte hym / or bymente,

2828

This was the fyn / and may nat<sup>t</sup> be socoured,

Of the erth / he shuldē\* be deuoured,

and he himself  
devoured alive.

Quyke as he was, he knewe it in certeyn.

And for he saugh ther was non oþer geyn

2832

To saue his lif / nor no\* bet<sup>t</sup> diffence,

To save his life,  
he hides himself,

Than vtterly withdrawen his presence ;

¶ Preying<sup>t</sup> his wiff / for hym to provide,

and asks his wife  
to keep him  
secret.

ȝif he wer sought<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> she wold<sup>t</sup> hym hide,

2836

And wommanly / for to kepe hym cloos,

And of trouthe concelen his purpoos ;

For al his trust<sup>t</sup> / touchyng<sup>t</sup> his greuaunce,

was fully sette / in hir purvyance.

2840

I hope to god / that<sup>t</sup> he thar not<sup>t</sup> drede

Of no deceyt<sup>t</sup> / in hir<sup>t</sup> wommanhede.

She was so trewe / as wommen ben echon,

And also cloos / and mwēt<sup>t</sup> as a stoñ,

2844

That<sup>t</sup> she ne wold / as the matier stood,

At first, she  
does so,

Discurēn hym / for no worldly good.

2822. To gret] In-to Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Vn-to the Ad<sub>2</sub>. and to] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. of I. 2824.  
moste M. moost Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. Ap. part T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. partie Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. blood E<sub>2</sub>. of] right of E<sub>2</sub>. 2827.  
ȝif hym-silf with] of him why E<sub>2</sub>. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. 2828.  
wepte] bewepete P. 2830. erth Ar. Bo. erthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shulde Bo. sholde  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. shold M. 2832. he saugh] þe soothe I. b. 2833. saue] haue  
T<sub>1</sub>. no] to Ar. G. bet] better Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2834. vtterly] Covertly P  
(on erasure, apparently written by the same hand as the text). withdrawen] to  
withdrawen Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. to withdrawe T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
2838. concelen Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. conseleyn G. counceken E<sub>1</sub>.  
S. consele L<sub>2</sub>. counseilen Bo. conseilyn Ap. conceyle Ro. conceling Ba. C.  
T<sub>2</sub>. counceylng L<sub>1</sub>. P. conceiling E<sub>2</sub>. 2841. that] om. Bo. he] the Ra. him  
Ba. om. Du. thar] that S. there E<sub>2</sub>. ther-of I. b. nede E<sub>1</sub>. dar T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
I. C. L<sub>2</sub>. dare T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ap. 2842. no] om. Lb. 2843. echon] euerychon Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. 2844. mwet altered from muet Ar. mwet  
Du. mewet Bo. muyt M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2845. matier] mille E<sub>2</sub>. 2846. Discuren]  
Diskevyr L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Disceyven Ad<sub>2</sub>. Dysery S. no worldly] al the wordles Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
alle the worldis Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

- ¶ But fynaly / the Grekës, of entent,  
 In al his drede / han\* for this bisshop sent; 284  
 Thogh it was longt / er they myght hym fynde,  
 For cause his wif / was to hym so kynde,  
 That ful seurly / hath lokked vp his cors.  
 But for she hadde a maner of remors 285  
 In hir-silf / grevyng\* her conscience,  
 Dredingt to falle / in ful grete offence,  
 Lest her soulë / were in peryl lorñ,  
 whan she be oth\* / compellëd was and sworñ; 285  
 They requeryngt / 3if she couldë telle  
 wher her lord the bisshop shuldë\* dwelle :  
 Which to discure / hir herte was ful loth,  
 Til tyme she gan / remembren on her oth\*, 286  
 And coude a trouth / of Custom not denye  
 And hadde also gret conscience to lye,  
 Wonder hevy / with a sorrowful face,  
 Maugrè hir lust / taught hem\* to the place 286  
 wher as he was / shet vp in a toure,  
 Al alonë / havyngt no socour.  
 They falle on hym / or that he was war,  
 And sette hym vp / in a ful richë Char. 286  
 A fool he was / to Iupard his lif  
 Forto discure his counsel to his wif ;  
 And 3it she was ful sory for his sake,  
 Specially / whan she saugh hym take. 287  
 Bot I hopë / that her hevynesse

[leaf 48]  
 ¶ How the wif  
 of Amphiorax of  
 conscience to  
 saue her hoth  
 discused her  
 husband.  
 but on being put  
 to her oath,

she sadly tells  
 them where  
 Amphiorax is,

in a tower.

Amphiorax was  
 a fool to trust  
 his secret to his  
 wife.

2848. his] this Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. S. Ad<sub>1</sub> (t underdotted). her L<sub>2</sub>. han Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. hath Ar. this Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. þe Bo. G. and the rest. 2849. was] we Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2853. grevyng] gervyng Ar. 2854. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. f. Du. 2856. oth] hoth Ar. 2857. They] there E<sub>1</sub>. requeryng] required B. P. requyryng her L<sub>1</sub>. coude] wolde P. 2858. shuld Ar. Bo. shold M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2860. her] the M. Di. hoth Ar. 2862. hadde] om. Bo. she had Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. had seche S. gret] om. M. Di. a grete Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. as gret S. to] for Ro. 2864. hem] hym Ar. 2865. wheras] Wher þat Di. shet Ra. shitte Bo. M. shut Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2866. Al] om. Ba. 2867. falle] fell L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. They falle on hym Allas Amphimorax Ro. that] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. wa were Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2868. And sette hym vp] Is take and sett Ro. 2869. fool] gret fool E<sub>1</sub>. yeoparde E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Iupart Bo. iupart M. T<sub>2</sub>. iubarte P. iupart Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. iupertin S. 2871. she was] was she M. Di.

- Gan asswage ful sonë, by processe,  
 In short tymë / whan that he was goñ.  
 Ther is no tempest / may last euere in oñ. 2876  
 ¶ But this bisshope / be verrey force *and* myght, He was taken  
 Vnto Grekes / conveyëd was ful right, to the Greeks,  
 This hoorë\* gray / in his char syttyng.  
 And they ful gladë\* / wern of his coñyng, 2880  
 havyng a trust / *and* ful opynyoun who hoped,  
 That, thorgh cause and occasioun by his advice,  
 Of his wisdam / *and* his sapience [leaf 48, back]  
 And by vertue / of his hegh presence, 2884  
 They shuld eschewe / al aduersitè to avoid ad-  
 Possible to falle / as in her Iournè. versity.  
 And, as the story / fully hath devised,  
 Ful circumspect / and riht wel avised, 2888  
 he hath pronouncëd / in the Parlement,  
 To-form the lordës / and the president,  
 his Cleer conceyte / in verray sikernesse,  
 Nat entrykëd with no doublenesse, 2892  
 her dysemol daiës / and her fatal houres,  
 Her auenturys / and her sharpë shoures,  
 The froward soort / and the\* vnhappy stoundys,  
 The compleyntës / of her dedly woundys, 2896  
 The wooful wrath / and the\* contrarioustè  
 Of fellë Mars / in his cruelte,  
 And howe, by mene / of his gery mood, and how

2874. asswage] taswage M. C. E<sub>2</sub>. to aswage Di. to swage T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2875.  
 that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. he] she C. T<sub>2</sub>. 2876. tempest] tempest  
 that T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. may last] last may  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. lastith Ra. Ba. euere] ay M. 2878. Grekes] the Grekes T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2879. hoore Bo. hore Ad<sub>1</sub>. hoor Ar. M.  
 char] chair Ba. 2880. glad Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2882. That] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 cause] be cause L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2884. hegh] om. Ra. Ba. P. presence] prescience  
 C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. prudence Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2885. eschewe Ar.  
 Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eschu M. 2886. falle Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fall M. fallen C. 2888.  
 riht wel] a wele G. 2892. entryked] entriked Du. 2893. dysemol Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 disemoll L<sub>1</sub>. S. dismoll Lb. dysmol M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dysmole E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. dysmele  
 Bo. dysemele Ro. disemale E<sub>2</sub>. 2895. soort] sortes Ap. sette P. and] of  
 L<sub>1</sub>. the] om. Ar. G. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. here Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2897.  
 the] om. Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. contrarioustè] contrariocite altered from contrarioussites  
 L<sub>2</sub>. contrauersite Di. contrauerse E<sub>1</sub>. 2899. gery M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ghery Bo.

all the best blood of Greece would be shed.	Ther shal be shadde / al the worthy blood Of the Grekes / it' may not' ben eschewed, If her <i>purpoos</i> be execute / and swed. "Ther is no morē / this shal be the fyn : The hegh noblesse shal drawē to declyne Of Grekēs blood / in meschief, sorowe, <i>and</i> woo :	2900
Amphiorax himself	And with al this / I my-silf also, As my fatē hath a-forn disposyd, Depe in the grounde / I shal be enclosed,	2904
will be kild.	And lokked vp / in the dirke* vale Of cruel deth." / lo ! this was the tale	
He urges Adrastus not to fight Thebes,	That' the bisshope / to Adrastus tolde, Hym counsayllyng' / his <i>purpos</i> to withholde,	291
[leaf 49]	In eschuyng' of mor meschief <i>and</i> sorowe. For alle his goddis he took vnto borowe, 3if þe Thebans / and þe grekēs mete, The fyn þerof shal be so vnsweete	291
for all Greece shall rue it.	þat' alle grece after shal it' rewe ; warnyng' hem / 3if þei the meschief knewe That shal folowe / which no man may lette, Thei wold abstene / a siegē forto sette	292
The Argive lords abuse Amphiorax,	Vnto Thebēs / <i>and</i> her <i>purpoos</i> leve. with whos wordes / the lordēs gan hem greve, And ther-Inne haddē* / but ful smal delit, And euerechoñ / of hertly hegh despit', They abrayde / and seide he was vntrewe, A controover / of propheciēs newe, And ek also / for al his longē berde,	293

2900. Ther] The Ar. 2901—2904 omitted in Du. 2902. execute] execut  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. swed] shewid L<sub>1</sub>. served P. 2909. dirke Ar. derke Bo. A.  
derk M. 2914. vnto] to T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2916. so] ful Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. 1.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. vnsweete] vnsette S (: mett  
2919. which Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. om. Lb. þat Bo. *and* the r.  
2920. Thei] The Ar. 2922. whos] whiche Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. gan] gonne M. 1.  
T<sub>2</sub>. hein] om. M. Di. 2923. hadde T<sub>2</sub>. had Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. Di. b]  
om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. ful] om. Lb. 2924. euerechon] eueriche Lb. 1.  
2926. A] And a G. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. And I. Ap. controover Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. L.  
C. contreuer Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. contriver G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. contre  
Lb. contrarye Ap. 2927 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I.; 2928 in Ad<sub>1</sub>. and Ad<sub>2</sub>. insert  
after 2934, in I. omitted altogether (see Introduction). 2927. ek also] also a  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. al] om. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.

- An olde Dotard / a coward, *and* aferde ; 2928 call him an old dotard,  
 And of Rancour / gonnë\* to diffye  
 Both his kalkyng<sup>t</sup> / and his astronomye,  
 And shortly seide / þei took therof non hede, and say they'll  
 Ne wil no-thing<sup>t</sup> / gouerne hem after his rede. 2932 not follow his advice,  
 This was the clamour / *and* noyse, in euery cost,  
 Of hegh and lough / þorgh-out all the hoost,  
 And specialy / of the sowdëours, specially the  
 And of lordës / regnyng in her flours, 2936  
 And of thestates / effectuely, I mene,  
 which of agë / were but tendre *and* grene, young folk.  
 That han \* not hadde / by martys Influence,  
 Of the werrë / gret<sup>t</sup> experience. 2940  
 ¶ her, 3if 3e list / 3e may considre *and* Se  
 Of conceytes ful grete diuersytë,  
 How that 3outh / no peril cast<sup>t</sup> a-forñ But Youth  
 Til he by \* meschief / sodeynly be lorñ\*, 2944 [leaf 49, back]  
 Wher as age / provydeth / euery thing is rash,  
 Or he bygynne / to casten the endyngt.  
 ¶ 3outh is gouernyd / be a largë Reyne ¶ How age *and*  
 To renne forth, and can hym not reffreyñ, 2948 youth ben of  
 But of hede / set on al attonys, diuerse opynyns  
 As he that hurtleth / ageynës hardë stonys runs its head  
 against stones,

2929. gonne Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gon M. T<sub>2</sub>. gan Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*  
 to] hym to Ad<sub>2</sub>. hym I. diffye Di. T<sub>2</sub>. defye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2930. his] for his  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. of his I. kalkyng] calkeling *written on erasure with blacker ink* Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 calcing E<sub>2</sub>. calculyng Lb. talkyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2932. no-thing] in no thyng S.  
 after] by C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 2933. Ar. *has coste with the final e crossed*  
*out with a vertical stroke.* 2935. sowdeours] poure soudeours C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 2936. lordes] yong lordes S. regnyng Bo. reynyng M. Lb. her] om. E<sub>1</sub>. hygh  
 Ap. 2939. ha Ar. Ap. haue Bo. M. han Ad<sub>1</sub>. hathe P. by] of E<sub>2</sub>. martys]  
 Mertys L<sub>1</sub>. Marces E<sub>2</sub>. 2940. werre] warres T<sub>2</sub>. verrey L<sub>1</sub>. very P. gret] ful gret  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2942. conceytes] conceiting C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ful] om. Lb.  
 C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. off P. diuersyte] aduersite Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2943.  
 How] And hou C. T<sub>2</sub>. no] in Ra. cast] castith Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 2944. Til] to  
 Du. he by (G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.)] he Ar. by Bo. M. Di. he in C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 Ap. hie Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. þe E<sub>1</sub>. S. lorn G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. forlorn T<sub>1</sub>. born Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. beforu Ba.  
 2945. thinge *with e underdotted in Ar.* 2948. reune Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. ren Bo. Du.  
 ronne Ba. S. sterte E<sub>2</sub>. hym not] not him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>.  
 S. 2949. of hede] on hede Ra. Ba. P. set] settith Ra. Ba. 2950. hurtleth]  
 hurtyllyth L<sub>2</sub>. ageyne Bo. ayen M. ageyn Ad<sub>1</sub>. hard<sup>t</sup> *altered to harde in Ar.*  
 harde] the harde T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro.

- Broseth hym-silf / vnwarly *and* parbraketh.  
 But<sup>t</sup> age experte / no thynge<sup>t</sup> vndertaketh 2952  
 But<sup>t</sup> he to-forñ / be good discrecioun,  
 Make a due examynacioun  
 How it<sup>t</sup> wil tourne / outhere<sup>\*</sup> to badde or good.  
 ¶ But<sup>t</sup> 3outh, as fast<sup>t</sup> / as sterēd is the blood, 2956  
 Taketh emprises of hasty wilfulnesse,  
 Ioye at<sup>t</sup> the gynnyng<sup>t</sup> / the ende is wrechednesse.  
 ¶ The oldē, prudent<sup>t</sup> / in al his gouernaunce,  
 Ful longe a-forñ / maketh purueaunce ; 2960  
 But 3outh allas be counsail wil not wyrke,  
 For which ful ofte / he stumbleth in the dyrke.  
 Thus selde is seyne / the trouthe<sup>\*</sup> to termyne,  
 That<sup>t</sup> age and 3outhē<sup>\*</sup> / drawē be o lyne. 2964  
 And wher that<sup>t</sup> foly hath domynacioun,  
 Wisdam is putte / into subieccioun,  
 lik as this bysshop /, with al his hegh prudence,  
 For cause he myghte haue<sup>\*</sup> / no audience, 2968  
 ¶ How that wis-  
 dam wip-oute  
 supportacioun  
 awayleþ lit or  
 nojt.  
 AH his wisdam / and his profecye  
 Of the Grekes / was holden<sup>\*</sup> but folye.  
 For thogh Plato / and wisē Socrates,  
 Moral Senek / *and* Diogenes, 2972  
 [leaf 50] Albumasar / *and* prudent<sup>t</sup> Tholomee,  
 And Tullius / that<sup>t</sup> haddē souereyntē

2951. Brosyth Ro. Bruseth Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Brisith M. Breseth P. vnwarly and  
 and vnwarly C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2953. be] of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I  
 Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. as Lb. 2954. Make] makith Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. makyn  
 S. due] full due T<sub>2</sub>. dewe discrete Ro. 2955. oither Ar. either Bo. M  
 other Ad<sub>1</sub>. ouper Di. 2957. emprises M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. enprises Bo. 2958. a  
 the Ar. at Bo. M. atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. gynnyng] begenyng S. Begynnyng P. 2960  
 maketh] doth make Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2961. wirke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. werk  
 M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2962. oft<sup>t</sup> altered to ofte in Ar. dirke Ad<sub>1</sub>. derke Bo. M. An  
 that makith him / full ofte to smerte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2963. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trout  
 Ar. Bo. termyne] determyne Lb. P. 2964. youthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3outh Ar  
 drawe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. draw M. drawn C. 2967. this] þe L<sub>1</sub>. I. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. his  
 this M. al his] full P. hegh] om. G. Ra. Ba. C. 2968. he] þat he Du. Ar. ha  
 a pause-bar also between myghte and ha. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. Ap. 2969  
 second his] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. S. 2970. Of the Grekes] om. Ra. Ba. halden Ar  
 holden Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. was holden] holden was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. Was rekned the  
 but in (into Ba.) folye Ra. Ba. 2971. wise Ar. wys Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2972  
 Albumasar Ar. Bo. M. Albimasar Ad<sub>1</sub>. Albemosar P. Albimaser Ro. Albumage  
 Ap. Tholomee] thelome C. 2974. hadde Ad<sub>1</sub>. had Bo. M.

- whylom in Rome / as of elloquence :
- Thogh aH thise / , shortly in sentence, 2976 What's the good  
of wise men's  
advice
- were a-lyve / most' konnyng<sup>t</sup> and experte,
- And no man list / her counsel to aduerte, if folk won't  
follow it?
- Nor of her sawës / forto taken hede,
- What myght' availle / and it' cam to nede? 2980
- For wher prudence / can fyndë no socour
- And prouidencë / haueth no favour,
- Farwel wisdam / farwel discrecioun,
- For lakke only / of supportacioun. 2984
- For vnsupported / with his lokkës hore,
- Amphiorax / sighën / gan ful sore Amphiorax  
grieves that his  
advice is not  
taken.
- With hede enclynyn / and many evyl thought,
- whan that' he sauë his counsayl stood for nought. 2988
- For vttrely / the grekës, as I tolde,
- han fully cast' / her Iournè for to holde,
- Made hem redy / and gonnen to hosteye
- Toward' Thebës / the Cytè to werreye ; 2992 The Argives  
and their allies  
start for Thebes
- And in Grece / wil no lenger tarye,
- And forth with hem / Amphiorax they carye, with Amphiorax.
- Sette in his Char / with a doolful herte,
- Whan he wist' / he myghte not' asterte 2996
- Of his fate / the disposicioun.
- And hosteyng' / into the Regioun
- Of lygurgus / Grekës gan approche
- A sondy londe / with many Craggy roche. 3000 They go thru a  
sandy desert,

2979. forto] wold Ra. Ba. 2980. What] whan Ra. myght] shuld it Ra. Ba.  
availle Ar. and all. and] if T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. whan Ba. 2982. prouidence]  
previdence Ra. Ba. prudence G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. haueth Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. hath Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. haue M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. fyndith P.  
2987. and] with P. om. Ba. many] many an Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. evyl] heuy M.  
Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 2988. that] om. M. Di. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. he  
sauë] om. Ra. Ba. stood] stonde Bo. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2990. fully] ful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. for to] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. holde] iholde E<sub>2</sub>. 2991. redy] ostry L<sub>1</sub>. gonnen  
Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. gonne M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gan L<sub>1</sub>.  
gonnen hem Ap. gan hem Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. goon Ba. to] forto P. E<sub>2</sub>. hosteye] hostrye L<sub>1</sub>.  
hastye Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hasty L<sub>2</sub>. hasty P. 2992. to] forto T<sub>2</sub>. P. werreye] verreye L<sub>1</sub>.  
werry L<sub>2</sub>. werre (: hostee) Lb. waste P. 2995. char T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. chare Bo.  
Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. chair Ba. doolful] dulfull Ra. woful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 2997. the]  
his Bo. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. and T<sub>1</sub>. om. P. 3000. many a Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

	But <sup>t</sup> al the way, sothly, þat þei goñ,	
	For hors nor man / water was þer noñ :	
[leaf 50, back]	So dryë* weren the valës <i>and</i> the pleynys.	
	For al þat 3eere / they hadden had no reynys	3004
	But <sup>t</sup> ful gret <sup>t</sup> drouht <sup>t</sup> / as mad is mencion ;	
and find no water.	And al the londe / Cerchyng <sup>t</sup> enviroun	
¶ þe gret <sup>t</sup> mes- chief þat Grekes hadde for watere.	They nowther fondë / wellë nor* Ryver	
	hem to refressh / nor water that <sup>t</sup> was cler,	3008
	That <sup>t</sup> they allas / no refut <sup>t</sup> ne konne.	
	So inportable / was the shenë sonne,	
	So hoot <sup>t</sup> on hem / in feldës wher they leye,	
	That <sup>t</sup> for meschief / man <i>and</i> hors gan deye,	3012
	Gapyng <sup>t</sup> ful drye / vpward into south ;	
Men suck their spear heads	And soñë putten / her swerdës in her mouth	
	And sperys hedes /, in story as is told,	
of cold iron.	Taswage her thirst <sup>t</sup> / with the yren cold ;	3016
	And of his lif / ful many oñ dispeyred	
	In this meschief / and hom ageyn repeyred :	
Tideus and Ca- paneus	Tyl on a day / worthy Tydeus,	
	And with hym ek the kyng <sup>t</sup> Campaneus,	3020
ride out to search for water.	Of purpoos rood / þorgh-oute the contrè	
	3if they myght <sup>t</sup> eny water <sup>t</sup> See,	
	Fro Coost to cost / bothë* fer and ner ;	
They enter a garden,	Til of fortune / they entred an herber,	3024
	with treës Shadowed for the sonnë Shene,	
	Ful of flourës* / and of herbës grene,	

3001. þat] as M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 3002. nor] *om.* Bo. ne T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. was þer] fond þei Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3003. drye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dry Ar. vales] valeyes Bo. Ro. valeis C. L<sub>2</sub>. 3004. had] *om.* M. Di. 3007. nowther Ar. neither Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. ne M. fonde Ar. Bo. M. founde Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor Ra. no Ar. ne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. neither M. 3008. nor Ar. M. ne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3009. That] But Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. refut] refuge L<sub>1</sub>. ne konne] konne L<sub>1</sub>. they ne konne Lb. fynde konne Ra. can fynd Ba (: soñ). 3010. importable Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3010—3210 *lost in* Ro. 3011. *in* Ar., *before* leye, *is written* lay *but crossed through*. 3013. into] into þe L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. in þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3014. some M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. som Bo. *om.* S. putten Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3015. is] it is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3016. thirst M. thirst Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ; *in* Ar. *cold* *with e underdotted*. 3016 *om.* in G. 3017. ful] *om.* Bo. 3018. hom] han Du. 3022. 3if] yf that C. mi3te Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. eny] ony where Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3023. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. 3024. they] he Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3026. floures Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. flours Ar. floures and of erbes M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. herbes and of floures Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*



Wonder hoolsom / both of syyt *and* ayr\* ;  
 Ther-Inne a lady / which passingly was fayr, 3028  
 Sittyng as tho / vnder a laurer tre ; in which is a lady  
 And in her Armes / a litil child hadd she, Ipsiphyle,  
 Ful gracious / of loke and of visage, with a child,  
 And was also / wondre tendre of age, 3032  
 Sone of the kyng<sup>t</sup> / born forto succede,  
 Callēd ligurgus / in story as I rede, [leaf 51]  
 Whoos hertly Ioye / and worldly ek disport<sup>t</sup>, son of King Ly-  
 Al his myrthē\* / plesaunce, and confort<sup>t</sup> 3036 curgus.  
 Was in this child<sup>t</sup> / of excellent<sup>t</sup> fayrnesse.  
 And this lady / Myrour of semlynesse,  
 Al sodeynly as she cast vp her sight  
 And on his stedē / sauh an armēd knyght<sup>t</sup>, 3040  
 Gretely abasshēd / gan anoñ remwe.  
 But Tideus after gan to swe  
 And seyde / “ sustir / beth no-thing dismayed,<sup>t</sup>  
 In 3oure-silf displese<sup>d</sup> nor affrayed ! 3044  
 For we ar come / only to þis place  
 3ow to biseche / of mercy *and* of grace,  
 Vs to socour / in oure grete nede,  
 Declaring 3ou how it stont<sup>t</sup> in dede : 3048  
 her faste by / almost<sup>t</sup> / at<sup>t</sup> the hand,  
 The worthiest<sup>t</sup> of al Grekēs land<sup>t</sup>,  
 Kyngges, Prynces / be \* loggēd in the feld<sup>t</sup>,  
 Tideus tells her  
 what distress the  
 Argives are in

3026. *om. in Ap.* 3027. syyt Ar. sizt Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. siht Ra. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. sight Bo. *and the rest.* ayr] hayr Ar. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. P. 3028. which Ar. þat Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *om.* Lb. passingly] passyng G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. passandli Ra. Ba. was] *om.* Lb. was and L<sub>1</sub>. passingly was] was passyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 3029. laurer] layry Bo. laury T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. laure Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. laurell L<sub>1</sub>. S. 3033. of] to G. L<sub>1</sub>. vnto P. forto] to G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3035. hertly] herty S. hertes E<sub>2</sub>. worldly] worthy Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *om.* Ra. Ba. ek] *om.* S. P. 3036. myrth Ar. murthe Bo. merthe M. merth Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3041. abasshed Bo. abaysshed M. baissshed C. anon remwe] renne a-weye faste Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3042. swe] swe in haste Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3043. sustre Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. soster M. syster E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. beth Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bith Bo. M. C. be Di. 3045. ar Bo. M. arn Ad<sub>1</sub>. come Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3047. socour Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. socoure Bo. M. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3048. 3ou] to you Ba. S. how] *om.* T<sub>2</sub>. stont Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stant Bo. M. stondith Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. 3049. fast Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3050. al] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Grekes] grece S. 3051. Kyngges Prynces] knyghtes and squyers Lb. be Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ben Ba. B. Ra. both Ba. ly Ar. G. logged] loggyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.

And many other / with pollex / speer and sheld, 305  
 which in meschief / peryl, and gret dred,  
 For want of water / ar likly to be ded.  
 For ther was noñ / of hegh nor lowgh degre  
 In aH our host /, now passèd daiës thre, 305  
 That drank allas / excepting noñ estat;  
 Our viage / is so infortunat:  
 Preying 3ow / of wommanly pytè,  
 Benygnely \* / and graciously to se 306  
 how of Grece aH þe Chyualrye  
 Of her lyuës / stont in Iupartie;  
 That 3e wold / of wommanhedè telle  
 3if 3e knowë\* Ryver / spryng, or welle, 306  
 Specially / now in al oure Care,  
 Of gentillesse vnto vs declare.  
 lo: her is alle / 3if 3e list to here,  
 That I wol seyn / myn ownë suster dere." 306  
 And whan this lady / Inly vertuous,  
 The compleynt herde / of worthy Tydeus,  
 Of verrey pytè / chaungeth cher and hewe,  
 And in her herte / vpon her woo gan rewe, 307  
 And ful goodly / seyng his distresse,  
 Seyde vnto hym : in al his hevynesse,  
 "Certës," quod she / "3if I were at large  
 Touching this chilð / of which I hauë charge, 307  
 I shuld in hast / of al that doth 3ow greve

for want of  
water,

[leaf 51, back]  
and begs her to  
tell him where  
some is.

¶ How the ladye  
taught Tydeus to  
the welle.  
The Lady says

that if it were  
not for the child

3052. pollax Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. polax L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. speer] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and wi  
C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. with pollex speer and sheld] with spere pollax and sheld Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
3054. want] faute Lb. ar] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. likly] like L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. ar lik  
likli been Ra. 3055. before hegh in Ar. so is crossed through. 3057. excepti  
Ar. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. I excepte E<sub>2</sub>. except Bo. and the rest. 3058. Ar. has a seco  
pause-bar between is and so. 3060. Benygnely T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. C. Benygn  
Ar. Du. M. benyngly Bo. Benyngnely Ad<sub>1</sub>. Benyngnely P. to] for to Bo.  
Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3062. stont] stonden C. stand Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3064. know  
knewe Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. Ap. 3065. al] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. 3068. That] What I  
om. Ba. I wol (wold G. L<sub>2</sub>.)] we wol T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ye wol Bo. Du. Lb. A.  
E<sub>1</sub>. S (wold). ye wil now M. Di. will ye Ra. Ba. owne] om. Bo. 3070. cc  
pleynt Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3071. verrey] womanly P. chaungeth] chaungid G.  
cher] hide L<sub>1</sub>. 3072. vpon] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. P. her] his P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3076. f  
which] of whom Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. which  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. that T<sub>2</sub>. charge] the charge Ap. in charge C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3077. ]  
om. Du.

- To my pouer / helpen to releve,  
 Only of routh / and compassioun,  
 And leue / al other / occupacioun, 3080  
 Conveye\* 3owe / and be 3oure trewe guyde she'd guide them  
 to a Ryver / but lityl her be syde. to a River near.  
 But I dar not / so moche me assure  
 This lityl child / to put in auenture. 3084  
 I am so ferdful / from it to departe.  
 But for 3oure sakē / yet\* I shal iupartē  
 Iy lif, my deth / of trewe affeccioun,  
 to provyde / for 3our sauacioun." 3088  
 I took the child / and laide it in her lappe,  
 and richely in clothēs / gan it wrappe,  
 and Couchēd it / among the herbēs soote, in the herbs,  
 and leyde aboutē / many hoolsom roote 3092  
 and flourēs ek / bothē\* blewe and rede. [leaf 52]  
 and suppressēd / with a maner drede  
 with Tideus / forth / anon she wente,  
 as she in trouthe\* / that no treson mente, 3096  
 and on hir way / woldē\* neuere dwelle  
 I shal she hym brouht / to a right faire welle  
 and ta Ryvere / of water ful habounde. and takes Tideus  
 to the River.

3378. helpe(n)] helpen you M. Di. helpe you E<sub>2</sub>. to helpen L<sub>1</sub>. to releue] and  
 leue E<sub>2</sub>. to my releve Ad<sub>3</sub>. 3079. Only of routh] Of routhe only T<sub>2</sub>. and]  
 of T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. 3081. Conveye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Convey Ar. trewe Bo.  
 w M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3082. but] but a Ra. Ba. a L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 yl] om. T<sub>2</sub>. 3083. moche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. so moche me] me so moche Bo.  
 35. ferdful Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. ferful M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except  
 erde P. it] him Ba. 3086. yet C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. T<sub>2</sub>. that Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. now Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. I] om. T<sub>1</sub>. shal] om. E<sub>1</sub>.  
 shal] I Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. I will T<sub>2</sub>. woll I Lb.  
 parte] in parte E<sub>1</sub>. do parte E<sub>2</sub>. 3091. herbes] leues G. 3092. leyde] om.  
 aboute] aboute it L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. aboute him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. many Lb. M.  
 Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. many an Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3093 omitted in  
 3093. eke Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bothe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. 3094. suppressēd]  
 prised it Ra. Ba. she suppressid P. maner] maner of E<sub>2</sub>. 3095. forth] om.  
 forth anon] anon forth Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. wente] yede P (written on erasure, by  
 er hand, which has also added in the right-hand margin And pt wt a full good  
 mente, to rhyme with 3096). 3096. As] And Ba. trouthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth  
 that] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3097. on] in M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wolde] wold Ar. wolde she Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. dwelle] reste ne dwelle P. 3098. brouht Ar. Bo. M.  
 ughte Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] vnto P. right] om. L<sub>1</sub>. P. a right faire] right a faire Lb. M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 3099. ta Ar. to Ra. Ba. a Lb. to a Bo. and the  
 er MSS. of water] om. Bo. ful] right Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.

- But who was glad / *and* who was tho Iocounde 310  
 But Tydeus / Seyng the Ryver !  
 which in al hast / sente his messenger  
 He sends to Adrastus,  
 To Adrastus / and bad hym nat' abide,  
 But doune descendē / to the Ryver-syde 310  
 with al his host / recur forto haue  
 and all the host run to the River.  
 At this Ryver / her lyuēs forto saue.  
 And þei enhast hem / makyng noñ abood,  
 AH attonys / to the Ryver rood \* 311  
 Forto drynkē\* / ; þei hadde so gret lust  
 Of appetit / forto staunche her thrust.  
 And soñē dronk / *and* fonde it' did hem good ;  
 Some drink sensibly ; some too violently,  
 And soñē wern / so feruent and so wood 312  
 Vppon the water / that in sikernesse,  
 Thorgh vndiscret / and hasty gredynesse,  
 Out of mesur / the watere so þei drynke  
 and fall dead.  
 That they fille ded / euene vpon the brynke ; 316  
 Some bathe.  
 And soñē naked / into þe Ryvere ronne,  
 Only for hete / of the somer sonne,  
 To bathen hem / , the water was so cold ;  
 And soñē also / as I haue \* 3ow told, 320  
 I menē tho that prudent wern and wise,  
 The water drank / in mesurable wyse,  
 [leaf 52, back] That of þe thrust / they haue \* to-forn endured  
 They were refresshēd / fully *and* recured. 324  
 The Argives pitch their tents  
 And Grekēs than / of hegh *and* lowe degré,
3100. But] And L<sub>2</sub>. glad] tho glad S. and] om. Ra. was tho] was T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. d<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. 3101. Seyng] seyng wel Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3102. hast M. hast Bo.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3104 omitted in Ba. 3105 and 3106 are in Ba. contracted into one re.  
 With all his oste recure their lives to save. 3105. Ost Ad<sub>1</sub>. hoost Bo. 07.  
 [þei] this E<sub>1</sub>. enhast] enhasted C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. hasted T<sub>2</sub>. in haste Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. om]  
 om. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. þer L<sub>2</sub>. makyng] and made Ba. made P. 3108. to into  
 C. rood] bood Ar (the copyist having written abood, erased the a but forgot to alter  
 the b into r). 3109. drynke Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. drynk Ar. lust (: 3110. thrus Ar.  
 Du. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. lust (: thirst) Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. C. Ap.  
 list (: thirst) Ad<sub>1</sub>. lyst (: thirst) Ad<sub>2</sub>. list (: thirst) I. lust (: fyrste) G. 10.  
 Of] and C. forto] and forto Ra. Ba. 3112. Ar. has a pause-bar also between  
 some and wern. 3114. Thorgh] That through Ba. 3116. euene] om. R Ba.  
 3119. bathen hem] bathem for L<sub>1</sub>. bathen hem ther Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the] þat Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. Ra. Ba. water] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. so] om. T<sub>1</sub>. 3120. some] sure Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. I Ar.  
 haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub> (also 3123). 3ow] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3121. mene M Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 meen Bo. 3123. thirst Bo. M. thrust Du. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

For high profit / and gret commoditè,  
 Compas the Ryuere / cristalyn of sighte,  
 Of oon accorde / they her tentys pyhte  
 To rest hem ther / in relees of her peyne,  
 Only the space / of a day or tweyne.

on the river-  
bank.

3128

And whylys Grekes / vpon the Ryuer<sup>3</sup> lay,  
 This Tydeus / vpon the same day

3132

Ful knyghtly / hath don his diligence,  
 This 3onge lady / with gret reverence,  
 To Adrastus / goodly to presente :

Adrastus

At whoos comyng<sup>3</sup> / þe kyng hym-silvē wente

3136

Ageynēs \* hir<sup>3</sup> / she fallyng douñ on knees,

AH thestatēs present<sup>3</sup> and degrees

and his lords

Of Grekēs lond /, absent<sup>3</sup> was nat<sup>3</sup> oñ ;

And in his Armēs / took hir<sup>3</sup> vp anoñ,

3140

Thanking<sup>3</sup> hir<sup>3</sup> / of her bysynesse,

thank the lady,  
Ipsiphyle,

Of hir<sup>3</sup> labour / and her kyndēnesse,

Behotyng<sup>3</sup> hir<sup>3</sup> / lik as he was holde,

If eny thyng<sup>3</sup> pleyñly that she wolde

3144

That<sup>3</sup> he may don / she shuld it<sup>3</sup> redy fynde.

And Grekēs aH /, the story maketh mynde,

Of thestatys / beyng<sup>3</sup> tho present<sup>3</sup>,

Thankēd hir / with al her hool entent<sup>3</sup>,

3148

For refresshyng / don to many Grek ;

And for her part<sup>3</sup> / they biheght<sup>3</sup> her ek,

and promise  
that they'll do  
anything for her  
she tells them  
to do.

With her body / and goodēs bothē\* two,

What<sup>3</sup> her list<sup>3</sup> / comaunde hem forto do,

3152

3128. they her] þere her Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. ther S.  
 her is T<sub>2</sub>. pyhte (pight T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>)] were pight Bo. have they pight

3131. whiles M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whils Bo. whan Ra. Ba. 3136. hym-silvē Ar.

him-silf Bo. him-self M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3137. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ayeyns Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3138.

hestates Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ; Ar. has a pause-bar before present. 3141. of] and of

Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. her] her gret M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3142. Of hir] And of hir

Du. and] and of M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3142 om. G. 3143.

Behotyng] Behetyng L<sub>1</sub>. Behytyng L<sub>2</sub>. Beseching Ba. 3145. shuld] shal Ad<sub>1</sub>.

Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 3147. pestates Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3149. refresshyng Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.

Ap. þe refresshing Bo. and the rest (fresshing E<sub>2</sub>). many Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.

many a Bo. and the rest. 3150. part M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. parte Bo. partie Ba. S.

ehight Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hiht Ra. they biheght] behightyng P. 3151. bothe

I. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. 3152. comaunde hem] hem comaunde Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. hem]

m. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. forto] to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- [leaf 53] To be redy platly / *and* nat<sup>t</sup> faille.  
 And her myn autour / makeþ rehersaille  
 That þis lady / so faire vpon to se,  
 Ipsiphyle Of whom þe namē was Isyphile, 3156  
 says she had To Adrastus told /, as 3e may rede,  
 Lynealy / the stok / of her kynrede,  
 Whilom how she / a kyngges doghter<sup>t</sup> was :  
 Rehersyng<sup>t</sup> hym / hooly al the cas, 3160  
 to leave her First<sup>t</sup> why þat<sup>t</sup> she / out<sup>t</sup> of her contrè wente,  
 land because she wouldn't agree to join other women  
 Shortly for she woldē\* not<sup>t</sup> assente  
 To execeute / a conspiracioun,  
 Mad by the wymmen / of that<sup>t</sup> Regioun, 3164  
 A thyng contrayr / *and* ageyn al right,  
 That eche of hem / vpon a certeyn nyght<sup>t</sup>,  
 Be on accord / shal warly taken kepe,  
 in killing all Fader / brother / *and* husbond in her slepe, 3168  
 the men,  
 With knyvēs sharpe / and rasourēs\* kene  
 Kytt her throtēs / in that<sup>t</sup> mortal tene ;  
 Vnto this fyn /, as bochas tellē can,  
 In al that<sup>t</sup> londe / be not<sup>t</sup> founde a man), 3172  
 But<sup>t</sup> slayn echon / to þis conclusioun  
 so that women That<sup>t</sup> wymmen / myght<sup>t</sup> han domynacioun  
 might rule.  
 In þat kyngdam / to regne at libertē  
 And on no partie / Interrupted be. 3176  
 Ipsiphyle But for þis lady / passing<sup>t</sup> debonayre,  
 To þis mordre / was frowar<sup>t</sup> *and* contrayre,  
 saved her father, Kept<sup>t</sup> her fader / þat<sup>t</sup> he was not<sup>t</sup> slawe  
 But<sup>t</sup> fro þe deth / preseruēd and wiþdrawe, 3180
3155. so faire vpon] full faire on Ba. 3156. Isyphile] Isophilee E<sub>2</sub>. 3160. hym] to him C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. to her P. hooly al the] al the hole C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. he þe trew S. 3161. why] how C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. that] om. C. Ba. 3162. wolde I wold Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3161. the] om. Du. 3165. contrayr Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. I. M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. contrarie Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. ad] om. E<sub>2</sub>. 3167. on] om. Ra. shal warly] warly shal Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. T<sub>2</sub>. warli shal Ra. Ba. warly] veraly Du. verly P. taken Ar. takyn Ap. take Bo. G. *et the rest.* 3168. husbond Ar. S. L<sub>2</sub>. husbondes G. Bo. *and all the other M.* in her] while þei Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3169. rasours Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. rasoures L<sub>1</sub>. 31. kitte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kutte C. 3172. al] om. M. Di. founde] lefte T<sub>1</sub>. 31. domynacioun] þe domynacyon Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3175. in Ar. before In, is A crossed throu. 3176. on] in Lb. C. partie] parties E<sub>2</sub>. parte Ra. 3178. mordre] matere. was froward and] frowarde was and M. Di.

For which, alas ! / she fleddē þe contrē,  
 And of a pyrat / taken in the see,  
 To kyng lygurgus / brouht In al her drede.  
 And for her trouþ / and her wommanhede  
 To hir he took / his 3onge child to kepe,  
 which in the herber / alloñē\* she left slepe  
 whan Tydeus / she broghte to the welle.

fled,

was captured,

[leaf 53, back]

taken to Lyeurgus, and  
had charge of  
his boy.

3184

And by Iason / somē bookis telle

3188 ¶ Iason.

That this lady / haddē sonēs two,  
 whan that he / and hereules also  
 Toward Colchos / by hir' contrē Cam  
 For tacomplyssh / þe conquest of the Ram.  
 But who that lyst / by and by to se  
 The story hool / of this\* ysyphylē,  
 Hir fadres name / of which also I wante\*,  
 Thouh somē seyn / he namēd was Thoante,  
 And somē bokēs · vermes ek hym\* calle :

3192 ¶ Hercules.  
¶ ysyphyle.If you want to  
see Ipsiphyle's  
story,

3196

But to knowe / þe auenturēs alle  
 Of þis lady · Isyphilē the faire,  
 So feithful ay / and inly debonayre,  
 Lok on the book / that Ioñin Bochas made  
 Whilom of wommen / with rethorikēs glade,  
 And directe / be ful souereyn style  
 To fayrē\* Ianē / the queen of Cecile.  
 Rede ther the rubrich / of ysyphylē,

3200

look in Boecaccio's Book  
of Illustrious  
Women.

3204

3181. fledde Bo. fled M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3184. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouþ Ar. Bo.  
 and] and for I<sub>2</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. her] om. Bo. wommanhede T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wymman-  
 hede Bo. 3185. To] T Ar. yong Bo. M. yonge Ad<sub>1</sub>. child] some M. Di.  
 3186. Which in] That in T<sub>2</sub>. Withynne Ra. Ba. therber T<sub>1</sub>. M. C. the herber  
 Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. allone Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. allon Ar. she] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. left] lete L<sub>2</sub>. allone she left] she left allone C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 slepe] aslepe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Ap. to slepe G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3187.  
 brought Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3188. som bokēs Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3192. tacomplyssh  
 Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3193. to] for to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. 3194. of Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. of þis Bo. and the rest. 3195. wante] wente Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. S. wont T<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 write E<sub>2</sub>. 3196. som Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. som Men I. P. Thoante] Thorite E<sub>2</sub>. 3197.  
 vermes] Vermos E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Vormes P. Sermes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hym] hem Ar. 3205.  
 ful] om. Ra. Ba. 3204. faire Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fayr Ar. Ianē] Ihan Ba. the] om.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. Vnto Jane the fayr quene of Cecile T<sub>2</sub>. 3205. Rede]  
 Redeth P. rubrich Ar. G. S. Ap. Rubrik C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Rebrike P. rubrissh Bo.  
 and the rest.

	Of her trouthe / and her hegh bountè, Ful craftily compilèd for her sake.	
She is taken back to the	And whan that she hap her lieuë take	3208
	Of Adrastus /, homward in her weye Tydeus gan hyr to conveye,	
garden by Tideus,	To* the gardyne / til* she is repeyred. But now, allas ! my mater disespeyred	3212
[leaf 54]	Of alle Ioye / and of alle* welfulnesse, And destitut / of myrth <i>and</i> alle gladnesse, For now of woo / gynnè þe sharpe shoures.	
and finds Lycurgus's boy dead, ¶ How þe child was slayn wip the Serpent. poisond by a serpent.	For this lady / fonde among the floures her litil child / turnèd vp þe face, Slayn of a serpent / in þe seluë place, hyr tailë* burlyd / with skalis siluer-shene.	3216
	The Venym / was / so persyng <sup>t</sup> <i>and</i> so kene, So perilous ek / the mortal violence Causèd, allas ! / thorgh her long absence : She was to slouh / homward forto hie. But now can she / but wepe, wayle, <i>and</i> crye ; Now can she nouht / but sighen and compleyn And wofully wryng <sup>t</sup> her handys tweyn, Dedly of look / pal of face and chere ;	3220
Ipsiphyle tears her hair,	And gan to rende / her giltë* tresses clere,	3228

3206. trouthe Bo. and Ar. G. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. and of Bo. *and the rest* hegh] *om.* Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>3</sub>. P. E<sub>3</sub>. 3207. compiled Bo. 3208. that *om.* S. hap her lieue] her leve hath E<sub>2</sub>. P. 3210. gan] gan godely M. Di 3211. To] Til Ar. G. Lb. Ba. gardeyn Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. til] to Ar. G. that Ba 3212. is despeyred G. is disapayred Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. dispeire Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. ys disapayred L<sub>1</sub>. disespeyred Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3213. *second alle om.* Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. welfulnesse Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. wilfulness Bo. *and the rest (in P. wilfulness has been erased, and replaced by gladnesse by later hand).* 3214. of myrth] of all myrth L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. and alle] and of all L<sub>1</sub> and of M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. and Ad<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.<sup>3</sup> And restitute of all hevynesse P (*the last word written by later hand, on erasure*). 3215. gynnen Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gynnet Di. beginne E<sub>2</sub>. 3216. fonde] found L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hath founde E 3217. litil] *om.* S. þe] his Ba. the fight (*sic*) T<sub>2</sub>. 3218. þe selue Ar. Ap. tl selfe L<sub>1</sub>. Di. I. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. the self Bo. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. tl same Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3219. hyr] hy Ar. His Ro. Ap. taile Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ta Ar. burlyd] burled vp P. Curlyde Ro. 3224. now] nought L<sub>2</sub>. can] gane R wepe wayle and crye] waile wepe and crye M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. wayle] *om.* I 3225. Now can she nouht] But nov she can nought Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. Ra. Now er she L<sub>1</sub>. Nought can she L<sub>2</sub>. Nowe can P. but] *om.* Ap. sighen] wayle I 3227. face] hir face S. 3228. gilt Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gylty P. clere] of here S



And oftē sith she gan to seyn, "allas!  
O wooful wrech / vnhappy in this cas,  
What<sup>t</sup> shal I don / or whider may I tourne?

For þis the fyn / ȝif I her\* soiourne, 3232

I woot<sup>t</sup> right<sup>t</sup> wel / I may it<sup>t</sup> not<sup>t</sup> eskaþe

The pitous fatē / þat<sup>t</sup> is for me shape.

Socour is non / nor ther may be non red,

lich my desert<sup>t</sup> / but<sup>t</sup> that<sup>t</sup> I mot<sup>t</sup> be ded; 3236

says she must  
die, as, by her  
neglect,

For thorhe my slouth / and my necligence

I haue, alas! don so gret<sup>t</sup> offence

That<sup>t</sup> my gilt<sup>t</sup> /, I may it<sup>t</sup> nat<sup>t</sup> excuse,

Shal to the kyng<sup>t</sup> / of treson me accuse. 3240

Thorgh my defeaute / *and* slouthē\* bothē\* two,

His sone is ded / *and* his heir also,

which he louēd mor than al his good :

Lycurgus's heir  
is kild.  
[leaf 54, back]

For tresour noñ / so nygh his hertē stood, 3244

Nor was so depē / graue / in his corage :

That<sup>t</sup> he is likly to fallen in a Rage

whan it<sup>t</sup> is so, myn odyous offence

Reported be vnto his audience; 3248

So inportable shal be his hevynesse.

And wel woot<sup>t</sup> I / in verrey sothfastnesse,

The Queen too

That<sup>t</sup>, whan the quenē\* / hath this þing<sup>t</sup> espied,

To myn excus / It may nat<sup>t</sup> be denyed, 3252

3229. sith] sithes Ba. sythis L<sub>2</sub>. she] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. she gan to  
gan she Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3231. may Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
shal Bo. *and the rest.* tourne] gone P (: soiorne). 3232. om. in Ba. 3232.  
þis] þis is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. the] om. Ra. her] ther Ar. Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. ȝif I her] of my S. 3233. right] it M. Di. P. Ro. it] om.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. not] no Bo. 3235. is] is there M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. nor]  
ner Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. S. P. ne T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. nother Lb. for Ro. ther]  
om. E<sub>2</sub>. may be] is T<sub>1</sub>. none other E<sub>2</sub>. red] drede T<sub>1</sub>; Ar. *has rede with the*  
*final e underdotted.* 3236. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. mot] mvt Ap. most L<sub>1</sub>. C. Ro.  
must Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 3237. slouthē M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slouth Bo. necligence Ra.  
negligence Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3238. so] to C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3239. Ar. *has a*  
*second pause-bar after it.* 3241. slouthē M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slouth Ar. Bo. bothē M.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. 3242. in Ar. *after is is an l, underdotted.* 3243. which]  
Which that P. loued] loueth E<sub>1</sub>. 3244. hert Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3246. he] om. Lb.  
fallen Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. falle Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. likly to falle] fall lykly P. in a] in such a Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. in  
such I. 3251. quene (queen Bo.)] king Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
this þing] om. Bo. þing] om. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>.  
S. hath this þing] this thing hath C. T<sub>2</sub>. this hath Lb.

- will be revenged  
on her, I doutē it not / ther geyneth no pytē,  
With-out respit / she wil avengēd be  
On me, allas ! / as I ha deserued ;  
That fro the deth / I may not be preserued 3256  
Nowther be bille / ne supplicacioun ;  
For the rage / of my transgressioun  
and demand  
her death. Requereth deth / and noñ other mede.”  
And thus, allas ! she, quaking in her drede, 3260  
Non other helpe / nor remedyē\* kan,  
She runs back  
to the Greeks. But dreynt in sorow / to þe Grekēs Ran,  
Of hertly woo / face and chere disteyned  
And her chekes with wepyng al bereynyd, 3264  
Ipsiphyle  
tells Tideus In hir affray / distraete *and* furious.  
To-forñ alle / she cam to Tydeus,  
And fille on knees / *and* gan her compleynt mak,  
Toldē pleyñly / that for grekēs sake 3268  
She mot be ded / and shortly in substaunce  
Rehersing hym the grete of her greuaunce :  
that a serpent  
has kild Lycur-  
gus's boy,  
and that she is in  
peril. First how be traynys of a fals serpent  
The child was slawē / whil she was absent ; 3272  
[leaf 55] In what disioynte / and peril that she stood.  
And whan that he her meschief vnderstood,  
Tideus promises  
to help her, Vnto hire ful knyghtly he behiit  
To help and forther / al that euere he myght, 3276  
hir pitous woo / to stynten and appese.  
And forto fynde / vnto hir dissesse  
Hasty confort, he went a ful gret pas
3254. she] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. will] shall T<sub>1</sub>. 3257. Nowthe  
Neither Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. bille] wille Di. ne]  
by Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. nor Ra. nor bi I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 3260. she] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. D  
L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. quaking] quakith Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. R  
3261. remedy Ar. remedie Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3262. dreynt] dreynet Lb. drant  
adreynt P. sorow] sorw M. C. teres Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3268. Tolde] And tolde E  
L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. grekes] þe grekes Lb. S. 3270. hym] om. Bo. the grete] the greif R  
the chefe Ba. the grounde E<sub>2</sub>. the grete cause P (cause of her Grevance *writt  
by a later hand, on erasure*). of her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3271. First how] H  
first Du. 3272. slawē] slayn Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro (selayne). 327  
disioynte] distresse Ad<sub>2</sub>. distreyat I. 3274. he] Tydeus Ro. Ap. And wh  
he herd that mischefe and vndrestood Ba. 3278. fynde Ar. Bo. *and the re  
except fynd* S. L<sub>2</sub>.

To Adrastus / and told hym al the cas 3280 and tells  
Of þis vnhappy / wooful aventure, Adrastus,

Beseching hym to don his bysy cure,  
As he was bound / of equitye *and* riȝt,  
And aduerten / and to han a siȝt 3284

How she qwit her to Grekës her to-forñ  
whan they wer likly / forto haue\* be lorn,  
The socour voide of her wommanhede :  
For which he most of knyghthod taken hede 3288  
To remedien þis vnhappy thingt.

And Adrastus / lik a worthy kyngt  
Taquyt hym-silf /, the story makeþ mynð, who resolves to  
To thys lady wille nat be found vnkyndt, 3292 aid Ipsiphyle.

Neither for cost / nor for no travaylle,  
But bysy was / in al þat myght availle  
To hir socour / considered alle þingges,  
And by thavice / of alle þe worthy kyngges 3296 The Greeks  
Of Grekës lond / þei be accorded thus, agree to appeal  
to Lyeurgus.

Prynces, Dukës / and worthy Tydeus,  
To hold her way / and al at onys ryde  
To lygurgus / dwelling ther be-syde, 3300

Of on entent / ȝif they may purchace  
In eny wisë / forto getë grace  
For this lady, Callëd ysiphilë ; [leaf 55, back]

They wold assayë\* ȝif it myghte be. 3304

And to his paleys ful ryal bylt of stoñ,

3283. he] *om.* Du. 3284. And] *om.* P. aduerten] aduert L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to aduerten  
M. Di. P. T<sub>2</sub>. eke aduertise E<sub>2</sub>. and to] and T<sub>2</sub>. 3286. whan] That Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. they] *om.* Lb. P. forto] to M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
elles to Lb. P. ha Ar. C. Ap. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lorn] forlorne Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
L<sub>2</sub>. 3288. For] Of Bo. Du. 3292. thys] thy Ar. Ap. Ar. *has a pause-bar*  
*after* wille. 3293. Neither . nor Ar. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Nother . nor E<sub>1</sub>. C.  
T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Neither . ne T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Nouthir . ne Ro. Neither . neither  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Neithir . nouthir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Nor . nor M. Di. for] *om.* Ba. no] *om.* M. Di.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3295. his] peyre Lb. considered]  
considreth Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. considre S. concydere Ro. 3298. and] and with hem  
Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. worthy] *om.* Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 3299. al] *om.*  
Du. al at onys] altonys Ar. 3304. assaye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. assay Ar. M. 3305. his  
paleys] þis place L<sub>1</sub>. ful ryal bylt] full rially bylt Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. ryght ryally bild S.  
for royallie bilt Ba. roiall bylte P. wel bilded Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. bilte L<sub>1</sub>. of stone] of  
lyme and stone L<sub>1</sub>. P.

The Greeks  
ride to Lycur-  
gus's palace.

The worthy Grekes / cam ryding<sup>e</sup> euerichon,  
Euery lord ful fresshly on his stede.

And lycurgus / example of manlihede,

3308

Anon as he knewe of her comyng<sup>e</sup>,

Taqtyt<sup>e</sup> hym-silf / lich a gentil kyng<sup>e</sup>,

Ageyn hem went<sup>e</sup> / to mete hem on the way,

¶ How Adrastus  
and all thestatys  
of Grekis providen  
lycurgus for þe  
lif of ysyphile.

Ful wel byseyn / and in ful good array,

3312

Receyvyng<sup>e</sup> hem with a ful kyngly chere.

And to Adrastus seid, as 3e shul here,

He welcomes  
them,

¶ "Cosyn \*," quod he / and gan hym to enbrace,

"3e be welcome / to 3oure ownē place,

3316

Thankyng<sup>e</sup> hertly to 3our<sup>e</sup> hegh noblesse

That<sup>e</sup> so goodly / of 3our<sup>e</sup> gentillesse

Towardes me / 3e list<sup>e</sup> 3ou to acquite,

3oure-silf þis day / 3our cosyn to visite,

3320

In this castel to takē 3oure loggyng<sup>e</sup>;

and is delighted  
that they've  
come.

That<sup>e</sup> neuer 3it<sup>e</sup> / I was so glad of thyng<sup>e</sup>

In \* al my lif / and therto her my trouth.

And ouermorē \* / ther shal be no slouth

3324

He'll put the  
lords in rooms,

That<sup>e</sup> the Chambres / and the largē tours

Shal be delyuered / to 3our herberioures;

That<sup>e</sup> euery lord / as he is of degre,

Vnto his loggyng<sup>e</sup> / shal assignēd be.

3328

3oure officerēs \* / lat<sup>e</sup> hem-silf \* devise

3308. example] ensauple T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. of] for Ra. Ba. S. manlihede] manhede I  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. Ro. P (altered to manhode by late hand). manhode Lb. 330  
knewe] kneuh Ra. knoweth Ba. 3310. Taqtyt Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. To quyte M. I  
acquyte Ra. 3312. Ful wel] Right wel M. Di. in] in a Bo. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. fu  
ryght Ap. om. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. good] riche Ro. array] ray C. ful good] a gret  
3313. with] in C. T<sub>2</sub>. ful] om. G. T<sub>1</sub>. kyngly Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. R  
knightly Bo. G. and the rest. 3314. Ar. has a pause-bar after Adrastus. 331  
Cosyn] Cosy Ar. Ra. embrace Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. embrace M. 3317. hegh] om. Ra. F  
3318. goodly] om. I. 3our] your hic Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. your good hih I. yo  
gret C. 3319. Towardes Ar. Bo. and all, except Toward Ba. C. 3ou] now you I  
nowe Ro. not L<sub>2</sub>. om. S. to] so Lb. Ra. Ba. toacquite] taquyte Bo. M. E<sub>1</sub>. 332  
That] For Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. I was] was I T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. That I was so glad neuere y  
of thing Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ad<sub>2</sub>. (yt nevir). 3323. In] An Ar. And E<sub>1</sub>. 3324. ouerm  
T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. C. Ro. ouermor Ar. more over L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. euer more Bo. a  
the rest. 3328. shal assigned Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. assigned shal Bo. and the re  
3329. officerēs Lb. officerēs Ra. officers Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hemself Bo. I  
M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. them-self L<sub>2</sub>. hym-silf Ar.

- þif the howsyng<sup>t</sup> / may largely suffice  
 To þow and þourës / strecchen *and* atteyn,  
 That noñ estaat<sup>t</sup> / haue\* causë to compleyn. 3332  
 And alle þour<sup>t</sup> hoost<sup>t</sup> / loggëd her be-syde,  
 which in Tentys / vpon þou abide, (leaf 56)  
 la<sup>t</sup> hem fette / be myñ auctoritë, and feed them  
 Vitayle ynoh / her in my Citë. 3336 men in tents.  
 And alle that<sup>t</sup> may socour hem or saue,  
 And, at a word /, al that<sup>t</sup> euere I haue  
 Is ful *and* hool / at þour comaundement.”  
 ¶ Quod Adrastus / “ that<sup>t</sup> is nat<sup>t</sup> our<sup>t</sup> entent, 3340 Adrastus says  
 Nor on no parte / cause of oure comyng.  
 For we be come al for anoþer thyng<sup>t</sup>, they want an-  
 A certeyn gift<sup>t</sup> / of þou to requere, other gift,  
 Benygnely / þif þe list<sup>t</sup> to here, 3344  
 which may Grekës / passyngly availle,  
 Of our\* request / þif\* that<sup>t</sup> þe nat<sup>t</sup> ne faille, but daren't  
 which we dar not / opynly expresse, name it till he  
 with-outë that<sup>t</sup> þe wold / of gentillesse, 3348 promises to  
 þoure graunt<sup>t</sup> afor<sup>n</sup> / conferme *and* ratefyce. grant it.  
 Than wer we bold / it<sup>t</sup> to specifiye.”

3330. howsyng] haunsinge Lb. household Ba. may largely] largely may Lb.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. largely] large Ra. 3331. youres M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. yours Bo. 3332.  
 non] only Lb. any P. ha Ar. Ap. haue Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. hath Bo. 3333. þour]  
 his Du. hooste P. Ra. Ost Ad<sub>1</sub>. logged] om. Ba. 3334. which in] Within  
 Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. in Tentys] ententifly Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. C (intentifly). vpon] om.  
 Ra. Ba. abide] to abide Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3336. ynogh Bo. ynow M.  
 y-nov Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3337. socour Ar. socoure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub> (the final e added above the  
 line by the same hand). socour hem Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. hem socoure Bo. G. and  
 the rest. or] and Di. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3338. a Ar. o Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3339. full]  
 fully Ba. 3341. on] in E<sub>1</sub>. S. of Ba. om. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 no] oon Ba. parte Ar. Bo. Du. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. part T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 parti Ra. partye G. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. on no parte] percele Ro. 3344.  
 Benygnely Bo. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. beningly Ad<sub>1</sub>. þe M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. you Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 3345. passyngly] passyng G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. 3346. our. ye T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. (*Stow*  
*has writen yowr but crossed out y*). þour. þe Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. our.  
 we Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. your L<sub>1</sub> (om. þe or we) (see Notes).  
 request Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. þif that (in no MS.)] that Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 E<sub>1</sub>. S. yf Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. that yf Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. þe nat ne] nat  
 ye Ad<sub>1</sub>. nat ne faille] not fayle G. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. not vs fayll S.  
 do not faile E<sub>2</sub>. may not fayle L<sub>1</sub>. 3348. Ar. *has a pause-bar also after* with-outë.  
 þe we T<sub>2</sub>. wold] wil C. E<sub>2</sub>. gentillesse] your gentillesse E<sub>2</sub>. gretnesse Ba.  
 3350. specifiye] especifie Bo. Du.

Lycurgus says  
he'll give em  
anything but  
his life,

his son and his  
wife.

Then a man  
comes in,

[leaf 56, back]

and says the  
King's son

has been stung  
to death by a  
serpent.

Quod lygurgus / "what-euer thyng<sup>t</sup> it<sup>t</sup> be,  
Nouht<sup>t</sup> exceþtid / but<sup>t</sup> only þingges thre :

¶ The first<sup>t</sup> is this / it<sup>t</sup> touchē\* nat<sup>t</sup> my lif,

My 3onge sonē, pleynly, nor my wyf ;

Take al my good / or what<sup>t</sup> 3e list<sup>t</sup> provyde

Of my tresour / and sette pies thre a-syde,

Al the surplus / I count<sup>t</sup> nat<sup>t</sup> at<sup>t</sup> a myte."

Than Adrastus / astounyd was a lyte

whan lygurgus / in conclusioun,

Of his sonē / made excepcioun.

And whilis they / entreten þus yfere,

Ther cam forth on / with a wooful chere,

Of face and look / pal and no-thing<sup>t</sup> rede,

A-lowdē crieth / "the kyngis\* sone is dede,

Allas the whyl ! / that<sup>t</sup> whilom was so fayr,

After lygurgus / born forto ben hayr ;

The which, alas ! / hath 3olden vp the breth<sup>n</sup>,

Of a Serpent<sup>t</sup> / stonge to the deth

And with his woundē\* / newē\*, fressh and grene,

In therber lith / that pitē is to sene,

And hath so leyne / almost<sup>t</sup> al this day ;"

3351. what-euer thyng Ar. Ap. *L*<sub>2</sub>. Ro. what þing ener Bo. and the rest, except what thyng þat euer P. what þat euer thyng G. 3352. exceptid] except G. Ad. I. Ba. *L*<sub>2</sub>. 3353. is this it] is þat *L*<sub>2</sub>. touche M. Ap. touch Ar. Ra. touchit Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. *L*<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3354. yonge Ad<sub>1</sub>. yong Bo. M. om. C. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. nother C. and Du. *L*<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3355. ye Bo. M you Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3357. surplus] surpluys T<sub>2</sub>. surplice Lb. remmont P. count] compt E<sub>2</sub>. covyte *L*<sub>2</sub>. at] om. Di. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. *L*<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 3358. astonyed M astoneied Ad<sub>1</sub>. astoned T<sub>2</sub>. stunyed Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. was] not *L*<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3361 whilis T<sub>1</sub>. whiles Ad<sub>1</sub>. while M. whils Bo. whil Ra. om. Du. entreten þu Ar. G. Ro. (entrete). Ap. (entrete). þus entreten Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. entretid thus *L*<sub>2</sub>. thus entretiden T<sub>1</sub>. treten thus M. Di. trete thus Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. in feer Bo. 3362. Ther] om. Ro. cam Bo. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. a] om. Lb. P wooful] ful woful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. rewful Ba. sorful C. dredful T<sub>2</sub>. 3363. and look of loke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3364. A-lowde] and a-loud Bo. And lowde G. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. *L*<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. crieth] eried Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. kynges M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kynges Bo. kyng Ar. 3366. forto ben Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. to haue ben Bo. forto haue be Ba. to ben M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. *L*<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to Lb. hayr] his heir Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 3368. stong Ap. stong T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. *L*<sub>2</sub>. stongyng I. stongen Bo. G. and the rest. to] vnto Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. the] om. Di. 3369. wounde Bo Ad<sub>1</sub>. wound Ar. M. woundis Ra. Ba. newe T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. new Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. now Bo newe fressh] fresh new Ra. Ba. *L*<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3370. lith] om. T<sub>2</sub>. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. pite] pitous Ra. is] it is S. to] om. Du 3371. leyen Bo. layn M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lien Ba.

- That whan lygurgus / herdë\* this affray, 3372 *Lycurgus weeps for his son's death.*  
 and wist his child was ded *and* hath no mo,  
 ytil wonder / thogh that he were wo.  
 For sodeynly / the inportable smerte  
 Can anon / and hent\* hym by the herte 3376  
 That, for constreynt / of his dedly peyne,  
 Thorgh-oute he felte koruen euery veyne.  
 The ragë gan myne in hym so depe  
 That he can not but sighë\* / sobbe, *and* wepe. 3380  
*¶ The sorow þat þe kyng ligurgus made for the deth of his child and the lamentacioun of the queene.*  
 And with the noyse / and lamentacioun  
 The qwen distrauht / is descendid down. *His queen*  
 And whan she knewe / the\* ground of al this sorowe,  
 Hit neded\* her no teerës / forto borowe 3384  
 But twenty tymë ny\* vpon a rowe  
 A-swoune she fille / vnto þe grounde lowe;  
 And stoundë-melë\* / for this hegh meschaunce,  
 Stille as ston / she lyggeth in a Traunce. 3388  
*¶ And whan the child / into the courte was brouht*  
 To-fore lygurgus / allas! I wite hym nought,  
 Vpon the cors / with a mortal face,  
 He Fil atonys / and gan it to embrace, 3392  
*The boy's corpse is brought in.*

3372. That] Than Ra. Ba. And Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. But S. E<sub>2</sub>. herde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herd Ar. M. harde E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. this] al þis Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. of this Ba. affray] om. Ba. 3373. wist] wist than T<sub>1</sub>. hath Ar. Ap. hat G. had Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 3374. that] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. P. he] his hert S. were] was T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 3376. hente Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. rent Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ap. 3379. myne] gynne L<sub>2</sub>. gyne Ro. in hym] on hym Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. hym Ra. 3380. can] coude E<sub>2</sub>. not] om. Ra. sighë M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sigh Ar. Bo. om. T<sub>2</sub>. sobbe] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. sighë sobbe and wepe] sobbe sighë and wepe Lb. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sorwe sighe and wepe C. 3382. distrauht] distracte Ro. 3383. And] om. Lb. Ro. the] om. Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. sorowe] sorw M. (:borw). 3384. neded Du. Lb. M. Di. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. nede Ar. Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. nedeth T<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* her no] hir nat Ad<sub>1</sub>. nat hir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. forto] to S. T<sub>2</sub>. 3385. tymë] tymes L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ny Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. nygh L<sub>1</sub>. nyze Di. by Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. be Ad<sub>2</sub>. bi and bi Ra. Ba. om. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. a rowe] A throwe Ro. 3386. A-swoune] Aswound E<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. vpon Ba. grounde Bo. M. ground Ad<sub>1</sub>. erthe Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 3387. stound-mele Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stoundemele Bo. stoundemel M. 3388. ston] a stoon Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. lyggeth Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ap. lyeth M. *and the rest.* 3389. And] But E<sub>2</sub>. the child] it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. this Ba. into the] into Bo. Du. E<sub>2</sub>. the child into the courte was] into the court it was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. (this). it into the court was I. E<sub>1</sub>. into þe court was it S. 3391. the] þat Lb. 3392. it] om. Ba. to embrace M. to embrace Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tenbrace T<sub>1</sub>.

- [leaf 57] Soorë\* Grype / and ageyn vpsterte ;  
 That whan Adrastus / gan this thyng<sup>t</sup> aduerte,  
 Of kyngly routh / and compassioun  
 From his eyen / the teerës fillë douñ  
 Ek kyngges / Dukës, that<sup>t</sup> aboutë\* stood,  
 Only of pitë / which is in gentyl blood,  
 No power hadde / the water to restreyñ  
 That<sup>t</sup> on her chekës / doune bygan to reyñ. 386  
 But al a day / woldë\* not<sup>t</sup> suffice  
 Alle her sorowes / in ordre to devise,  
 First<sup>t</sup> of the kyng<sup>t</sup> / and of the quene also :  
 To tellen aH / I shuldë\* neuer ha do, 394  
 Not in the space / almost<sup>t</sup> of an hour.  
 But whan the stormës / and þe sharpë\* shour  
 Of her wepyng<sup>t</sup> / was somewhat ouergoñ,  
 The lytil cors / was grauen vnder stoñ. 398  
 ¶ And Adrastus / in þe samë tide  
 lygurgus took / a litil out aside,  
 And ful wisely / with his prudent<sup>t</sup> spech,  
 The qwenë\* present<sup>t</sup> / gan hym forto tech 392  
 That<sup>t</sup> so to sorowe / awayllë may right noght,  
 To mordre hym-silf / with his ownë thouht,
3993. Soore Lb. Soor Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Soor Ar. to gripe Bo. and all, except Gra Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 3994. That] Than T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. thyng] om. Ba. I. gan this thyng] this thyng gan Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub> (can). aduerte] advart<sup>3</sup> (: vpstart). 3995. kyngly] kyndly Di. knyghtly L<sub>2</sub>. routh Bo. M. A. ruthe L<sub>2</sub>. 3996. the] there E<sub>1</sub>. douñ] a-douñ Du. Lb. Di. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. 3997. kyngges] princes M. Di. Dukes] and dukes Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. abo Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. about Ar. 3998. of] for Ra. om. S. which Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. I. þat Bo. and the rest. in] of Ra. Ba. om. Ap. 3999. water] teeres Lb. A. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. restreyñ] constreyne L<sub>2</sub>. 3400. I] om. Bo. bygan] gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ra. Ba (can). to] om. Ra. Ba. 34. aday Ar. the day Ra. Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wyll L<sub>2</sub>. 34. second of] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. kyng. quene] quer. kynges Ro. 3404. tellen] telle Lb. P. S. Ro (tele). shulde Bo. shuld Ar. sh I M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. haue a Di. haue Bo. and the rest. 3406. sharpe. sharp Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. teary E<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Ba. 3407 to 3590 lost in Ro. 34. in Ar. before ouergon is written fo, underdotted. 3408. grauen] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. vnderston Ar. ston] a ston Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3409 to the end of the poem lost in I. 3410. a litil] a lite Bo. Du. M. Di. om. L<sub>1</sub>. a litil out] oute a litil C. 3412. qv Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gan] thus gan C. forto] to C. om. S. 3413. so] om. A. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3414 in Ad<sub>1</sub> is omitted at its right place and stands at the bottom of col<sup>2</sup> of leaf 25, front; in the original of Ad<sub>2</sub> and I. it has been replaced by a new l<sup>2</sup> composed to rhyme with 3413, viz. But best remedie / to put it out of thon. 3414. hym-silf] them-self S. with] in Ra. S.



With loos of deth / no man may recure  
 Though he in woo / perpetuelly endure ; 3416  
 Al helpeth nat / whan the soule is go.  
 And our lif her, who taketh\* hed ther-to,  
 s but an exile / and a pilgrymage,  
 ful of torment / and of bitter Rage, 3420  
 ich a See · rennyng to and fro,  
 wyng an ebbē / whan the flood is do,  
 ytil space abidynge at the fulle :  
 Of whos soiour / the pope ȝeueþ no bulle. 3424  
 For\* kyng is non, nor\* duk, nor Emperour,  
 that may hym shroude / ageyn þe fatal shour  
 Of cruel deth / whan hym list manace  
 To marke a man with his mortal mace. 3428  
 Than geyneþ nat to his sauacioun  
 Neyther Fraunchysē / nor proteccioun,  
 And lit / or noght / may helpen in this caas  
 Sauffecondit / or Supersedyas. 3432  
 For in this worlde / who so look a-right,  
 is non so gret / of power nor of myght,  
 Non so richē / shortly / nor so bold  
 But\* he mot dey / outhur\* ȝongr or old. 3436  
 And who in ȝouthē\* / passeth þis passage,  
 he is eskapēd / al the woodē\* Rage,  
 Al sorowe and trouble / of this present lyff,

\* Agrynes deth  
 may be no recur.  
 that our life  
 is but a pil-  
 grimage ;

[leaf 57, back]

that no one can  
 avoid death :

all must die :

and those who  
 die young  
 are saved from  
 sorrow.

3415. Sith] Sayth L<sub>1</sub>. Such Ra. Sith loos of deth] Ayeinst dethe Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
 3. no man may] may be no Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. recure] recover P (: endure).  
 3418. who] whos C. who so P. thus E<sub>2</sub>. taketh] take Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 3422.  
 lo] go Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3423. the copyist of Ar. first wrote  
 alle, but underdotted it, and added fulle. 3424. in T<sub>1</sub>. pope yeueþ no bulle has  
 been erased ; the words are, however, still legible. 3425. For Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Nor  
 Ar. Bo. May nat shroude Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. þe] þat L<sub>1</sub>. Di. his Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Ba.  
 S. non] om. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. nor duk] duk Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 ne duk S. no Duk Ra. nor Emperour] ne Emperoure L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 3426. That] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hym] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. may hym shroude] hym may shroude  
 L<sub>2</sub>. Bo. And the rest, except ne T<sub>2</sub>. is non] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Ba.  
 shour] heure L<sub>1</sub>. our L<sub>2</sub>. 3429. sauacioun] saluacioun Du. E<sub>2</sub>. 3432.  
 Sauffecondit Ad<sub>1</sub>. sauffecondyt Bo. Sauff-condite Lb. Saue-conduyte E<sub>1</sub>. either  
 sauffecondyt M. Di (sauffecondit). 3433. whos luketh Bo. who lokith M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 3436. But L<sub>1</sub>. But that Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. P. That Ar. Bo. and the rest. he] om.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. mot] most L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. oyther Ar. eyther Bo. M.  
 outhur Ad<sub>1</sub>. outhur C. 3437. ȝouth Ar. Bo. 3438. wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

Repleneshed \* with contek / werre *and* stryff, 344  
 which seeld or neuere / stont in Suertè.  
 Wher-for best is, as semeth vnto me,  
 No man gruchè \* / but, of hegh prudence,  
 The sonde of goddis / tak in pacience. 344  
 And 3e that ben so wis / and manly to,  
 3oure-silf to drowne in torment *and* in woo  
 For loos of thyng / 3if \* that 3e list to se,  
 which in no wisè may recurèd be, 344  
 Is gret foly and vndiscreccioun."

So Lyeurgus  
and his wife  
should take in  
patience what  
the Gods send.

Adrastus then  
begs mercy for  
Ipsiphyle,

(leaf 58)

who has not  
offended  
wilfully.

And thus Adrastus / hath conveyèd douñ  
 The substaunce hool / of that he wolde seye :  
 Til that he fond / a tymè forto preye 345  
 Conuenyent / for ysyphilee,  
 Bysechyng hym forto han pitè  
 Of pat she hath offended his highnesse,  
 Not wilfully / but of reklesnesse : 345  
 First pat he wolde / his doomès so \* dyvide,  
 Mercy preferre / and settè \* right a-side,  
 At the \* request and preier of hem alle,  
 Of this vnhappy / and meschief that is falle 346

3440. Replenished] Repleveshed Ar. G. replenessed Bo. Replenished C. R. plenysshed or Replenysshed M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Repleshed Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. replenshe T<sub>1</sub>. Replenysshed Du. Lb. *and the rest.* 3441. suerte Bo. M. surte Ad 3442. as] om. Ra. Ba. semeth] it semeth Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to M C. om. Lb. Di. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3443. grucche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gruech Ar. gruy S. grugge I<sub>2</sub>. to grucche T<sub>2</sub>. hegh] his S. L<sub>2</sub>. 3444. sonde] wyll S. godd Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. god Bo. *and the other MSS.* of goddis tak] or god he take E<sub>2</sub>. tak take yt L<sub>2</sub>. 3446. 3our-silf Ar. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. youre lyf Bo. *and the rest* torment] tournament L<sub>1</sub>. tournement E<sub>1</sub>. your-self to turment in anguysh and in v L<sub>2</sub>. 3446 and 3447 om. in Ra. and Ba.; in Ra. 3445 reads: And ye that been so w and manli to se, *and is followed by 3448*: Sith in no wise recovered it may be; in Ba between 3444 and 3450 are three lines, viz.: Sith in noo wise recoverd it may bee Ar ye that ben so wise and so manlie to see It is grete perell foly and one destruccio 3447. 3if that (*in no MS.*) that Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. S. if Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. C. pat yf Ad Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3448. which] Th C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. recured] reconerid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. may reconed] reconerid m Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. reconerid may Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3449. Is] It is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. I Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3453. for] for faire M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. for worthi Ra. B 3455. pat] what Ba. offended] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. his] om. R this S. highnesse] hevenesse S. 3456. reklesnesse Bo. M. rekelsnesse Ar 3457. so] to Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. om. Ra. Ba. dyvide] devoide (: aside) I. B denoid Ra. 3458. sette Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. set Ar. Bo. 3459. At pe Du. L<sub>1</sub>. P. I Atte Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. At Ar. *and the rest.* 3460. that is] so Ra. E falle] befall Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>.

- y hasty Rigour / nat<sup>t</sup> to do vengeance,  
 but thynk afor<sup>n</sup> / in his purvyau<sup>n</sup>ce,  
 who to wrech<sup>ës</sup> / doth mercy / in her drede,  
 hal mercy fynd<sup>ë</sup> / whan he hath most<sup>t</sup> nede : 3464 He who does  
mercy, shall  
find mercy.  
 and sith he hath power, myght, *and* space,  
 at hym tak this lady / to his grace, Let Ipsiphyle  
be forgiven.  
 for lak of routh<sup>ë</sup>\* / that<sup>t</sup> she nat<sup>t</sup> ne dye.  
 | But<sup>t</sup> tho the quen<sup>ë</sup> / gan agayn replye 3468 ¶ How the quen  
will algate han  
þe serpent dede.  
 And platly seide / as in this matere,  
 Avayleth not<sup>t</sup> requeste / nor preyere,  
 Pyt<sup>ë</sup>, Mercy / nor remyssyoun,  
 But<sup>t</sup> ȝif it<sup>t</sup> be / by this condicioun 3472 But the Queen  
says,  
 That<sup>t</sup> the serpent, cause of al þis sorowe,  
 Thorgh her labour / lay his hed to borowe.  
 This is fynal / and vtter recompense  
 To fynd<sup>ë</sup> grac<sup>ë</sup> / for her gret<sup>t</sup> offence, 3476 either the ser-  
pent or Ipsiphyle  
must die.  
 Or ellis Shortly / sheed<sup>ë</sup>\* blood for blood.  
 And whan Grekys her answer vnderstood,  
 Al of accord<sup>ë</sup> / in her beste wise,  
 Took on hem / this auenturous emprise, 3480 The Greeks  
hunt for the  
Serpent.  
 For loue only / of Ysyphylee ;  
 And gan to ryde / envyron þe contr<sup>ë</sup>,  
 By hill<sup>ës</sup>, val<sup>ës</sup> / Roch<sup>ës</sup>, and ek Cau<sup>ës</sup>, [leaf 58, back]

3461. nat] and nat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. vengeance] no vengeance M.  
 Di. 3465. sith] syn Ra. he hath] ye haue Ra. Ba. myght] and myght Ra.  
 3466. Lat hym tak] That ye will tak L<sub>1</sub>. Recceyvet<sup>h</sup> Ra. Ba. to] vnto Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. into E<sub>2</sub>. his] youre Ra. Ba. om.  
 L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3467. routh<sup>ë</sup> Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. routh Ar. nat] nov Ad<sub>1</sub>. now Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S.  
 nat ne] now nat Ra. ne] om. Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. she nat ne] ne nat thus E<sub>2</sub>.  
 3468. tho] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3470. request Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor Ad<sub>1</sub>. ne Bo. M.  
 3471. nor M. ne Bo. neither Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3473. That] But Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 Di. S. But if E<sub>1</sub>. the] this L<sub>2</sub>. þis] om. Lb. C. P. 3474. Thorgh] For Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. her Ar. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. their Ba. his Bo. *and the rest.* lay] leyde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 3475. fynal] finaly Bo. Du. Ra. the final Di. vtter] the vtter M. Di. 3476.  
 her] his Bo. Du. 3477. ellis] els L<sub>2</sub>. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Shortly] sothly T<sub>1</sub>. sheed Ar. shede Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shedde P.  
 first blood Ar. 3478. And] om. Ra. Ba. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. her] this Ra. her answer] this Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3479. Al] om. Lb.  
 C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. accord (Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.)] oon accorde Bo. *and the rest.* 3480.  
 auenturous] auentures Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. aventours Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. 3481. loue] the loue T<sub>2</sub>. of] of this Ra. Ba. 3482. gan Bo. gon M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3483. vales] valeys C. vayles T<sub>2</sub>. vales Roches] roches vales Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 ek] om. E<sub>2</sub>.

- In dyehis dirke / and in oldë gravis, 348  
 By euery cooste / cerchynge vp and douñ :  
 Til at the last / ful famous of renoun,  
 The worthy knyght / parthonolope  
 ¶ How parthonolope saugh þe 348  
 Serpent.  
 finds it, This hydous Serpent / by a Ryver-side,  
 Gret and horrible / stern and ful of pride,  
 Vndere a Rocchë\* / by a banke lowe ;  
 And in al hast / he bent a sturdy bowe, 349  
 And ther-In sette an arowe\* fylled kene,  
 And thorgh the body / spotted blew and grene,  
 Ful myghtily he made it forto Glyde,  
 Hent\* out a swerde / hongynge be his syde, 349  
 Smoot of his hede / and anon it hent  
 And ther-with-al gan the Quene present,  
 wherthorgh her sorowe pancel gan aswage.  
 And thus, of prowessse / and of high corage, 350  
 This manly man / parthonolope  
 hath reconciled faire Isyphilee  
 Vnto gracë / fully of þe Quene,  
 Hir Ire avoided\* / and her oldë tene. 350  
 And by Adrastus mediacioun,  
 Kyng lygurgus / graunted a pardoun  
 To this lady, that from al daunger fre,  
 She was restorid to her libertè, 350

3484. dirke Ad<sub>1</sub>. derke Bo. derk M. 3486. atte last Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at last M  
 3487. knyght] king Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3488. happed] happonde Lb. happenyde P  
 for to Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. to Ar. Bo. and the rest. 3491. roche Bo. M. Rocch Ar  
 roch Ad<sub>1</sub>. banke Bo. bank M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3492. al] al the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. bent] hente Di  
 Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3493. a narowe Ar. 3496. The line begins with And in all th  
 MSS. except Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Hent out] Rent out Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3499  
 her sorowe] om. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. pancel] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. gan] sh  
 gan E<sub>2</sub>. aswage] tasswage E<sub>2</sub>. to aswage Lb. Ra. P. to swage C. T<sub>2</sub>. 3500  
 and of] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. 3501. parthonolope] this prothonolope C  
 this Parthonolope T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 3504. avoided Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>  
 her sorowe] om. Lb. auoyed E<sub>1</sub>. voyded Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. voyde P. olde] om. G. Ra  
 Ba. 3504 in Ad<sub>1</sub>. is omitted at its right place, and stands at the bottom of the  
 second column of the page, after l. 3522 ; in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. it has been replaced by a new  
 line, to rhyme with 3503, viz. Off the offence / of hir pardouned to bene. 3507  
 that] om. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. daunger] damag S. in Ba. l. 3507, which  
 is the bottom line of leaf 38 back, stops at To this ladie th ; after th a few  
 letters seem to be erased, but most of the latter half of 3507 has never been  
 written, the vellum being quite untouched here.

In his paleys / al her lif to dwelle.

Thogh Iohn Bochas / þe contrarie telle :

tho' Boccaccio  
says she never

For this autour affermeþ /, out' of dred

That, whan this child / was by the serpent ded, 3512

She durste not' / for her gret' offence

[leaf 59]  
dares face Ly-  
curgus,

Neuer after comen in presence

Of lygurgus /, but' of intencioun

Fledde anon / out' of that' Regioun ;

3516 but fled from  
Argos.

Att' herte she took / the child's de'th so sore.

what' fille of hir\* / I fynde\* can no more

Than 3e han herd' / afor me specifye.

And the kyngdam / but' 3if bookys lye,

3520

Of lygurgus / was ycall'd Trace.

¶ Not' de Li-  
gurgus Rege  
traccee.

And, as I rede in an other place,

He was þe samē myghty Champioun,

To Athenes / that' kam with Palamoun

3524

Lycurgus came  
to Athens with  
Palamon against  
Arcite.  
(See Chaucer's  
Knight's Tale.)

Ageyne his brother / that' call'd was areyte,

Lad in his chaar / with fourē\* boolys whyte,

Vpon his hed / a wreth of gold' ful fyn.

And I fynd ek' / how bachus, god of wyñ,

3528

¶ Bachus deus  
vini.

with this kyng' / was whilom at debat',

Only for he / pompous and Elat',

As he destroyd  
Bacchus's vines,

Destruccioun / didē\* to his vynys,

3509. his] hir Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. þis G. 3510.  
Iohn Bochas þe contrarie] the contrarie Iohn Bokas Ba. telle] do telle Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
3511. a pause-bar in Ar. also before affirmed. 3512. this] the Lb. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. was by the serpent] bi the serpent was Ad<sub>1</sub>. (this serpent Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.) Ra.  
(with the Ba.) S. ded] om. M. 3514. comen Ar. to come M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. come  
Bo. and the rest. in] into the Ra. Ba. to the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3515. intencioun] pitous  
intencioun Ra. Ba. 3517 and 3518 transposed in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3518. hur Ar.  
fynde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fynd Ar. fynde can] can tell Ba. 3519. Than] But that  
Ra. Ba. herd] hard T<sub>2</sub>. afor me] me afor Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. me to-fore G. han herd afor] before haue herd Ra. Ba. specifye]  
especiefie T<sub>1</sub>. Du. to specifye S. 3520. but] om. P. 3if] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. lye] do nat lye P. 3521. ycalled Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra.  
Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. called Bo. and the rest. was ycalled] called was Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. that  
called was P. 3524. To Athenes that] þat to Attens S. kam] wente Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3526. Lad] I-lad Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Yled E<sub>2</sub>. And Di. I. foure I<sub>1</sub>.  
four Ar. ; Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. have IIII. ; T<sub>2</sub>. has II. 3529.  
was whilom] whilom was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. at debat] at bate Lb. at þe bate  
L<sub>1</sub>. 3531. dide T<sub>1</sub>. M. dede Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. did Ar. Bo. vnto M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>.  
to Ar. Bo. and the rest.

and put water in wine,	And for he first / sett <sup>t</sup> allay on wynys, Meyntē water / whan they were to strong <sup>r</sup> .	3532
the God broke his limbs and drownd him.	And this Bachus / for the grete wrong <sup>r</sup> Brak his lymys / <i>and</i> dreyn <sup>t</sup> hym in þe See. Of lygurgus / 3e gete no more of me.	3536
¶ <i>Nota de xii arboribus in libro Bochacii de genealogia deorum.</i> See Boccaccio on the Genealogy of the Gods.	¶ But the trouth / 3if 3e lyst <sup>t</sup> verryfie, Rede of goddēs / the Genologye, lynealy / her kynrede be degrees, I-braunchēd out / vpon twelū trees, Mad by Bochas / decertaldo called,	3540
He was next poet to Petrarch.	Among <sup>r</sup> Poetys / in ytailē stalled, Next <sup>r</sup> Fraunceys Petrak / swyng <sup>r</sup> in certeyn.	
[leaf 59, back]	Now vnto Grekys / I wil retourne ageyn, To tellē forth shortly, 3if I konne, Of her Iournē / that they haue * begonne :	3544
Adrastus takes leave of Ly- eurgus.	how Adrastus / hath his lievē * take Of ligurgus / with his browēs blake ; And departyng, with seynt Iohā to borowe, Mad his wardēs / on the nexte morowe So wel beseyn / so myghty, <i>and</i> so strong, Wonder erly / whan þe larkē * song, With a trompet <sup>r</sup> / warnēd euery man To be redy / in al the hast they kan, Forto remwe / and no lettyn <sup>r</sup> make.	3548 3552

3532. sett] *om.* C. allay] *alaies* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. Alies Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. sett allay] *alla*  
sette E<sub>1</sub>. allayes sett Ra. Ba. on] in Bo. S. L<sub>2</sub>. of G. 3533. Meynte M  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Meynt Bo. water] with water E<sub>2</sub>. whan Ar. G. Lb (whon). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E  
I<sub>2</sub> (when). þere Bo. where T<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* to] so L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. *om.* Ba  
3534. this] thus Lb. S. P. Bachus Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Bacus T<sub>1</sub>. bakes L  
Bochas E<sub>2</sub>. the grete] grete Ra. Ba. þat stronge M. Di. 3535. lymys M  
lymes Bo. limes Ad<sub>1</sub>. limes S. dreyn] drouned C. 3537. verrylie]  
verryfie Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to specific Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3538. Rede Bo. M. redith Ad  
goddess] the goddess Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. of goddess the] the goddess of Ba. geneoogy Ad  
genalogy Bo. Genealogie M. genelagy Di. Genealogie Ad<sub>2</sub>. geneologie]  
3540. vpon] on Ra. of Ba. XII Bo. twelf Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3541. decertaldo Ar. B  
M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Decertalde Ra. Ba. de cretaldo I. 3542. Itaille Bo. Italye M. Ad  
3545. forth shortly] shortly forth Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3547. lief Ar. leue Bo. leue M. Ad  
G. take] itake Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3549. departyng] departed Ra. Ba. Ioh  
Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ion C. Iohan E<sub>2</sub>. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 355  
*omitted in* Ba. 3551. myghty] mytely Di. 3552. larke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. la  
Ar. M. 3553. warnēd] warne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3554. they] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad  
I. Ba. 3555. remue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- And so they han / the righte way I-take 3556 Adrastus and  
 Touard<sup>t</sup> Thebës / the grekës euerychoñ, his Greeks march  
 That<sup>t</sup> such a nombre / gadred into oñ,  
 Of worthy knyghtës neuere aforñ was seyn,  
 whan they in ferë / monstred in a pleyñ. 3560  
 And they ne stynt<sup>t</sup> by non occasioun  
 Til they be come euen a-for the toun, to Thebes,  
 And pight<sup>t</sup> her tentys / proudly, as I rede, and pitch their  
 Vnder the wallys / in a grenë\* mede. 3564 tents.  
 ¶ And whan the\* thebans / were besette aboute, The Thebans  
 The manly knyghtës / wold han\* yssyd oute  
 And haue\* scarmosshëd / in her lusty pride,  
 With her foomen / on the toper side. 3568  
 Bat<sup>t</sup> be byddyng<sup>t</sup> / of Ethiocles  
 Alle pilkë\* nyght / þei kepte hem-silf in pes, keep quiet,  
 Be cause only / that<sup>t</sup> it was so late,  
 With gret<sup>t</sup> awayt<sup>t</sup> / set at euery gate, 3572 but watch at  
 Men of Armys / al the nyght<sup>t</sup> wakyng<sup>t</sup> the gates,  
 On the wallys / be byddyng<sup>t</sup> of þe kyng, [leaf 60]  
 Lest þer werë / treynys or tresoun.  
 And on the tours / and in the Chief Dongoun 3576  
 he sette vp men / to makë mortal sowns and blow horns  
 with brasyn hornys / and loudë Clarions,  
 Of ful entent / þe wacchës forto kepe, to keep the  
 In his wardë / that<sup>t</sup> no man ne slepe. 3580 watchers awake.  
 And Grekys proudly / al þe longe nyght<sup>t</sup>  
 kyndled\* fyrys / and maad ful gret lyght<sup>t</sup>, The Greeks  
 3556. right Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. way Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. weye Di. om. Lb. I-take Ar.  
 Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. take Bo. and the other MSS. 3560. in fere] yfere C. T<sub>2</sub>. to-gidre Ra.  
 Ba. monstred Bo. mostred M. monstred] mostren L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. moustren Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. E<sub>1</sub>. mustren Ra. were moustred E<sub>2</sub>. to mustre S. in] on L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. P. 3564. a] the M. Di. grene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gren Ar. grete Du.  
 3565. whan] whan þat Bo. om. L<sub>1</sub>. the Thebans] Thebans Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. besette] sett  
 all S. 3566. han Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. an Ar. haue M. 3567. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha  
 Ar. scarmysshed Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. scarmesshed M. seyrmysshed Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. lusty] hasty  
 Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3568. þat othre Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3570. pilke Bo. pilk Ar.  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3571 and 3572 are transposed in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3576. on] in M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. in] on Ba. om. Lb. Ra. S. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P (om. the). 3577. to] ta Ar.  
 3578. brasen Bo. 3580. ne] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. ; in Ad<sub>1</sub>. ne is written, but it has  
 been underdotted with black ink and crossed with red ink (= the rubric ink). 3581.  
 long Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3582. kyndled] kyndle Ar. kyndly E<sub>1</sub>. fyrys] fuyre Lb.  
 ful] om. S.

- Sette vp loggyng<sup>t</sup> / vpon euery Syde  
lik as they shuld / euer ther abyde, 3584
- lie all round Thebes.  
Compas the toune / ther was no voidē space  
But al besette / her foomen to manace.  
And whilys they afor þe Citē laye,  
On euery cost / they sent out to forraye, 3588
- \* The Forey þat þe Grekis made in þe contre about Thebes.  
Brentē townēs / thorpēs and vilages,  
with grete ravyn makynge their pillages,  
Spoyle / and robbe / and brougtē\* hom vitaille  
And al maner soortes / of bestaylle, 3592
- The Greeks plunder the Theban land,  
Shep / and neet / and in her cruel rage  
with houndēs slowe / al that was sauage,  
kill all the game, Hert and hyndē\* / bothē buk and doo,  
The blake\* beer / and þe wilde Roo, 3596
- The fatte swyn / and þe tusshy\* boor,  
Karyng al hom / for the grekēs stoor,  
whete and wyn / for her anauntage,  
and collect all the fodder. Hay and Otys / fodder / and forage. 3600
- With þis kalendis / as hem thynkē\* dwe,  
Grekys gan / the thebans to Salwe,

3583. loggyng] loggynges Du. 3584. shulde Bo. shuld M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3585. space] place M. Di. 3587. whiles M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whils Bo. afor Bo. M. be fore Ad<sub>1</sub>. tofore E<sub>2</sub>. 3588. On] In Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. And C sent] sett Ra. Ba. S. settyn L<sub>2</sub>. out to] out to the E<sub>1</sub>. vn-to the P. a S in Ar. after out is tho, underdotted; to is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion. 3589. Brent Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Brynd S. thorpes Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thropes Du. thruhuppis Ad<sub>2</sub>. thruhupys I. 3590. ravyn Ar. G. Bo Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. raven Lb. raveyn T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. ravyne E<sub>1</sub>. raveyne L<sub>1</sub>. L ravenne P. rauing E<sub>2</sub>. theyr Ar. her Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. 3591. first and om. Ro. Spoyle and robbe] Spoylid and robbed P. Spoyll and robbery; broughte Ad<sub>1</sub>. brought Ar. Bo. M. hom] hem Bo. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. them S 3592. soortes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. sortes Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. stoore Lb. P. bestaylle] bestia Ba. in P. 3592 reads: And all maner store, to strength þe batayle. 3593. A has a bar also between and and neet. her] om. Bo. 3594. with hounde Woundes L<sub>1</sub>. with woundes Lb. slowen C. slowe Ar. Bo. slow M. Ad slough Du. L<sub>1</sub>. sleughe Ro. slayne Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3595. hynde] ynde A buk Bo. M. bookke Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3596. blake Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. blak Ar. M. wilde B wild M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3597. fatte Ad<sub>1</sub>. fat Bo. M. tusshy Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. tussky Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. tuskid Lb. trussy Ar. G. tussy 3598. Karyng] Bryngenge Ro. L<sub>2</sub>. hom] hem Bo. 3601. this Bo. these M Ad<sub>1</sub>. þe L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. hem] thein Ba. S. Ro. þey L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. thynke] thyr Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. pinke L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. thenke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. S. thenk Du. M. them C thought Lb. and the rest. 3602. Grekys Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. R Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. þe Grekes Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. gan] om. Bo. konne M come Di. the thebans] theban T<sub>1</sub>. to] om. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. C. E<sub>2</sub>.



- Mynistring<sup>t</sup> hem / occisionis\* felle, (leaf 60, back)  
 þe sege settē /, shortly forto telle, 3604 They mean to  
 Of ful entent<sup>t</sup> / in their hatful pryde, press the siege  
 For lif or deth / ther-vpon tabide, to the death.  
 who so euer / ther-with be a-greued,  
 Til they fully / her purpoos haue acheued ; 3608  
 Ther may therof / be makēd no relees.  
 And of al\* this / ful war / Ethiocles Eteocles  
 Gan in party / gretly to\* mervaille  
 whan that he saugh / þe grete apparaylle 3612  
 Of the Grekes / þe Citē rounde aboute ;  
 And in hym-silf haddē a maner doute, is in doubt  
 Now at<sup>t</sup> the poynt / what<sup>t</sup> was best<sup>t</sup> to do. what to do.  
 For thilkē\* tyme / it<sup>t</sup> stood with hym so 3616  
 That<sup>t</sup> to some abidyng<sup>t</sup> in þe town  
 he hadde in hertē / gret<sup>t</sup> suspecioun  
 list toward<sup>t</sup> hym / that<sup>t</sup> they were vnstable, He knows some  
 And to his brother / in party fauorable ; 3620 The variance  
 For in the Citē / ther was variance, in Thebes among  
 which vnto hym was a gret<sup>t</sup> meschaunce ; hem-silf.  
 For in his nedē / shortly / he ne wiste  
 Vpon whom / þat<sup>t</sup> he myghte triste ; 3624 Eteocles asks  
 For they wer not<sup>t</sup> / alle of oñ entent<sup>t</sup> : the advice of  
 For which he hath / for his counsale sent,

3603. Mynistring] Mustringe Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. occisiones] occasions (occasions)  
 Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cf. 4204 and see Notes). 3605. her Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 3606. to abide Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3607. ther-with] herwith Lb. P. theratte  
 E<sub>2</sub>. 3608. Ar. has another pause-bar after they. 3609. makēd] made L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. L<sub>2</sub>. 3610. al M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 om. Ar. Bo. and the rest. And of al this] Of this and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Of  
 þis L<sub>1</sub>. And all this while Ro. ful war] ful weel war Ra. C. full wele war was  
 Ba. full warre was L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. was ware P. 3611. Gan] Wheche ganne Lb.  
 P. to Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. Ar. Bo. and the rest. 3612. that] om. Lb.  
 M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grete] om. Du. 3614. in] om.  
 Ra. Ba. hadde] he had Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3615. atte poynt Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at poynt M.  
 all the poynt Lb. 3616. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. that S. 3617. Ar.  
 has a pause-bar after abidyng. 3619. list Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. (s  
 Notes). toward hym] to him ward Ad<sub>1</sub>. to hym Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. him] om. Lb. that]  
 om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. P. 3621. the] þis Di. ther] tho Ba. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3622. which] that C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to T<sub>2</sub>. a] om. P. Ro. 3623.  
 his] þis Bo. nede] herte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3624. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sholde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 wiste : triste Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wist : trist Bo. M. wiste : truste C. 3626. For which]  
 Wherefore M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. he hath] hath he Ra.

his lordes  
and his mother  
Jocasta.

Al his lordes / and the oldē Quene,  
which as he dempte / werē\* pur *and* clene,  
Hool of on herte / and not variable,  
Of oldē expert / *and* alway founde stable ;  
Requeryng hem / be-causē they were wys,  
Al openly to tellen / ther avis

3628

3632

[leaf 61]

Wher it was bet / pleylny, in her sight,  
With his brother / to treten or to fight.

Some say  
'Fight' ;

And somē gaf / a ful blunt sentence,  
which hadde / of werrē / non experience :  
Seyde it was best /, *and* nat ben afferd,  
To trye his right / manly with þe Swerd.

3636

some,

And somē also / that wer moor prudent,  
Spak vnto hym / by good avisement  
And list nat sparē\* / but their conceyte tolde

364

'Keep your  
promise to your  
brother.'

how hit was best / his couenaunt forto holde,  
And to perform / his heeste mad to-forñ  
To his brother / lich as he was sworn ;  
So that his word /, the wors to mak hym spede,  
Be nat foundē / variant fro the dede,  
For non hatred / rancour, neyther pryde.

364

¶ *Nota*  
¶ The word of  
þe quene Jocasta  
to Ethocles.  
Jocasta takes  
Ethocles aside,

And tho / the queenē\* / took hym out aside,  
Tolde hym pleylny / it was ful vnsittyng  
Swich doublenesse / to fynden in a kyng,

364

3628. which] Suche Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. dempte] deemyd Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. deputeth Ba. were] that were Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. pure] true S. were pure] pure were L. Di. ; in L<sub>2</sub>. and Ro. 3628 is much altered: Which that his hert most wold der L<sub>2</sub>. Which in effect he demyd shulde seme Ro. 3630. and] in Du. 363 ther Ar. her Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3633—4209 gap in T<sub>2</sub>. 3633. Wher] Whee Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. P. was Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. were Lb. and the re bet] better L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3635. And] om. Ra. ful] om. Bo. A. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3637. and nat ben] and noþing be L<sub>1</sub>. and nat to be Ra. nat to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. nat be Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3638. trye] trete Ro. þe Ar. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. a G. Lb. I. P. his Bo. and the rest. 3639. wer Ar. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3640. vnto] M. Di. 3641. spare Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. spar Ar. their Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. her M. 36 couenaunt] couenantes M. Di. forto] to M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 3643. to] C. C. parforn Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. parfourne Du. parforne G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. parfourne I. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. performe L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. parfourne E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. heest Ad<sub>1</sub>. heste Bo. 3644. And to eschewe in all wise to be forsworn Ra. 3645. to make hym] make hym to E<sub>2</sub>. spede] fare Lb. P. And if he purs trewlie to spede Ba. Ra. 3646. the dede] your dede Ra. Ba. noo dede in P. 3646 reads: Tolde hym full pleylnely (so as they dare). 3648. queen Bo. quene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. out aside] vnside Ra. on side Ba. 3649. ful Ar. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. Bo. and the rest. 3650. fynde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

And seide hym ek / al-thoh he were strongt,  
 To his brother / how he didē\* wrongt, 3652 and reminds him  
of his wrong-  
doing.  
 "As al the tounē / wil recordē, in dede,  
 And berē\* witnesse / ȝif it kam to nede.  
 Wherfor lat' vs shape another mene  
 In this materē / whil that it is grene, 3656  
 Or this quarel /, gonne of voluntē,  
 Turne / in the fyn / to mor aduersitē.  
 For ȝif it be / darreyned be bataylle,  
 who tresteth most' / may ful likly faille. 3660  
 And it' is foly / be short' avisement,  
 To putte a strif / in martys Iugement.  
 For hard it' is / whan a Iuge is wood,  
 To tret' aforē hym / with-out' loos of blood. 3664  
 And ȝif we put our mater\* / hool in Marte,  
 which with the swerd' / his lawes doth coarte,  
 Than may hit' happe / wher ȝe be glad or loth,  
 Thow and thy brother / shal repente both; 3668  
 And many a-noþer / that' is her present,  
 Of ȝoure trespas / that' ben Innocent,  
 And many thousand / in cas shal comþeyn  
 For the debat' / only of ȝow tweyn, 3672  
 And for ȝour strif / shal fyndē ful vnsoote.

"And for thow art' gynnyng, groundē, and Roote

[leaf 61, back]  
\* How perilous  
it is to be go-  
vernyd by (short  
avisement in)\*  
any querel.  
Jocasta tells  
Eteocles

3651. al-thoh] pough Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. 3652. how] haue Du. dide Bo. M.  
 dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. did Ar. 3654. omitted in Lb. P.; in Lb. the line is left blank:  
 in P. 3655 follows immediately on 3653 in the column, while a later hand  
 has written with much paler ink in the right-hand margin: Contrarye to  
 þat was agreid. 3654. bere Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. ber Ar. M. ȝif] whan Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 cam Bo. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3656. that] om. Ra. Ba. S. it] om. G. 3657. Or]  
 Er T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Of S. gonne] begone S. gynne Ra. Ba. gone P. thus gone  
 E<sub>2</sub>. goo Lb. of] to Lb. P. 3660. tristeth Bo. M. trustith Ad<sub>1</sub>. most] om.  
 Lb. P. ful] om. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. P. likly] lightly L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3663. a] þe P.  
 3665. ȝif] om. M. Di. put our mater Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. Ro. puter Ar. putte G.  
 put it Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hool] holy M. Di. Ra.  
 Ba. in] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Marte] Mart Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Mars L<sub>1</sub> (: coars); in the rubric,  
 after by, the rest of the line is blank; supplied from Du. 3666. which] that Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. the] his Lb. P. Ro. his lawes] his lawe L<sub>1</sub>. þe lawe  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3667. loth] wroth M. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3668—4060  
 gap in C. 3670. Of] That of Ro. that] om. Ro. they S. ben] bethe L<sub>1</sub>.  
 beyng S. Innocent] very Innocent Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ful innocent Ro. 3673. shal]  
 shul Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. ye shall P. ful] hit P. om. Ra. Ba. 3674. gynnyng]  
 begynnyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. gynner M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. begynnere Lb.

	Of this Iniurie / and this gret vnright,	
he 'll have to account for all who die in the war.	To the goddys / that herof han a sight,	3676
	Thow shalt accountys / and a reknyng make	
	For alle tho / that persshyn for pi sake.	
	And now the causi / dryven is so ferre,	
Peace and war,	Sodeyn pees / outhur* hasty werre	3680
life and death, hang in the balance.	Moot folwe anon / ; for the fatal chaunce	
	Of lif and deth / dependeth in balaunce.	
	And no man may / be no craft restreyne	
	That vpon on* / platly of this tweyne	3684
	The soort mot falli / lik as it doth tourne,	
	Who so euer lawgh / or ellys mourne.	
He's at the stake,	And thow art dryve / so narrow to be stake	
	That thow mayst nat / moo delayes make,	3688
and must fight or treat.	But fight or tret / this quarel forto fyne ;	
	By non engyn / thow canst / it not deelyne.	
	And hasty cas /, as folk seyn that be wys,	
	Redresse / requereth by ful short avys :	3692
[leaf 62]	For trete longe / now avayleth nought.	
	For to the poynt / sothly thou art brouht,	
	Outher* to kepi thy pocessioun	
	Or in al haste / devoyde / out of this toun,	3696
	wher thow therwith / be wroth or wel apayd."	
Jocasta tells	"Now notē wel / al that I haue* sayd,	
	And by my counsayl / wisly condescende	
	Wroght, wrouht of olde / newly to amende.	3700

3676. herof] therof S. theron Ba. a] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3678. pershen] perissien Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3680. Sodeyn] Sodeinly E<sub>2</sub>. oyther Ar. outhur Ro. oth L<sub>2</sub>. either Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. or T<sub>1</sub>. M. Lb. or ellys L<sub>1</sub>. Di. 3681. Mote Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Most M. Di. S. fatal] final Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3682. and] or Di. in] in a T<sub>1</sub>. Ar. I. S. 3684. That] om. I. on] om. Ar. G. platly] playnely P. planly this] hem Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. you Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3686. Who so] Who that M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. Who so] pat Di. S. Whos that E<sub>1</sub>. euer] euer therof Lb. euer ther-at E<sub>2</sub>. om. Di. or ellys (Ar. G. Ro.)] other Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. either M. Di. or Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3688. nat moo] no mo nat no Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. not no more Di. not no mo S. 3691. And] An M. I. 3693. For Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. To (om. For) Ro. For to Bo. and the rest. long A longe Bo. M. avayleth] avayleth be Lb. 3695. Oyther Ar. Outher Bo. Eyt M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3696. al] om. M. Di. 3697. wher Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whether Lb. I therwith] om. T<sub>1</sub>. P. herwith Ra. Ba. wel] enle Di. P. Ro. 3698. al] o Ad<sub>2</sub>. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haue the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ro. to the have Ra. Ba.

The tyme is come / it may be non other.

wherfor in haste / trete with thi brother

Eteocles

And ageyn hym / make no resistence,

But to thy lordys / fully giue\* credence :

3704

By whoos counsayl / sith they be so sage,  
late Polymyte / reioyse his heritage.

to give Poly-  
neices his  
inheritance.

And that shal turne / most to thyn avail.

loo ! her is hool / the fyn of our counsail."

3708

¶ And shortly tho / for verrey Ire wroth,

Eteocles is  
wroth,

Thouh he therto / froward was and loth,

Accorded is /, heryng al the prees,

3if he algate shal trete for a\* pes,

3712

but agrees to  
treat for peace  
if he may

It moste be / by this condicioun

That he wol han / the domynacioun

First in chief / to hym-silf reserued,

As hym thought / he haddē wel disserued,

3716

And saue to hym / hool the souereyntē ;

remain King.

And vnder hym / in Thebēs þe Cité

and Polyneices

he to graunte / with a right good cher,

Polymytēs / to regnē for a 3er,

3720

reign under him  
for a year.

Than tavoyde\* / and not resoort ageyn :

For mor to cleyrnē / was nat but In veyn.

This wold he doñ / only for her sake,

[leaf 62, back]

And other-wise / he wil non endē make

3724

If not, he'll  
fight.

with the Grekys / what fortune euere falle.

And fynally / among his lordys alle

Ther was not on / of hiñ nor lowgh estat,

No Theban lord  
will propose  
this :

3702. haste . trete Bo. with] well with E<sub>1</sub>. 3704. 3if Ar. 3yf G. Du. gyne Bo. yeue M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3708. hool] all Ro. hool the fyn] the fyn hol Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. our] my Ro. 3709. verrey] om. E<sub>2</sub>. Ire] ire and S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. wroth] wrath P. wroght Ba. 3710. he] om. Lb. therto] herto E<sub>2</sub>. and] or E<sub>1</sub>. 3712. he] 3e Di. algat Bo. he algate shal trete] algate entrete he shal Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. he algate trete shal G. a pes Lb. M. Di. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. pes Ar. Bo. and the rest. 3713. most M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. muste E<sub>1</sub>. mot Bo. Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. 3716. wel] it wel Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 3717. And saue] So sone Lb. And sole P. to] vnto Ra. Ba. hool] holy L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3719. a right good] rist a goode Di. 3721. tavoyde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. to avoyde Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. avoyde Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. to voide L<sub>2</sub>. 3722. nat] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. nat but] all but E<sub>2</sub>. In veyn] Inveyn Ar. veyn Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. 3723. This] Thus Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. her] his Ra. Ba. 3725. the] om. Lb. M. Di. P. E<sub>2</sub>.

- That wold<sup>t</sup>\* gon / on this ambassyat<sup>t</sup> 3728  
 Out<sup>t</sup> of the toune / nouth<sup>r</sup> for bet<sup>t</sup> nor wors ;  
 so Jocasta will. Til Iocasta / mad<sup>e</sup> sadyl her hors,  
 And cast<sup>t</sup> her-silf / to gon for this tret<sup>e</sup>,  
 To make an end<sup>e</sup> / 3if it<sup>t</sup> wold<sup>e</sup> be. 3732  
 Jocasta and her daughters, And this was don / the morowe right<sup>t</sup> be tyme,  
 Vpon the hour<sup>e</sup>\* / whan it<sup>t</sup> droh to pryne.  
 And with hyr went<sup>t</sup> / hyr 3onge dohtres twey<sup>n</sup>e,  
 Antigone and Ismene, Antygon<sup>e</sup> / *and* the feyr ymeyne, 3736  
 Of hyr meyn<sup>e</sup> / ful many on aboute,  
 At the gate / she was convey<sup>e</sup>d oute,  
 And of purpos / she mad<sup>e</sup> first<sup>t</sup> hir went<sup>t</sup>  
 ride to King Adrastus, On hors-bak / to kyng<sup>t</sup> Adrastus tent<sup>t</sup>, 3740  
 He *and* his lordys / beyng<sup>t</sup> al yffere.  
 who welcomes her. And they receyve hyr / with a right<sup>t</sup> glad chere,  
 Shewyng<sup>t</sup> hyr / lik to hir degre<sup>e</sup>,  
 On euery half / ful gre<sup>t</sup> humanyt<sup>e</sup>, 3744  
 Polyneices Polymyt<sup>e</sup>s / rysyng<sup>t</sup> fro his place,  
 And humbly / his moder gan enbrace,  
 kisses her and his sisters. Kyssede hyr / *and* than Antigon<sup>e</sup>,  
 And ek ymeyne / excellyng<sup>t</sup> of bewt<sup>e</sup>. 3748  
 And for that<sup>t</sup> they / passyngly were faire,  
 Gre<sup>t</sup> was the pres / concours, *and* repaire  
 Of the ladyes forto han a sight<sup>t</sup>.  
 Jocasta And Iocasta / procedeth anon ryght<sup>t</sup> 3752

3728. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. on] vpon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. in T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. this] his L<sub>1</sub>. om. E<sub>1</sub>. ambassyat Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. embassiate Bo. embassate Ba. bassate E<sub>1</sub>. 3729. for] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. nor Ar. ne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ne for Ba. wors] wers (: hors) Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 3731. for] on Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. this] the Ro. 3734. heure Bo. M. hour Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3735. yong Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3737. on] her Ro. 3738. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. At M. convey<sup>e</sup> M. conveyde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3741. al] there M. Di. 3742. receyve] resseyv<sup>e</sup> L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. a] om. E<sub>1</sub>. S. right] full L<sub>1</sub>. om. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. a right] right a T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. glad] om. Ra. goode Ba. 3743. Shewyng Sewyng Bo. Suing E<sub>1</sub>. 3746. humbly Ar. G. humbely L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. humbly Bo. *and the rest*. 3747. Antigone] Antigon Lb. 3748. ek] om. G. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. thenne Lb. than P. excellyng of] excellunge in Lb. excellent o G. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. of excellent P. bewte] beute anon Lb. 3749. that] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. passyngly were] were passyngly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. were passyng L<sub>1</sub>. were passandli Ra. Ba. wer so passyng S. were so excellent P (so *on crasure*). 3751. the] po Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.

To Adrastus / hir' mater to purpose,		[leaf 63]
And gan to hym / opynly disclose		proposes Eteocles's terms :
Thentent <sup>t</sup> and wiſh of Ethiocles,		
And by what menü he desireth pes,	3756	
To hym reserued /, as she gan specific,		
The honour hool / and the regalye,		that he shall remain King,
with Sceptre and Crounë fro hym not devyded,		
But hool to hym / as he hath provided ;	3760	
¶ And Polymyte, be this condicioun,		and Polynices reign under him.
Vnder hym to regnen / in the toun		
As a Soget <sup>t</sup> , be suffraunce of his brother.		
But the Grekës / thouhten al another,	3764	
And Specyaly worthy Tydeus,		Tideus rejects them.
Pleynly affermyng it shuld nat <sup>t</sup> be thus :		¶ The answer of Tydeus.
For he wil hauë / no condiciouns,		
But sette a-Syde / aſt excepciouns,	3768	
Nothyng <sup>t</sup> reservid / as in special,		Tideus says
But hool the lordship, Regalye, and al,		
Polymytës it fully to possede,		Polynices must be crownèd King in Thebes,
In Thebës Crownèd / verrayly in dede,	3772	
As Rightful kyng <sup>t</sup> / putte in pocioun,		
lich the Couenauntys and conuencioun		
Imad of olde / assuryd, and asselyd,		
“ which shall not <sup>t</sup> now of nwë be repelyd,	3776	
But stable and hool / in his strengthë* stonde.		
And laſt hym so platly vndyrstonde !		
And first that <sup>t</sup> he devoyde hym out <sup>t</sup> of toun,		Eteocles and Polynices must leave the town.

3754. opynly] specially Lb. P. disclose Ar. G. M. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. to disclose Bo. and the rest. 3755. Ar. has a pause-bar after Thentent. 3757. reseruyd Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. reserue E<sub>2</sub>. she] he L<sub>2</sub>. gan] can Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. 3758. The honour M. thonour Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hool] holde Du. 3759. with Sceptre] That Septor P. 3760. hool] holy M. Di. holde Du. 3763. suffraunce] soverauce Ba. 3768. in Ar. after all, is ce, underdotted. 3769. special] especiall Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 3771. in Ar. it is added above the line with the usual mark. 3773. As] And T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Rightful] rihtfulli Ra. putte] putte hym T<sub>1</sub>. 3775. Imad] Maad T<sub>1</sub>. asselyd] enseled Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. I-selid Ra. Ba. S. Ro. essealed E<sub>1</sub>. 3776. newe Bo. new M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3777. strengthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. strength Ar. Bo. trouth Ba. 3778. so platly] platly soo Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. so pleynly Bo. S. 3779. first that he] hastli Ra. hastelie Ba. hym] om. L<sub>1</sub>. P. Ro. toun Ar. G. Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. the toun T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest of the MSS.

- And delyuere the Sceptre / and the Croun 3780  
 To his brother / and mak<sup>t</sup> therof no more.  
 And shortly ellys It<sup>t</sup> shal be bouht<sup>t</sup> ful sore  
 [leaf 63, back] Or this mater brought be to an ende.  
 No Grek will depart till this is done. For Grek is non / that<sup>t</sup> shal hennys wende 3784  
 Or that<sup>t</sup> our right<sup>t</sup> / which is vs denyed,  
 with lif or deth / darreyned be *and* tryed :  
 we wil not<sup>t</sup> arst fro this towne remewe.  
 If Etœocles "And 3if hym lyst / al this thyng<sup>t</sup> eschwe 3788  
 And al meschief / styntyn *and* appese,  
 To either part<sup>t</sup> / he may do gret<sup>t</sup> ese :  
 Thus I men<sup>u</sup> / for his auuauntage,  
 will give up Thebes for a year, Delyuer vp hool / the trew<sup>e</sup> herytage 3792  
 To his brother / for a 3eer tendure.  
 the Greeks will guarantee him And Grekys shal fully hym assure,  
 By what<sup>t</sup> bonde that<sup>t</sup> hym list devise,  
 The 3eer complet<sup>t</sup> /, in our beste wise 3796  
 To hym delyuer / ageyn pocessioun  
 possession of it again. with-out<sup>e</sup> strif / or contradiecioun.  
 And to this fyn / Iustly hold\* vs to.  
 If not, he must fight. "And 3if it<sup>t</sup> fall<sup>e</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> he wil nat so, 3800  
 Lat<sup>t</sup> hym not<sup>t</sup> wayte / but<sup>t</sup> only after werre.  
 The hour is come / we wil it<sup>t</sup> not<sup>t</sup> differre.  
 ¶ lo! her is al / and thus 3e may reporte  
 To hym ageyn / whan that 3e resorte ; 3804  
 Fro which apoynt<sup>t</sup> / we cast<sup>t</sup> vs not<sup>t</sup> to varye."

3780. delyuere] deliuere vp Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3782. shortly ellys] ellis shortly M. Di. 3784. Grek is non Ar. G. Ro. Grek is per noon Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. P. Grekis is per non L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Grekes be ther none E<sub>2</sub>. Grekys non ther L<sub>2</sub>. Grek is here noon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. shal] shull E<sub>2</sub>. hennys Bo. hens M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3785. which] that P. E<sub>2</sub>. vs] so Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. om. Du. denyed] deveyd Ba. (: treid). 3787. wil not Ar. ne wol Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. erst Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3788. this thyng eschwe Ar. G. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. this to eschue Bo. *and the rest*. 3790. part M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte Bo. 3791. mene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. meen Bo. 3792. true Bo. trew M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3793. a3eer Ar. to endure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3794. shal] shul Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. om. L<sub>2</sub>. 3796. best Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3797. pocessioun] in pocessioun Ra. Ba. 3799. holde Bo. M. hold Ad<sub>1</sub>. hald Ar. 3802. it] om. M. Di. wil] shal Ba. 3805. Fro] For G. Di. Ba. apoynt Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. a poynt Bo. (*with a middle point after a*). Du. Ra. o point Ad<sub>1</sub>. (*with the usual point on each side of o, to mark the numeral*). oon poynt Ba. on poynt S. poynt L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. appointment E<sub>2</sub>. (see Notes). Ar. has a pause-bar also after which.



And ȝit to hym / Amphiorax contrarye		Amphiorax
Ful pleylnly saide, in conclusioun,		says war'll be
This fyn shal cause a destruccioun	3808	death to every one;
Of hem echon / ȝif it forth procede		
To be parfourned / <i>and</i> execute in dede.		
But thilke tyme for al his elloquence		but few listen to him.
He had in soth / but lytyl audience.	3812	
For wherso euer / he ment / good or ille,		[leaf 64]
kyng <sup>t</sup> Adrastus / bad hym to be stille.		
¶ And tho Iocasta / as wisdom did hyr tech,		Jocasta tries
humble of her port / with ful softe spech,	3816	
Gan sekē menys / in hyr fantasye		
ȝif she myght the Irē modefye		to modify the Greeks' anger.
Of the Grekes / to make hem to enelyne		
In eny wise / hyr rancour forto fyne.	3820	
She dyd hyr dever / <i>and</i> hir bysy cure.		
But tho byfel a wonder aventure,		But a wonderful event happens.
Cause and ground / of gret confusioun,		
Greky's perturbyng / <i>and</i> also ek the toun,	3824	
And it to tellē / may me not asterte.		
For which a whil / my styett I mot dyuerte,		
And shortly tellē /, by descripcioun,		
Of a Tigre dwellyng in the toun,	3828	A tiger was sent from Egypt to Thebes.
which fro a kyngdam / besyden adiacent,		
Out of Egipte / was to Thebēs sent :		
the* whichē* beest by record of scripture		

3806. Amphiorax] Amphorax Bo. 3807. Ar. has a pause-bar after pleylnly.  
3808. cause Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ar. has a pause-bar between fyn and shal. 3810.  
parfourned Bo. performed Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3811. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk M. 3813.  
For] om. L<sub>1</sub>. wherso] wheþer so L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. what so M. he] it Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>.  
M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. ment] mene Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. or ille] evele Ro  
(: style). 3815. did hyr] om. Ra. can her Ba. 3816. her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
softe Bo. soft M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3821. denoir Bo. M. devour Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3821. par-  
turbyng Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. perturbing M. pertourbing E<sub>2</sub>. also Ar. G. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om.  
Bo. and the rest. 3825. it] yit Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. to] om. E<sub>1</sub>. may] it may Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
Ra. Ba. S. Ro. I may E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. me] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. may me not] may not  
me M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. may not he Ra. 3826. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stile  
Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3829. besyden Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. besidyn L<sub>2</sub>.  
besident E<sub>2</sub>. by syen G. beside L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. besides Lb. P. 3831.  
whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (see Notes).

The tiger is savage,	Is most <sup>t</sup> swift <sup>t</sup> / as of his nature, And of kyn <sup>d</sup> also most <sup>t</sup> sauage, And most <sup>t</sup> cruel / whan he is in his rage, And, as Clerkys makē menciuon, He of body / resembleth the lyoun, And lik a greyhound <sup>d</sup> / the mosel <i>and</i> the hed, And of Eyen / as eny fyret <sup>d</sup> red, Ek of his Skyn /, wryten as I fynde, lich a panter / conuersant <sup>t</sup> in ynde, with al maner hwys <i>and</i> colours ; And is ful oft <sup>t</sup> / disceyned with merours	3832
with a lion's body, a greyhound's head, red eyes,	By fraude of huntys / <i>and</i> fals apparence Shewyd in glas / with-uten existence, whan his kyndles / arn be sleight <sup>t</sup> ytake *, And he deceyuēd / may no rescus make.	3836
and spotted skin.	And lik a lombe / was this Tygre tame, Ageynys kynde /, myn autour writ <sup>t</sup> the same. ¶ And this beest <sup>t</sup> , mervailous to se, was sent <sup>t</sup> to * ymeyne <i>and</i> antigonē : which vnto hem / didē * gret <sup>t</sup> confort, And Cowdē playe / <i>and</i> makē good * disport <sup>t</sup> , lik a whelp / that is but <sup>t</sup> 3ong <sup>t</sup> of age ; And to no wight didē * no damage, No mor in soth / þan doth a litil hound ; And it <sup>t</sup> was worth many hundred pound Vnto the kyng <sup>t</sup> /, for ay in his greuance	3840
[leaf 64, back]		3844
This tiger at Thebes was tame,		3848
never did any damage,		3852
and used to amuse Eteocles.		3856

3832. of] to Ba. his] his oune Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3833. of] of his M. Di. E also] om. M. Di. 3836. the Ar. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. Ro. a M. Di. to a Bo. *and the rest*. 3837. greyhounde Bo. grehound M. grehound Ad<sub>1</sub>. mosel M. Ad musel Bo. mozell P. 3838. of] the M. Di. eien M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. yen Bo. as en lyke A Ro. fyret Ar. G. feret L<sub>2</sub>. ferete Ro. fyre Bo. *and all the rest* (s Notes). 3841. hewes Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hues M. 3845. arn Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. aron L ar Bo. *and the rest*. sleight Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sleighes E<sub>2</sub>. take] y-take Bo. Du. L Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3846. deceyuēd] destreined E<sub>2</sub>. rescus Ar. Bo. M. Ad reskewe Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. no rescus] no recours Lb. nat recente Ba. 3848. ayer Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3850. to] om. Ar. G. (Lb.) P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. and] vnto Lb. 3851. did Ar. Bo. M. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3852. good Lb. M. Di. P. E<sub>2</sub>. gret Ar. B *and the rest* (cf. 3851). 3854. did Ar. Bo. dide M. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3855. was] om. Du. many] many an Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. many L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. hondred M. hundreth Bo. hondert Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3857. in Ar. *before* for an *crossed through*.

Ther was no þing<sup>r</sup> / did hym mor plesaunce,  
 That for no tresour / it myght<sup>t</sup> not be bought<sup>t</sup>.  
 For whan that he was pensif or in thought<sup>t</sup>, 3860  
 It putt hym out of his hevynesse.

And thilk<sup>u</sup>\* tyme /, the story doth expresse,  
 That Iocasta treted\* for a pes,  
 This tamē Tygre / in party rekkēles, 3864

Now it runs out  
 of the gates.

Out at the gates / in sight of many a man,  
 Into the felde / wildēly\* out ran,  
 And Casuelly rennyng to *and* fro,  
 In and oute, as doth a tamē Roo; 3868

Grekys wenyng<sup>t</sup> that wer zong<sup>t</sup> of age, 3872

The Greeks,  
 thinking it wild,

That this Tygre / haddē be sauage,  
 And Cruelly besettyng al the place  
 Round aboutē / gan hym to enchace  
 Til he was ded / *and* slayēn\* in the feld. 3872

hunt it  
 and kill it.  
 [leaf 65]

The slauhter of whom whan þat they byheld,  
 The proude Thebans / which on the wallys stood,  
 They ronñē doune ful furious *and* wood, 3876

The Thebans

wenyng he had / be slayēn\* of despit.  
 Takyng<sup>t</sup> her hors / with-outē mor respit,  
 Fully in purpos / with Grekys forto fighte,  
 The Tigres deth / tavengen 3if they myghte. 3880

sally out

And out they rood / with-outē gouernaylle,  
 And ful proudly / Grekēs gan assaylle,  
 And of hatred / and ful hegh desdayne

3858. did] þat did Lb. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3859. it] he Bo. myght]  
 may Ra. Ba. not] om. Ra. Ba. be] ha be M. Di. 3860. whan that] om.  
 Ra. that] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. 3861. putt] putted Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3862.  
 thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. 3863. tretid Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. treded Ar. 3864.  
 rekles Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3865. Out at] Out of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro.  
 gates] gate M. Di. 3866. wildely Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wildly Ar. 3867. rennyng Bo.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. rynnnyng Du. ronnyng S. 3870. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3873. slayēn] slayn  
 Ar. Bo. *and all*. ded and slayēn] slayn and ded M. Di. 3874. slauhter] deth E<sub>1</sub>.  
 þat] om. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3875. which] that M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro.  
 3876. ronñe] rann Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. renne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ronñe doune] began to wexe P. ful]  
 om. Bo. Lb. P. 3877. had] om. E<sub>2</sub>. slayēn] slayn Ar. Bo. *and all*. of] in Lb.  
 Ar. has a second pause-bar after be. 3879. in purpos] purposed Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 Grekys] the grekes M. Di. S. forto] to M. Di. Ba. S. 3880. tavengen M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. to avengen Du. to vengen Bo. 3882. Grekes] the Grekes Ro. gan] gon  
 M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. assaylle] thei saile Ra.

- and slay the Fyl vpon hem / that han the tygre slayne, 3884  
 And cruelly qnitten hem her mede,  
 Grekes who kild That many Greke / in the grenē mede,  
 the tiger. By the force / and the grete myght  
 Of her Foomen, lay slayē\* in pis fight. 3888  
 The Tigres deth / so derē they aboughte,  
 So mortally the\* Thebans\* on hem wroughte  
 That al the host, in the feld liggyng,  
 was astounyd / of this sodeyn thyng. 3892
- With them are And in this whil, of Rancour rekkēles,  
 Eteocles Out of Thebēs rood Ethiocles,  
 and King And with hym ek / the worthy kyng Tremour,  
 Tremor. Of his hond a noble werreour, 3896  
 That madē Grekēs to forsak her place,  
 And to her tentys / gan hem to enchace.  
 And myd the feld / as þei to-gyder mette  
 On hors-bak / with sperēs sharpe\* whette 3900  
 Of verray hate / and of\* envious pryde,  
 Ful many on was del on outhur syde.
- [leaf 65, back] ¶ The whichē\* thyng / whan Tideus espieth\*,  
 ¶ The manhod wood as lyoun / to hors-bak he hieth, 3904  
 of Tydeus. As he that was neuer a del afferd;  
 But ran on hem / and met hem in the berd,  
 And Maugrē hem / in his crueltē,  
 he made hem fleen / hom to her Citē, 3908  
 hem pursuyng / of ful dedly hate,
- Tidens drives the Thebans back to their city.

3885. quitten Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. quyt M. quyten I. Ad<sub>2</sub>. gan quiten Ra. 3886  
 many Bo. M. many a Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3887. grete Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grot M. 3888. slayen  
 slayn A. and all, except dede Ro. pis Ar. G. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. I<sub>1</sub>. th  
 Bo. and the rest. 3890. the Thebans] Thebanys Ar. Thebans Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>  
 Ro. 3891. Ar. has alle, with le underdotted. 3892. a-stonyed Bo. a-stone  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3893. whil] wise E<sub>2</sub>. rekles Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. rechelese Lb. 3895. ek  
 om. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. P. with hym ek] eke with hym I<sub>1</sub>. kyng] om. I<sub>1</sub>. Tremour  
 Treunour or Trenour Bo. 3896. honde in Ar. with e underdotted. hondis Lb.  
 3897. That made] To make Di. made] make Bo. 3898. to enchace] enehac  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. I<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3900. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>  
 sharply E<sub>2</sub> whette] ywhette P (but ywh written by later hand, on crasure). 3901  
 and of] and Ar. Bo. and all. 3902. Ful] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3903. whiche Bo  
 M. which Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. espieth] espeth Ar. 3904. lyoun] a leon L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. D  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. to] on Ro. he] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I  
 Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hieth] hyede Ro.

That many on / lay slayen\* at the gate,  
 Gapynge vprightys / with her woundys wyde ;  
 That vtterly / they durste not abyde 3912  
 To-for the swerd of this Tydeus.

he was on hem so passing furius,  
 So many theban / he roof vnto the herte  
 That whan Iocasta / the slaughtre gan aduerte, 3916

*Iocasta begs  
 Polyncees  
 to recall the  
 Greeks.*

¶ Polymytës / she gan prey ful fayre  
 To makë Grekis / hom ageyn repayre,  
 And that they wolden styntyn to assaylle  
 For thilkë\* day / and cessen her bataylle. 3920

At whoos requeste / pleylnly and preyere,  
 And at Reuerence / of his moder dere,  
 Polymytës, her herte to conforte,  
 Grekës madë / hom ageyn resorte 3924  
 And Tydeus to stynten of his chas.

*He does so.*

And they of Thebës hasting a gret pas,  
 Ful trist and hevy / ben entred into toun.  
 And for the Tygre, in conclusioun, 3928  
 As 3e han herd / first began this stryff,  
 That many theban / that day lost his lyff  
 And recurlees / hath 3olden vp the breth,  
 In thavengyng / of the tygres deth. 3932

*This tiger-bus-  
 ness begins the  
 war.*

And al this while / duely as she ought,  
 þe quene Iocasta / humbely besought

*[leaf 66]*

*Jocasta prays  
 Adrastus*

3910. slaien Ad<sub>1</sub>. slayn Ar. *and all the rest.* at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at M.  
 3911. vprightys Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. vpright L<sub>1</sub>. *and the  
 rest.* 3913. To-for] Ther for E<sub>1</sub>. S. this] om. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. worthy P. 3915.  
 many M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. many a Bo. theban] Thebans Lb. Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. roof] rood Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 vnto] to G. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3917. she gan prey] she preie gan P. E<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ro. to pray she gan Lb. ful] right Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3919. wolde G. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 wil M. wolden styntyn] stynten wolde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3920. pilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar.  
 M. that S. P. day] tyme Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. cessen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. cesen Bo. ceassen E<sub>2</sub>.  
 cheson Lb. P. her] of M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3921. preyeire Ar.  
 3922. at Ar. M. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at þe Lb. Di. P. 3924. hom] hem G. Bo. Du.  
 I. he Ad<sub>2</sub>. made hom] made he hom Lb. P. resorte] to resorte G. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 3925. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. stynten] styntith Ad<sub>2</sub>. styntyng I. 3926.  
 hasting] enhasting M. Di. 3927. into toun Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. þe toun Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. vnto the toun S. in-to þe toun Bo. *and the rest.* 3929. herd] herd me  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. began] gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. this] the T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 3930. That] But E<sub>2</sub>. 3931. recurlees] reklesli Ra. Ba. S. 3olden] veuen E<sub>2</sub>.  
 3932. In] Of E<sub>2</sub>. thavengyng] the avengyng L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 3934. humbely Ar. humbely L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. humbly Bo. *and the rest.*

	Kyng Adrastus / only of his grace, Some menē way / wisly to purchace	3936
to make peace ;	To make a pees / atwene the bretheren tweyn,	
	And the tretē / so prudently ordeyne, On eiper party / that no blood be shad.	
but he will	And this Adrastus / avise <i>and</i> riȝt sad,	3940
	For Grekis party / answer gaf anon	
do it only on Tideus's terms.	That other endē / shortly gete * she non, lich as the lordis / fully ben avisyd,	
	Than Tydeus hath aforn devisyd.	3944
	¶ And whan she saugh it may non oþer be, She lievū tok / and hom to the Cytē	
Jocasta goes back to Thebes.	She is repeirēd /, haunyng to hyr Guyde Polymytēs Rydyng be her syde.	3948
	And Tideus ladde Antigonē, And of Archadye / prothonolopē,	
King Protho- nolope rides with Ismene,	The worthy kyng, did his bysy peyne To ben attendaunt / vpon fair ymeyne,	3952
	Whos hert she hath / to her servisū luryd :	
	And he ageyn hath purtraied <i>and</i> fygyryd Myd of his brest /, which lightly may not passe,	
	Hooly the feturis / of her fresshly face.	3956
	Hym thought she was so faire a creature ; And though that he durst hym not discure,	
	ȝit in his hert / as ferforth as he kan,	
and in his heart pledges his troth to her.	He hath avowed / to ben her trwē man, vnwist to hir / pleynly <i>and</i> vnknowe	3960

3935 to 4116 lost in I. 3936. wisly Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wisely Bo. Ra. onely Ad.  
3938. trete] trette Du. tretise L<sub>1</sub>. so] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 3939. in Ar. betwene  
On *and* eiper, is an underdotted A. 3940. this] thus Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. avise Ar. G.  
Avised Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. full wyse L<sub>2</sub>. wise Bo. *and the rest* (wis Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.). 3941  
anon] he none Du. 3942. gete Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. getys Ar.  
G. gate Lb. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3943. fully] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 3944 is omittē  
in Ba. 3944. Than Ar. G. Du. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. As Lb. P. þat Bo. *and  
the rest*. hath aforn] aforne hath G. Ro. 3953. to] in P. servise] hert S.  
3955. which Ar. G. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. þat Bo. *and the rest*. lightly may] likly  
many G. 3956. of her] and the P. her] his L<sub>1</sub>. fresshly] fresh L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3958. durst hym not Ar. G. Lb. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. dorst not  
him Bo. *and the rest*, except P. ; in P. 3958 is *crased*, and on the crasure a late  
hand has written with paler ink : So plesaunt and so comely of fayture. 3959  
ȝit] And yit Ad<sub>2</sub>. That P. 3960. trewe Bo. trew M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

How he was markēd with Cupidēs bowe,  
with his Arwē / sodeynly werreyed.

(leaf 66, back)

And to the ȝatē / the ladyes conueyed

3964 Jocasta and her  
daughters enter  
Thebes.

Ben entred In / for it<sup>t</sup> drow\* to eve,

Grekys of hem taking<sup>t</sup> tho her leve ;

The Greeks take  
leave.

Thogh some of hem wer sory to departe,

ȝit<sup>t</sup> of wisdam / they durst<sup>e</sup> not iupartē

3968

Vnder a conduit<sup>t</sup> / to entren into toun,

lest<sup>t</sup> it<sup>t</sup> turned to her confusion.

Thouh<sup>t</sup> somē bookēs / the contrarye seyn :

But myn Autour / is platly ther-ageyn,

3972 My author is  
clear,

And affermeth / in his opynyoun,

That Tydeus / of hegh discrecioun,

that Tideus

Of wilfulnessē / nor of no folye,

Ne wold as tho put in Iupartie

3976 would not risk  
lives by entering  
Thebes.

Nowther hym-silf / nor noñ of his ferys.

And the ladyes / with her heuenly cherys,

Angelik / of look / and contenance,

Lich as it<sup>t</sup> is / put<sup>t</sup> in remembrance,

3980

At her entryng<sup>t</sup> from Grekys into toun,

Polymytēs / of gret<sup>t</sup> affleccioun,

Polynceices  
begs Jocasta

The quen bysouhte / thilkē\* nyght not fyne

For tasseyē ȝif she myght<sup>t</sup> enclyne

3984 to try and make  
Eteocles keep  
his word.

Ethiocles, of conscience and ryght,

3965. Ben] And bethe P. drowe Bo. droweth Ar. drow M. L<sub>2</sub>. drough Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. drewē E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. it] to Ro. drow to eve] drewē night to eve Lb. drew nye Eve P. drewē to night Ro. 3966. taking tho] tho takyng Ra. P. tho taken Ba. taken han L<sub>1</sub>. taking tho her leve] ther leve toke right Ro. 3969. conduit Ar. G. Bo. M. condit Ad<sub>1</sub>. conduct L<sub>1</sub>. entren Bo. M. entre Lb. entere Ro. cutyr L<sub>2</sub>. into toun Ar. G. Ro. in the toun L<sub>2</sub>. vnto the toun S. in-to be toun Bo. and the rest. 3970. turned] turne Ra. Ba. to] vnto M. Di. 3972. platly] pleylnly Lb. S. P. playne L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 3973 and 3974 omitted in Du. 3975 and 3976 transposed in Du. 3975. wilfulnessē] wofullnes L<sub>1</sub>. nor of no] or of no Ra. Ba. neither of M. Di. nere off P. nor of high Ro. more of G. 3976. as tho] as then S. 3977. nor] ner Bo. Du. ne M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3978. the] tho Bo. her] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. heuenly] hevy S. 3981. Grekys] ȝe Grekes Du. Lb. P. into toun Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. into be toun Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnto be toun S. 3982 in Ad<sub>1</sub>. and Ad<sub>2</sub>. begins with fro Grekes, which is left out of 3981. 3982. Polymytes] Pollimite besouhte Di. 3983. bysouhte] besought ȝat E<sub>2</sub>. om. Di. pilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. this Ar. that M. Di. S. om. P. nyght] om. Lb. P. not fyne] ne fyne M. not to fyne S. not for to fyne P. ȝat she ne fyne Di. nat feine Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. 3984. tassēye Ar. to assay Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. to assaie M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tassaie E<sub>2</sub>.

- To kep<sup>e</sup> couenaunt / as he hath behight  
 Ful ȝore agon / with the surplusage,  
 List<sup>e</sup> the contrarie \* / tourn<sup>e</sup> to damage, 3988  
 First<sup>e</sup> of hym-silf / and many an oþer mo.  
 And thus fro Theb<sup>e</sup>s / grekys ben ago  
 To her Tentys / and rest<sup>e</sup> hem al that nyght.  
 And Lucyna / the mon<sup>e</sup>shon ful bright 3992  
 with-Inn<sup>e</sup> Theb<sup>e</sup>s / on the chief dongoun,  
 whan Iocasta made relacioun  
 Vnto the kyng<sup>e</sup> / and told<sup>e</sup> hym al the Guyse,  
 How that<sup>e</sup> Grekys vtterly despyse 3996  
 his profre made be fals collusioun ;  
 Only excepte / the conuencioun,  
 Of old engrocyd by gret<sup>e</sup> purvyance,  
 which is enrollyd / and put<sup>e</sup> in remembrance, 4000  
 Vpon which they fynaly wil reste :  
 hym counsaillinge / hir thouht<sup>e</sup> for the beste,  
 To conforme hym / to that<sup>e</sup> he was bounde,  
 lyst<sup>e</sup> in the fyn / falsnesse hym confounde. 4004  
 But<sup>e</sup> al hir counsayl / he set<sup>e</sup> it at no prys,  
 he dempt<sup>e</sup> hym-silf / so prudent<sup>e</sup> and so wys ;  
 For he was wilful / and he was indurat<sup>e</sup>,  
 And in his hert / of malyce obstynat<sup>e</sup>, 4008  
 And outtrely / avis<sup>e</sup>d in his pouht<sup>e</sup>,  
 with-Inn<sup>e</sup> Thebes / his brother get right<sup>e</sup> nouht.

The Greeks go  
back to their  
tents.

[leaf 67]

Jocasta tells  
Eteocles that

they despise  
his offer,

and hold to his  
old agreement.

She advises him  
to keep it.

But he is

resolved not to.

3988. List Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. contrarie G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. contrayre Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. tourne] come E<sub>2</sub>. 3989 to 4340 gap in  
 Ro. 3989. of] on Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. and] and sith of M. Di. and syth on  
 E<sub>1</sub>. an] om. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. mo] Man P (: agoo). many an oþer mo] many mo M. Di.  
 3990. thus] om. L<sub>1</sub>. grekys Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. þe grekes Bo. and the rest. ben ago] þe  
 go Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. gan goo Ba. 3991. rest] om. Ra. that] þe L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>.  
 3996. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. E<sub>1</sub>. 3997. his] A L<sub>1</sub>. collusioun] conclusion L<sub>1</sub>.  
 3999. engroced Bo. engrosed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4001. they fynaly wil Ar. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. fynaly þei wil Bo. and the rest (wold Ad<sub>2</sub>), except þei will fynally G. 4002.  
 counsaillinge Ar. M. counceilling Ad<sub>1</sub>. conselyng Bo. þought Bo. M. pouȝte  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4003. conforme] confourme T<sub>1</sub>. conferme Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. confyrme S.  
 hym] om. Ba. 4004. lyst Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the] om. Du. 4005. it] Ar.  
 G. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. at no  
 prys] att nouht Ra. Ba. 4006. and so wys] in thouht Ra. Ba. 4007. and he  
 was] and Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. P. 4008. Ant Ar. 4009. vtterly Bo. M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4010. with in Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.



And in his Errour / þus I lete\* him\* dwelle.

And of Grekis / forth I wil þou telle, 4012  
which al that nyght kepte hem-silue cloos.

And on the morow / whan Tytan vp aroos, Next morning  
They armyd hem / and gan hem redy make, the Greeks take  
And of assent / han the felde I-take, 4016 the field.

With the Thebans / that day, out of doute,  
Forto fighten / ȝif they yssen oute.

¶ And Adrastus / in ful thrifty wise,  
In the feld / his wardys / gan devise, 4020  
As he that was / of all deceytus war.

And richely I-armyd\* / in his char  
Amphiorax cam with his meynè,  
Ful renomyd of antiquité, 4024  
And wel expert / be-causè he was old.

Amphiorax  
comes out in  
{leaf 67, back}  
his chariot,

And whil that Grekys, as I haue þou told,  
wer bysiest her wardys to ordeyne,  
Myd of the feld / bifyl a cas sodeyne, 4028

Ful vnhappy / lothsom, *and* odyble ;  
For liche a thing / þat wer invisible,  
This oldè\* bisshop / with char *and* hors certeyn

\* How Amphio-  
rax fil doune into  
hell.

Disaperyd / and no mor was seyne. 4032  
Only of fate / which no man can repelle,

but the earth  
opens ;

þe erth opnede / *and* he fille down\* to helle,  
with all his folk / þat vpon hym abood.  
And sodeynly / the grounde on which he stood 4036

he falls into  
Hell ;

and the earth  
closes.

Closyd ageyn / and to-gydre shette,

4011. his] hir Bo. lete Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lote Ar. late Du. him] hem Ar.  
4012. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. E<sub>2</sub>. I] *om.* Bo. þou] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4013. kepte  
M. kept Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hem-silue Ar. hem-self Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4014. Tytan]  
tiban Lb. þey L<sub>1</sub>. vp aroos] vp he rose Bo. vp ros L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 4016. of] of  
oon L<sub>2</sub>. of assent han] han of assent Ra. Ba. I-take Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. take Du. M. Ra. 4018. yssen Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
issue Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 4022. And] Full Ba. I-armyd] armyd Ar. Bo. *and all the*  
*other MSS.* in his] him in Bo. char] chaire E<sub>2</sub>. cheare S. 4024. Ful] Full  
richelie Ba. renomyd Ar. Bo. renowned M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. renowned E<sub>2</sub>. of] of old Ra.  
Ba. 4026. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. 4028. bifyl Ar. befe] Bo. M. ther fel  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. fill Ra. Ba. 4031. olde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. old Ar. M. 4034. opnede Ar.  
opned M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. openyd Bo. openeth E<sub>1</sub>. fille] went P. L<sub>2</sub>. down] *om.* Ar. G.  
L<sub>2</sub>. 4036. on which he stood Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. that they on stode Lb. P. that he on  
rode E<sub>2</sub>. þat he on stode Bo. *and the rest* (vpon L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>).

	pat <sup>t</sup> neuer after Grekis with hym mette.	
The Devil paid him his wages,	And thus the devel / for his old outrages, lic <sup>t</sup> his decert <sup>t</sup> , paid <sup>d</sup> hym his wages.	4040
	For he ful lowe / is discendid down Into the dirk <i>and</i> blak <sup>e</sup> * Regyoun wher that <sup>t</sup> Pluto* / is crownyd <i>and</i> ystallyd with his quene / proserpina I-callyd.	4044
	with whom this bisshop / ha <sup>p</sup> made his* mansioun Perpetuelly / as for his guerdoun.	
for his idolatry,	¶ lo here the mede / of ydolatrie, Of Rytys old / and of* fals mawmetrye.	4048
[leaf 68]	lo <sup>t</sup> what <sup>t</sup> auayllen Incantaciouns Of exorsism <sup>s</sup> / <i>and</i> coniurisouns ;	
neeromancy and astronomy.	what <sup>t</sup> stood hym stede his Nigromaneye, Calculacioun / or astronomye ;	4052
	what <sup>t</sup> vayll <sup>d</sup> hym / the heuenly manciouns, Diuerse aspectis / or constellaciouns ? The ende / is nat <sup>t</sup> / bot <sup>t</sup> sorowe and meschaunce, Of hem þat setten / her outre affiaunce	4056
	In swich <sup>e</sup> * werk <sup>s</sup> supersticious, Or trist <sup>t</sup> on hem / : he is vngracious.	
Amphiorax's sinking into Hell	Recor <sup>t</sup> I tak <sup>e</sup> , shortly forto telle, Of this bysshop / sonken down to helle, whos wooful ende / about <sup>t</sup> in euery cost <sup>t</sup> Swich a Rumour / hath mak <sup>d</sup> in the host <sup>t</sup>	4060

4038. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. 4040. paid Ar. Bo. Lb. paid Adj. quyt M.  
Di. 4042. dirk Ar. derke Bo. M. Adj. blake Bo. blak Ar. M. Adj.  
4043. wher] whor Ar. wher that] Where as T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Pluto T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Adj. Adj.  
P. Plyto Ar. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Plito G. L<sub>1</sub>. Plato Bo. Du. L<sub>2</sub>. ystallyc  
stalled T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. 4045. his] is Ar. Adj. 4048. and of] and Ar.  
Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. of Adj. mawmetrye] mawmatric Bo. mawmentrie Ra. Ba. 4050  
and] and of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. coniurisouns] coniuracions S. congracions L<sub>2</sub>.  
4051. stood hym stede Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. stode in stede Lb. Adj.  
Adj. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. stode hym in stede Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. Nigromaneye] nygramaneye Bo. Ba.  
E<sub>1</sub>. nigrimansies Lb. 4053. vailed Bo. M. availed Adj. 4054. or] or th.  
Ra. Ba. and T<sub>1</sub>. of Di. 4055. not Bo. nat Du. noght Adj. 4056  
outtre G. vttr Bo. vtter M. Adj. affiaunce] assurance S. 4057. snehe Bo.  
M. swich Ar. such Adj. which G. 4058. trist Ar. Bo. M. trust Du. Adj.  
trete Lb. on] of L<sub>2</sub>. 4061. about] don Lb. down C. done P (*altered  
down by later hand, but done perfectly legible under it*). 4062. hath make<sup>d</sup>  
maketh hath M. Di. hath maad T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>.

- That the noys / of this vnkouth thyng  
 Is yronne / and comē to the kyngt, 4064  
 how this vengeance / is vnwarly falle.  
 And he anon / made a trumpet calle  
 Alle his puple / out of the feldt ageyn;  
 And euerychon / assembled on a pleyñ 4068  
 To-fore the kyngt / and also rounde aboute.  
 Euery man / of his lyf in doute,  
 Ful pitously / gan to frowne *and* loure, makes all the  
Greeks fear for  
their own liues  
 list that the grounde hem alle wil deuoure 4072  
 And Swalowen hem / in his dirkē\* kave;  
 And they ne can / no recur hem to save.  
 For nouthur force / nor manhode may availle  
 In swiche meschief / the valewe of a maylle. 4076  
 For he that was wisest / *and* koudē most  
 To serche and sekē / thorgh-out al the host,  
 Amphiorax / whan that he lest wende,  
 To helle is sonken / and coude hym not diffende, 4080  
 (To hym the tyme vnknewen *and* vnwist)  
 In whom whilom was al þe Grekis trist,  
 her hoolē\* confort / *and* her affiaunce.  
 But all attonys / for this sodeyn chaunce 4084  
 And this meschief / they gan hem to dispeire,

As their wisest  
man

has gone to Hell  
so suddenly,

[leaf 68, back

the others  
despair,

4063. vncouth Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vncouth M. 4064. Is] hath Ba. yronne] ronne T<sub>1</sub>. C. yronne and] *om.* S. come] ycome Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. to] vnto Lb. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>; in Ar. thekyng, but the words separated by a vertical stroke. 4065. this] the Ba. veniance C. vnwarly] vnwardly E<sub>1</sub>. sodenly C. 4068. on Ar. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. in T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. vpon Lb. *and the rest.* a] *om.* P. 4070. Euery] Eueryche Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. in] stode in Ba. tho stood in Ra. 4071. Ful] And ful Ra. Ba. gan] gonne M. Di. to] *om.* S. frowne] sorowe Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4072. list Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. that] *om.* Ra. alle Ar. al Bo. M. *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. wil] wold M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4073. swallowen Bo. swoluen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. swelwen E<sub>2</sub>. swolowe Lb. P. in] in-to Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. derke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dirk Ar. derk M. 4074. ne] *om.* Ba. can] konne M. Di. C. E<sub>2</sub>. to] forto Ba. 4075. force nor manhode] manhod ne fors L<sub>1</sub>. may Ar. G. Lb. Ba. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. hem may Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. may hem L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. doeth E<sub>2</sub>. 4079. whan that Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. whan (*om.* that) Bo. *and the rest.* he] hym Di. 4080. coude] can Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. not] *om.* Du. 4081. vnknewen Ar. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnknewe Bo. 4082. al] *om.* Du. 4083. hole Bo. hool Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. affiaunce] assurance S. 4084. this] his Ba. *om.* Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. chaunce] myschaunce Ba. 4085. gan] gonne M. Di. hem] *om.* Lb. P. to Ar. G. Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. *om.* P. al Bo. *and the rest.* in Ra. Ba. the second half of 4085 reads: seide in wordes fair.

and want to go  
home.

Hom to Grecū / that they wil repeyre.

This was the-purpoos / of hem euerichoñ.

And on the wallys / of Thebūs lay her foñ,

4088

Reioysing hem / of this vnhappy cure,

wenyng therby / gretly to recure.

And on her tourēs\* / as they loken oute,

The Thebans  
chaff the Greeks,

They on Grekys / enviously gan shoute,

4092

And, of despit / *and* gret enmytē,

Bad hem foolys / goñ hom to her contrē,

Sith they han lost / her confort *and* socour\*,

her false\* prophete / *and* her dyvynour :

4096

wherthorgh / her partie / gretly is apepyryd.

And in this wisū / Grekys disespeyryd,

who think that  
witchcraft works  
against them.

Demptē pleyñly / be tokens evidente,

This cas was falle / by soñ enchauntēment,

4100

By wichcraft\* / or by\* fals sorcerye,

Ageynēs\* which may be no remedye,

Tristy diffencū / helpē\*, nor socour.

Adrastus sum-  
mons his Council

And whan Adrastus herde\* this clamour,

4104

he bysy was ageyn this perturbauce

To provyde / some maner chevysaunce.

And to hym calleth / such counsayl as he wiste,

to devise

For lyf or deth / that he myghte tryste,

4108

Requeryng hem / but in wordys fewe,

In this meschief / her mocion to shewe,

4086. wil] wold M. Di. Ba.     4089. Reioysing] Reioisshinge Di. cure] cu  
 lb. M. Ra. vre L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.     vr L<sub>2</sub>. cure Ba. owre S.     4090. wenyng  
 Sownyng E<sub>2</sub>. gretly] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. recure] to haue recure M. Di.     4091. toure  
 Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tours Ar.     4092. Grekys] the Grekes Du. L<sub>1</sub>. gan] gon T<sub>1</sub>. lb  
 M. Di. C. shoute] to shoute Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.     4093. despit and  
 gret] gret despit and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. S.     gret despit and of Ra.     enmyte Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>  
 enmyte Bo. enemyte M. envite L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.     4094 to 4158 lost in Ad<sub>2</sub>.     4095  
 lost] om. Ba. socour Du. lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.     her socour Ar. G. Bo  
 T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S.     4096. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.     4098. Grekys] pe Greke  
 Du. E<sub>2</sub>. disespeyred] dispeired Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>.     4099. tokens Bo. M. toknes Ad<sub>1</sub>  
 4101. wichcraft M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wichcraft Ar. wycche-crafte Bo. or] and E<sub>2</sub>. by  
 om. Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. fals] om. lb. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>.     in Ar. befor  
 wichcraft is wh, *underdotted*.     4102. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. may be] be may  
 Ba.     4103. helpe Bo. help Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.     4104. herde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herd Ar. M  
 4105. this] the Ad<sub>1</sub>.     4106. chevysaunce Ad<sub>1</sub>. chevisshaunce Bo.     4107. such  
 counsayl] om. C. he] om. lb. P. him Ad<sub>1</sub>. wiste] list Ad<sub>1</sub>.     4108. mygh  
 Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.     4109. but in] bouten Bo.

And declare by good avisement

What<sup>t</sup> to Grekys / was most<sup>t</sup> expedient, 4112 the best remedy  
for this trouble.  
(leaf 6v)

To remedyen /, *and* makë\* no delay,

The vncouth noyse / and the gret<sup>t</sup> affray

That<sup>t</sup> Grekys made / with clamour inportune,

And newe / and newe / euere in oñ conture. 4116

¶ And they that<sup>t</sup> wern / most<sup>t</sup> manly *and* most<sup>t</sup> wise, They say it  
would be cow-  
ardice to give  
up their enter-  
prise:

Shortly saide / it wer a cowardyse,

The hegh emprise / that<sup>t</sup> they han vndirtake

For dred of deth / so sodeynly forsake. 4120

It<sup>t</sup> wer to hem / a perpetuel shame

And outre hyndryng<sup>t</sup> / vnto grekys name ;

And better it<sup>t</sup> wer / to euery werreyour

Manly to deye / with worship and honour, 4124 soldiers had  
better die  
than live as  
cowards.

Than lik a coward / with the lyf endure.

For onys shamyd / hard is to recure

his name ageyn / of what estat<sup>t</sup> he be.

And sith Grekes / of old antiquytè,

As of knyghthode /, who so list<sup>t</sup> tak hed, 4128 Adrastus's  
Council say that  
as Grekes of old  
were so faul

Ben so famous / and so renomèd,

3if now of newe / the shyning<sup>t</sup> of her Fame

Eclipsid were / with eny spotte of blame, 4132

It<sup>t</sup> were a thyng<sup>t</sup> vncouth forto here,

4112. was Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. were Bo. *and the rest.* most] more Ba. 4113. make Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mak Ar. ; Ar. *has* delaye with the final e underdotted. 4114. vncouth Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnconthe M. 4115. clamour] labour M. Di. inportune Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. im- portune M. 4116. And newe and newe Ar. Lb. P. and now and now Bo. *and the rest, except* now and S. euere in on] neuer in on Ba. in euer P. contune] contynue Bo. Du. Lb. S. 4117. *first* most] more Ba. ; *before* most is an under- dotted w in Ar. *second* most] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4118. wer] was Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. a cowardyse Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. a grete cowardise Bo. *and the rest.* 4119. The hegh emprise Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. The emprise Bo. *and the rest.* that] om. P. 4119 and 4120 are transposed in I. 4120. so] om. Ra. forsake] to forsake Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4122. And] An L<sub>1</sub>. at Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. outre Ar. G. vtter L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. our Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. after E<sub>2</sub>. in I. grete Ra. Ba. vnto] to be Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4123. better] bet C. to] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. for P. om. Lb. 4125. endure] to endure Di. I. S. tendure Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. 4128. sith] sith that E<sub>2</sub>. Grekes] be Grekes Du. old] so old Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4129. who so] whos M. C. take Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tak Ar. 4130. renomèd Ar. Bo. renomede M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (*in P. a later hand has altered renomèd to renomyd, but the original spelling is perfectly legible.*) renomèd] worthi of deede E<sub>2</sub>. 4132. eny spotte of blame] spot of ony shame M. Di.

- Of whoes renoun / the bemis zit ben clere  
 Thorgh al the world / wher as they han passyd,  
 And ben not zit / dyrkyd nor diffacyd, 4136  
 By no report / nouthur on se ne londe  
 thyng<sup>t</sup> to forsakē / that<sup>t</sup> they tok on honde.  
 “ And by example / of our progenitours,  
 as conquerors, þat<sup>t</sup> whilom wern / so manly conquerours, 4140  
 To-forn that<sup>t</sup> we into Grece wende,  
 Of thyng<sup>t</sup> bygon / lat<sup>t</sup> vs make an ende,  
 And parte nat<sup>t</sup> / nor Seure from this toune  
 [leaf 69, back] they now will  
 not leave Thebes Til it<sup>t</sup> be brouht<sup>t</sup> to destrucciou, 4144  
 wallys / tourrēs / Crestyd *and* batailled  
 And for werrē strongly apparaylled,  
 Be first<sup>t</sup> doune betē / that<sup>t</sup> no thyng<sup>t</sup> be seyn,  
 till it's laid low, But<sup>t</sup> al to-gyder / with the erthē\* pleyne 4148  
 Be lowē\* leyde / or that<sup>t</sup> we resorte :  
 so that folk  
 may say “ what  
 they began, they  
 achievd.” That<sup>t</sup> afterward / men may of vs reporte,  
 That<sup>t</sup> we bygan / we knyghtly han achieuyd  
 Vpon our foon /, with worship vnrepreuyd.” 4152  
 This was the counsaylle / shortly, *and* thavis  
 To this, all the  
 Greeks agree. Of the Grekys that<sup>t</sup> manly wern *and* wys,  
 That<sup>t</sup> neuere aforw wer markyd with no blame,  
 And specialy / swich as dredē\* Shame, 4156  
 And fully caste / what<sup>t</sup> fortune euer tyde,  
 On her purpoos / to the ende abyde,  
 That<sup>t</sup> on no part<sup>t</sup> / her honure not apalle.

4136. zit] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. P. derked Bo. M. derket Ad<sub>1</sub>. dirket Du.  
 diffased Bo. defaced M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to faced Lb. 4137. nouthur] *om.* M. Di. on se  
 in see Lb. P. by see Ba. ne] ne on Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. nor L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>  
 I. Ra. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. 4139. example M. ensample Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4142. begon M.  
 begonne Bo. bygonne Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4143. parte nat] nat departe Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4144  
 to] vnto Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. into L<sub>1</sub>. 4145. Crestyd] creste.  
 Lb. crestes P. and crestes E<sub>2</sub>. and batailled] Enbatayled P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4146  
 omitted in Ba. 4147. that] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4148. erthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. erth Ar.  
 4149. lowe Bo. low Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4149 omitted in G. 4151. knyghtly] kyndely  
 Du. 4154. the] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4155. wer markyd] marked were Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. no] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. 4156. specialiche Du. M. Di. dredē  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. dred Ar. Bo. drad M. dredde Di. 4157. tyde] betyde Du.  
 4159. part M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte Bo. her] *om.* Lb. not] ne L<sub>1</sub>. doith P. apalle  
 Ar. appalle Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eupalle Lb. P. her honure not apalle] to the e M (*her*  
 M. stops short, leaving the line unfinished; cp. the preceding line). what so euer  
 falle Di.

And to this counsaile / Grekys, oñ *and alle*, 4160

Ben condescendyd / and, for mor happy sped,

In sted of hym / that was so latē ded,

Amphiorax / buryed / depe in helle,

That koudē whilom / to the Grekys telle 4164

Of thynggēs hid / how it shal falle, aforē :

In stede of whom / now they han hym lorē,

They casten hem / wisly to purchace

Some prudent man / to occupye his place, 4168

That in swich thyng / myght hem most availle

Thorgh mystery of his dyvynaylle,

By craft of sorte / or of profecye,

ȝif eny swich they couden out espye. 4172

And among al /, her *purpoos* to atteyñe,

[leaf 70]

As I fyndē / they han chosyn tweyne,

Most renomēd / of hem euerychoñ.

And Menolippus / callyd was the toñ,

4176

And Terdymus / ek the tother highte.

And for he hadde most fauour in her sighte,

This Terdymus / was chosen and *preferryd*.

And in\* her choys / Grekys han not erryd ; 4180

For whilom he / lernyd / his emprise

Of his maister / Amphiorax the wyse,

And was disciple / vndyr his doctrine.

And of entent / that he shal termyne 4184

Vnto Grekys / thyngēs that shal falle,

\*As a bisshop mytred in his stalle,

Terdymus is  
made a Bishop.

4161. for] *om.* M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. mor] *om.* [Lb. P. happy] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L. for mor  
happy sped] after beste redde E<sub>2</sub>. 4164. koude whilom to the Grekys] whilom  
to Grekes coude Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L. 4165. shal falle aforē] sholde be before Ad<sub>1</sub>. L.  
4166. In stede of whom] In whos stede C. 4169. hem] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4170.  
mystery M. mysterie Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4172. espye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. aspye M. 4176.  
Menolippus Ar. Bo. Menalippus M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Menclappus P. pat oon Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
one Du. 4177. Terdymus Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Therdymus G. Tredimus Lb. C.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. Terdinus Ad<sub>2</sub>. Tardynus E<sub>1</sub>. pat othre Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4179. was  
chosen] chose was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L. chosen was Ra. Ba. 4180. in] *om.* Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>.  
choys] chose Ba. Grekys] the Grekes M. Di. S. 4181. his] thi Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L.  
4184. termyne] determyne P. 1184. *om.* in G. 1186. As Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
And as Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* a] *om.* E<sub>1</sub>. S. mytred M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mytred Bo.

\* How Grekes  
chosen hem a  
new dyvynour  
in stede of Am-  
phiorax.

Of the two candi-  
dates proposed,  
Melanippus and  
Terdymus, the  
latter, who was  
Amphiorax's  
pupil, is chosen  
by the Greeks  
in his place.

- They\* don for him\* / in many vncouth wyse  
 In the temple / to goddys sacrificise; 418  
 And thus conformed\* / *and* stallyd in his Se,  
 A fewë dayës / stood / in his degre,  
 After his mayster / with ful gret honour,  
 Of Grekys chosë / to be successour. 419
- The Thebans suffer;  
 And al this tyme /, in story as is told,  
 Ful gret meschief / of hungre, thrust, *and* cold;  
 And of Thebans / as they issen oute,  
 some are slain. lay many oñ / slayën\* in the route 419  
 On outhr part /, of fortune as they mette :  
 her mortal swerdys / wer so sharpe whette.  
 ¶ And Tydeus among hem of the toun  
 Tideus Fro day to day / pleyeth þe lyoun 420  
 So cruelly, wher so that he rood,  
 That Theban noñ / afor his face abood.  
 [leaf 70, back] He made of hem, thorgh his high renowñ,  
 slays many Thebans, So gret slaughter / and occisioun\* 420  
 That as the deth / fro his swerd they fledde,  
 And who cam nexte / leid his lyf to wedde.  
 He qwitte hym-sylf / so lik a manly knyght  
 That wher he went / he putte hem to the flight, 420  
 and drives others back into the city. And maugrè hem, in his cruelte  
 He droff hem hom / into her Citè,  
 hem purswyng / proudly to the gate :

4187. They doon for hym Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Don þei for him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Don for him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba (fro). E<sub>1</sub>. S. Don for hem Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. vncouth Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. vncouth the M. sondry Ad<sub>2</sub>. wise] guyse Ba 4188. to] to do Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. goddys] the goddes M. Di. C. 4189. conformed conformed Ar. confirmed Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. stallyd] stabled E<sub>2</sub>. 4190. A fewë] And few L<sub>1</sub>. by fele Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. And fele Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. And fell E<sub>1</sub>. S. And man] Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4192. chose Bo. M. chosen Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4194. thrust Ar. thrust Bo thorst M. þirst Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4196. slayn Ar. Bo. *and all the rest*. the route] the gret route Ra. 4197. outhr Ar. either Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4198. sharp Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4200. pleyeth] he pleyeth Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4201. wher so that] that where so Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. where so euer P. where so euer þat Lb. 4204. occisioun Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. occasioun Ar. Bo. *and the rest* (in P. altered to occisioun by a later hand) in T<sub>1</sub>. occasioun is underlined, and occisioun written in the right margin by a later hand; cf. 3603. 4205. fro] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4206. who] who þat S. nexte nyghe S. leid] left S. lyf] hede Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 4207. so] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. so lik a manly] lik so manly a Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4208. the om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. P. 4210. droff T<sub>2</sub>. drofe Bo. drof M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. drou E<sub>2</sub>. 4211. hem] And Bo.



- That vnto hym / they bar so dedly hate 4212
- That they hem caste / by sleight or some engyn,  
To bryngyn hym / vnwarly to hys fyn ;  
And leyde awayt / for hym day *and* nyght.  
But O. alas ! / this noble manly knyght, 4216 But one day  
Vpon a day / as he gan hem enchace,  
And mortally / made hem lese her place  
And sued hem / almost to the town,  
That causè was of his destruccioun. 4220  
For on, alas ! / that on the wallys stood,  
which al that day / vpon hym abood, a Theban  
With a quarel / sharpe heded for his sake, crossbow-man  
Markede hym with a bowe of brake, 4224  
So cruelly, makynge non arest  
Tyl it was passyd both<sup>e</sup> \* bak *and* brest. shot and kild  
Wherthorh, alas ! / ther was non o<sup>pe</sup>r red him.  
Nor lech<sup>e</sup>-craft\* / but\* that he mot be ded, 4228  
Ther may therof be makèd non delays.  
And 3it was he / holdyn / in his dayes  
The beste knyght / and most manly man, Tho' he was  
As myn Autour / wel rehercè kan. 4232 the best of the  
But for al that was ther no dyffence Greeks,  
Ageyn the strok / of dethys violence.  
And Bochas writ / er he was fully ded,  
he was by Grekys / presentyd with þe hed 4236  
Of hym that gaf / his laste fatal wounde :  
And he was callyd /, lik as it is founde,  
Menolippus /, I can non other telle.

4213. sleight] sum sleight S. crafte L<sub>1</sub>. or some] or by some Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. or S. of L<sub>1</sub>. P. 4214. bryngen Bo. M. bring Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnwarly] warly Bo. Du. to] vnto Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. 4216. But] That Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ; the low point after O is in Ar. O] om. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 4222. that] the M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4226. bothe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. both Ar. 4228. Nor] ne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. leche-craft Bo. M. lech-craft Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. but that he L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. but he C. T<sub>2</sub>. that he Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. that he ne T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. mot] must Ra. Ba. S. P. 4229. maked Ar. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. made Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. maad T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ther may be mad ther-of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Therof may be maade Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4230. he] om. T<sub>2</sub>. 3it was he] yet he was Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4231. best Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4237. gaf] gaf hym L<sub>1</sub>. was Lb. last Bo. M. laste Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4238. callyd] y-called Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. is] was Bo. (in L<sub>2</sub>. is written above was, which is crossed out).

- ¶ But thilk\* day / Thebans wex so felle 4240
- ¶ He that slogh Tydeus was callyd Menolippus. King Parthanolope was also slain, and Ypomedon. Vpon Grekys / that vnder her Cytè The manly kyng Parthanolopè Islayen\* was / euene afor the gatys ; And ther also, Armyd bright in platys, 4244
- The famous kyng / callyd ypomedoun, The samè day /, as mad is mencion, On hors-bak / manly as he faught, At the briggè / euene vpon the draught, 4248
- Besette with pres / casuelly was drownyd. And thus fortunè / hath on Grekys frownyd On euery sydè / thilk vnhappy day. But al the maner / tellen I ne may 4252
- Fortune frownd on the Greeks. Of her fightyng / nor her slaughter in sothi, Mor to declarè / than myn Autour doth.
- But thilk\* day / I fynde / as 3e may sen, whan Phebus / passyd was\* merydyen 4256
- And fro the south / westward gan hym drawe, his gylte tressys / to bathen in the wawe,
- Eteocles ¶ The Theban kyng / felle Ethyocles, Rote of vnreste / and causer of vnpes, 4260
- The slaughter of Grekys / whan that he beheld, Armyd in steel / he kam out in-to feld, rides forth
- Ful desirous / in that sodeyn hete
- [leaf 71, back] to fight Polyneices, Polymytès / at good leyser to mete, 4264

4240. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. Du. waxe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4241. her] the Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4243. Islayen] Islayn Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. slayn T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. I<sub>2</sub>. 4244. ther also] also here Du. 4248. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. At M. brigge Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bregge Ad<sub>2</sub>. brugge L<sub>2</sub>. bridge E<sub>2</sub>. At the brigge euene Att briggis eend Ra. Ba. euene] om. Ra. Ba. vpon] above P. 4250. frowned froned Bo. 4251. thilk] thik Ar. 4253. nor] ne L<sub>1</sub>. M. her] of her Lb. M. Di. P. of S. 4255. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. 4256. whan] Whanne that T<sub>2</sub>. passyd was] was passyd Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. was] om. P. merydyen] the meriden R<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S. 4257. gan] can E<sub>2</sub>. hym] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4258. gilt Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4260. causer] cause Lb. P. vnpes vnhappes E<sub>1</sub>. In Du. the second half of 4260 (and causer of vnpes) and the first two words of 4261 (The slaughter) are omitted, and the remnants of the two lines joined into one line. 4261. Grekys] the Grekis Lb. P. peple Di. that om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4262. out] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in-to] in Ba. of P. feld Ar. G. pe feld Bo. and all the rest. 4263. sodeyn Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sodeyne Di.

Syngulerly / with hym to han ado.

For in this world / he hatede no man so ;

he sat so nygh / emprented in his herte.

whoos comyng<sup>t</sup> out / his brother gan aduerte 4268

Vpon his stede / in the opposit,

who is ready  
to meet him.

And hadde ageynward<sup>t</sup> / also gret delyt

To meten hym / ȝif fortune assente.

Thenvious fyr / so her hertys brente 4272

Eteocles and  
Polyneices  
attack one an-  
other.

with haate Cankered / of vnkynd<sup>e</sup> blood.

And lik two Tygres / in her rag<sup>e</sup> wood,

with speerys sharpe / ground<sup>e</sup> for the nonys,

So as they ranne / and mett<sup>e</sup> both attony<sup>s</sup>, 4276

Polymyt<sup>e</sup>s / thorgh platys, mayle, and sheeld

\* How euerych of  
the Theban breth-  
eren slogh other  
to-for<sup>n</sup> þe Cyte.  
Polyneices runs  
Eteocles thru,

Roof hym thorgh-out / and smette hym in-to feld<sup>e</sup>.

But whan he sau<sup>h</sup> / the stremys of his blood

Raylle about / in maner of a flood, 4280

Al sodeynly / of compassion,

From his coursere / he alighte doun,

and then dis-  
mounts

And brotherly, with a pitous face,

To saue his lyf / gan hym to vnbrace\*, 4284

And from his wounde / of newe affeccoun,

to pull his spear  
out of his  
brother.

Ful bysy was / to pulle out\* the trunchoun,

4265. to] forto Ra. Ba. ado] at do Ba. to do Lb. do C. 4266. world<sup>e</sup> Bo. 4267. emprented Bo. M. enprented Ad<sub>1</sub>. enprintid Di. *In G. the second half of 4267 and the first half of 4268 are omitted:* He sat so nygh out his brother gan aduerte. 4269. stede M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. steed Bo. 4270. hadde] om. Bo. 4271. Ar. has tometen, with a vertical stroke between the two words. assente E<sub>2</sub>. 4272. Thenvious Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4273. with] Whiche T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Whiche of P. haate Ar. hete Bo. hate M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. cankered Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Cankered] was cancred E<sub>2</sub>. om. P. of] and of P. 4275. sharpe Bo. sharpe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grounde Bo. ground M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grounden Ra. Ba. speerys sharpe] sharpe sperys Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. 4276. ranne] ronne M. Di. renne T<sub>2</sub>. rood Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and] om. Ra. Ba. and ne T<sub>2</sub>. mette Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mete Lb. mette both] hope mette Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 4277. thorgh] with Ra. Ba. platys] plate T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. platys mayle] mayle plate P. 4278. Roof Ar. G. Di. Ro<sup>f</sup> M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thorgh-out] thoro<sup>h</sup> Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. smette Ar. G. Di. smete Bo. Du. bar Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. smote T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. hym] om. Ra. Ba. in-to] in T<sub>2</sub>. feld Ar. G. C. þe feld Bo. and the rest. 4280. raile Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. of] as Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4281. Al] And Ba. Ra. (And written above Al, which is crossed out). sodeynly] sodenliche M. Di. of] meened of Ra. Ba. 4282. coursere Ar. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. coursour Bo. coursar L<sub>2</sub>. alighte] light G. Du. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. doun Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. C. a-doun Bo. G. and the rest. 4284. vnbrace T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. umbrace Bo. embrace Ar. enbrace G. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 4286. out] om. Ar. G. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>.

On which  
Eteocles

stabs Polyneices  
to the heart;

[leaf 72]

so both die.

The Thebans  
mourn their  
king's death.

Of loue only / handlyng hym ryght softe.

But O / alas ! whil he lay alofte,

Ful yrouslly / Ethiocles the felle,

Of al this sorowe / verraye sours *and* welle,

with a dagger / in al his peynys smerte,

his brother smoot vnwarly to the herte :

which al her lyf / haddë be so wrothe.

And thus the Thebans / were yslawë\* bothe

At the entrè / euene aforn the toun.

But Grekys / tho / ben availed down

Out of the feld / the worthy knyghtys alle.

And in Thebës / loud\* / as eny shalle,

The Cry aroos / whan her kyng was ded.

And to the gatys / armyd foot *and* hed,

Out of the toun / cam many proud Theban.

And soñe of hem / vpon the wallys ran

And gan to shoute / that pitè was to here.

And they with-out / of her lyf in were,

with-oute confort // or consolacioun,

Disespeyrëd / ronne\* hom to the toun

And Grekys folowen after at the bak,

That many on / that day / goth to wrak.

4287. handlyng] handeled M. handlid Di. holding Ba. S. ryght] ful G. L. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4288. O] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. one E<sub>2</sub>. alofte] on loft R. Ba. P. 4289 and 4290 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. ; in Ad<sub>1</sub>. these two lines are omitted in their right place, but written in the bottom margin of the page a little bit below the column. 4291. smert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. smarte E<sub>2</sub>. 4292. smoot] roff L. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnwarly] vnwardly E<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. harte E<sub>2</sub>. 4293. ha Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4294 omitted in Ba. 4294. Ar. has a bar also between the ar Thebans. the] these P. om. Ra. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. yslawe Bo. F. G. yslowe Ar. slawe T<sub>1</sub> (weren s.). Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. yslayn T<sub>2</sub> (y. were). I. slayn L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. 4296. tho] thus S. availed Bo. avaled M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4298. And] om. E<sub>2</sub>. in] in-to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Thebes] Thebans Ra. B. loude T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. lowde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. londe E<sub>1</sub>. lond Ba. S. lan Bo. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. land Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. Ra. as eny] as in eny L<sub>1</sub>. as eue it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. as soche thing E<sub>2</sub>. shalle] shralle T<sub>2</sub>. shall fa Ra. Ba. 4299. Cry] Cytee E<sub>1</sub>. whan] pat L<sub>1</sub>. 4303. gan] gon M. D. C. 4304. omitted in Ra. 4304. wip-oute Bo. M. lyf in altered in by a later hand to lyfes. in were] in weer Ad<sub>2</sub>. in wyre Lb. in werre I. E<sub>2</sub>. in where Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. in fer L<sub>2</sub>. 4306. Disespeyrëd] Dispeired L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Dessapeyrëd S. Dispeired T<sub>2</sub>. ronne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. rumne L<sub>1</sub>. ran Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. room A. roone G. to] into Ra. Ba. C. vnto S. 4307. after] om. Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. at the A. atte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. atte her Ra.

And as her foomen / proudly hem assaylle  
 Ful many Grek\* / thorgh platys *and* thorgh maylle Many Grekes  
were shot.  
 was shette thorgh-out, pressyng at the wallys,  
 And betyn of / with grete rounde ballys, 4312  
 That her lay on / and another 3onder.  
 And the noysc, hydouser\* than thonder, The noise of  
the guns was  
hileous.  
 Of gonnü-shot and of\* Arblastys ek,  
 So loude out-ronge / that many worthy grek 4316  
 Ther lost his lyf / ; they wern on hem so felle.  
 And at the gatys /, shortly forto telle, At the gates  
 As Grekys prees / to entren þe Cytè,  
 They of Thebüs / in her Crueltè 4320 the Thebans  
fight the Grekes  
 with hem mette / ful furious *and* wood,  
 And mortally / as they ageyn hem\* stood, [leaf 72, back]  
 Men myghte sen / sperys Shyuere a-sonder,  
 That to byhold / it was a verray wonder 4324  
 how they foyne / with daggers *and* with swerdys, with dagger,  
sword  
 Thorgh the vyser / amyng\* at the berdys,  
 Percyng also / thorgh the rownde Maylles,  
 Rent out peces / of ther aventaylles, 4328  
 That nouht availleth / the myghty Geseran,

4309. And] Ans Ar. 4310. Grek Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Grekys Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*  
 thorgh] thorgh-oute M. Di. platys] plate M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 second thorgh] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 4311. was] were Lb. M. Di.  
 P. shette Ar. shet G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. shot L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. shoten Ra. Ba. porugh-oute Bo. M. porhout Ad<sub>1</sub>. ; in Ar. (*also* in Bo.)  
*there is a pause-bar dividing thorgh and out.* thorgh-out] thoruh Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at M. to the Ba. 4312. grete Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gret  
 M. rounde Bo. round Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. 4313. her] ther Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S.  
 4314. hydowser L<sub>2</sub>. hydousher Ar. G. more hileous Bo. *and the rest.* thonder]  
 fe thonder Bo. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. 4315. Of gonne-shot] Of gret strokes S. and of L<sub>1</sub>.  
 Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. and Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* Arblastys Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Arblastres Lb. Arowblastres L<sub>1</sub>. arowblastres C. 4319. As] Atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. prees] pressen M. Di. presen E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. to entren Ar. Bo.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. to entre M. to entyru L<sub>2</sub>. to enter in S. in entryng to Ra. Ba. (*into*).  
 4320. Cruelte] fel cruelte M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 4322. ham Ar. hem Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 4323. miȝte Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. a-sonder] in-sovndre Ba. 4324. was]  
 were L<sub>1</sub>. a] om. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. verray] grete T<sub>2</sub>. 4325. foyne Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 fuyne Bo. foynded Lb. feyne E<sub>1</sub>. fyn S. second with] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 4326. Torg Ar. vyser Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vysour M. hamyng Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ra. amyng M. aymeng C. awmyng Di. E<sub>2</sub>. armyng T<sub>2</sub>. aryvinge Lb.  
 haying L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hangyng I. L<sub>2</sub>. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at  
 E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. at] om. Lb. 4328. aventaylles] ventaylis L<sub>2</sub>. entailes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 4329. Geseran Ar. gesseran M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gesseron Bo. gesseroun L<sub>2</sub>. gestrau  
 L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>.

- and spear. Thorgh brest / and nekkë / that the sperys Rañ.  
her wepnys wern / so sharpë grounde *and* whet,  
In ther armurë / that ther was no let. 4332
- Men are trodden underfoot. For ther laye on / troden vnder foote,  
And 3onder\* / on / pereyd to the herte roote.  
Her lith on ded / *and* ther another lame.  
This was / the play / and the mortal game 4336  
Atwenë\* Thebans / and the Grekys proude,  
That the swowys / and the cryës loude  
Of hem that lay / and 3olden vp the goost,  
was herd ful fer / aboute in many cost. 4340
- How al the gentyl blood of grece *and* Thebes was destroyed on / o\* / day. ¶ And at the gatys / and saylling of þe wal  
Islayn\* was / al the blood Royal,  
Both of the toun / and of Grekys lond,  
And all the worthy knyghtys of her honë. 4344  
And of lordys / 3if I shal not feyne,  
On Grekys syde / alyvë wer but tweyne,  
Kyng Adrastus / and Campaneus.  
That day to hem / was so vngracious. 4348  
And for Titan / westryd was so lowe  
That no man myght vnnethys other knowe,  
Tho of the toun / shet her gatys faste
- The Thebans bar their gates,

4330. nek Bo. brest and nekke] nekke and brest Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P (*corrected from* brest and nek). that] so L<sub>1</sub>. sperys] myghty spers E<sub>1</sub>. Ran Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ron Bo. 4331. wepenes Bo. wepens M. wepons L<sub>2</sub>. sharp Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grounde and whet] whet and ground M. grounde and] om. Lb. P. grounde] y-grounde (om. and whet) Di. 4332. ther was no let] no let was found M. Di. they were nat lette C. T<sub>2</sub>. 4333. vnder foote] vnder þe foote Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4334. 3onde Ar. G. yondre (yonder) Bo. *and the rest.* on] a-nothir S. P. pereyd] pressid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. peresed Ba. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M. vnto the rote (om. herte) T<sub>2</sub>. 4337. A-twene Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. Atwen Ar. Bo. Atwix Ra. Betwix Ba. Bitwene L<sub>2</sub>. Thebaus] Thebanx Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the Thebans S. 4338. That om. Bo. swowys] swoughes Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. swoes M. swounes E<sub>1</sub>. showghtes L<sub>1</sub>. showes L<sub>2</sub>. sowtes S. swerdes Bo. 4340. many Ar. many a Bo. 4341. a the Ar. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at M. and] om. Lb. of L<sub>2</sub>. saylling] assailing Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. saylynges L<sub>2</sub>. saylinge Lb. sawtyng L<sub>1</sub>. om. P. of þe] at Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. on the G. L<sub>2</sub>. before the P. 4342. Islayn] Islayn Ar. Bo. *and all, except* Slayn L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. 4343. Grekys] þe Greke L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4345. 3if] om. Ro. in Ra. 4345 reads: And o the sothe if I shall nat feyne; in Ba: If I shall nat in sothe feyn. 4348 vngracious] gracious Di. 4349. westryd] westward Bo. Ra. Ba. westryd was was westrid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4351. Tho of the toun] Thei of the toun Bo. L<sub>2</sub>. Thes of þe toun L<sub>1</sub>. Of the toun thei Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. her] þe S. P. shet he gatys] shotte her gonnys Ra. Ba (govnes).

with barrys rounde / makēd forto laste, 4352  
In which no wight<sup>t</sup> kervē may nor hewe. [leaf 73]

And Adrastus / with a grekys fewe  
Repeyrēd is hom vnto his Tent,  
And al that nyght<sup>t</sup> / he wastyd hath *and* spent<sup>t</sup> 4356  
For his vnhappe / in sorowe compleynyng<sup>t</sup>.

And they in Thebes / the nexte day swyng<sup>t</sup> and next day  
bury Eteocles.  
her devoyre did / *and* her bysy cure,  
To ordeyne and make / a sepulture 4360  
For her kyng<sup>t</sup> / yslayē\* in the feeld ;  
And offred vp his baner and his sheld,  
His helme / his swerd<sup>l</sup>, and also his penoun,  
Ther-Inne of gold<sup>l</sup> / I-betyn a dragoun, 4364  
high in the temple / that<sup>t</sup> men myghte seē.

And Iocasta / that<sup>t</sup> infortunyde quene, His mother  
and sisters  
mourn him.  
her sonēs deth / soorē\* gan compleyne ;  
And also ek / her zonge doghtres tweyne, 4368  
Both ymeyne / and Antigonee,  
Cryden and wepte / that<sup>t</sup> pytē was to se.  
But<sup>t</sup> to her sorowes / that<sup>t</sup> was non refut<sup>t</sup>.  
And thus the Citē / bar / *and* destitut<sup>t</sup>, 4372  
havyng no wight<sup>t</sup> to gouern hem ne\* guye : No one is left to  
rule in Thebes.  
For ded and slayn / was al the Chyualrye,  
And no wight<sup>t</sup> left<sup>t</sup> almost<sup>t</sup> in þe toun

4352. barrys] ballis Ra. Ba. round Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. made Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4353.  
may] might M. Di. 4354. a grekys fewe] Grekes a fewe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S.  
Grekes fewe Lb. P. a knightis fewe T<sub>2</sub>. 4356. that] þe L<sub>1</sub>. he] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. wastyd hath] hasted E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4357. in sorowe] and sorw Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Du.  
4358. nexte Ad<sub>1</sub>. next Bo. M. 4359. dide M. dede Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4361.  
yslayen] yslayn Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. slayn Bo. *and the other MSS.* 4362. and]  
an Ar. 4363 to 4418 gap in E<sub>1</sub>, one leaf (l 1) being lost. 4363. His helme  
his swerd] His swerd his helme M. Di. 4364. Ther-Inne of gold] ther in  
golde Bo. I-betyn] beten Bo. Du. M. Di. S. C. P. y-bete L<sub>2</sub>. a] *om.* Ba.  
4365. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4366. that] the Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
infortunyde Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. infortunat Bo. *and the rest.* 4367. sore Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
soor Ar. 4368. also ek] eke also M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. yong Bo.  
M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *om.* Du. 4369. Antigonee] fair Antigone Ra. Ba. antygon Lb.  
4370. to se] to se on Lb. 4371. sorowes] sorownesse Lb. that] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. ther L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. 4373. to gouern hem] hem to gouerne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>.  
M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. ne] nor Ar. and G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. 4374.  
and] an Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4375. left] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
S. Ro. left almost] almost left T<sub>2</sub>. in þe toun] in al þe toun Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

To regne vpon\* hem / by successioun. 4376

¶ But for they saugh / and tokyn also hed,

with-outē pis / that\* they hadde an hed

In the Cytē / þei may not durē longe :

For though so be Comownerys be stronge 4380

with multitude / *and* have no gouernaylle

Of an hed /, ful lytyl may avaylle :

[leaf 73, back]

Therfor they han vnto her socour

ychosyn hem a newē gouernour, 4384

¶ How creauet  
þe old Tyraunt  
was chosen kyng  
of Thebes.

An olde Tyraunt / þat callyd was Creon,

Ful acceptable / to hem euerichon,

And crownyd hym / with-oute mor lettyng,

Creon is elected  
King by Parlia-  
ment.

To regne in Thebes / *and* to ben her kyng,

Al-though\* he hadde no title by discent 4388

But by\* fre choys\* / made in parlement.

And ther to hym, lik as it is founde,

The Thebans  
swear allegiance  
to him.

By her lygeaunce / of newē they wer bounde, 4392

For to be trewē / whyl the Citē stood,

To hym only / with body *and* with good.

Thus they wer sworn / *and* suryd euerichon ;

And he ageynward / to saue hem from her fooñ, 4396

And hem dyffende / with al his fullē\* myght,

And meynten hem / in al manere ryght.

This was thacord / as in sentement.

Adrastus sends

And in this whilē\* hath Adrastus sent 4400

4376. vpon] on Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. vp Ro. hem] om. Ro.  
4377. tokyn also] toke also M. Di. C. also toke P. takyn also Ra. also taken Ba.  
4378. that] om. Ar. G. hadde] han Ra. Ba. haue Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. 4379. dure]  
endure Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4380. so be] hit so  
be Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. comoners Ad<sub>1</sub>. cominers M. communes L<sub>1</sub>. comouns Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. comynis S. Comownerys (Ar. G. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>.)] þat comouns Lb. E<sub>2</sub> (commons).  
þe comoners (etc.) Bo. *and the rest.* stronge] so strong Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. Ro.  
4382. lytyl] lite Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. may] it may Lb. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4383. Therfor] Ther Du. L<sub>1</sub>. han] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. (cf.  
4384). 4384. ychosyn Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. chosen M. hem] han Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
S. anewe Ar. a newe Bo. a new M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4386 to 4515 gap in C. 4389.  
Al they Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. As pough Bo. And al though M. Di. And thouh I. Al though  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. *and the rest.* 4390. by] om. Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro.  
choys] Ioyes Ar. made] emade L<sub>2</sub>. in] a E<sub>2</sub>. 4392. her] high Ba. 4397. al]  
om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fulle] ful Ar. Bo. *and all.* 4398. maynten T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. maytene  
Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. al manere] al manere of L<sub>1</sub>. S. all their Ba. 4400. while Bo. M.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar.



From the Siege of Thebes the Cytè

home to Greece  
the news of the

A woundyd knyght hom to his contrè,

Thorgh al Grecc / pleynly to declare

Al þe slaughter and the evyl fare

4404

Of worthy Grekys, ryght as it is falle,

And how that he hath lost his lordys alle

slaughter of  
his lords.

Att mor meschief / þan eny man can mouth.

And whan this thyng / was in grecc outh,

4408

Fyrst to Argyve / and Deyphylee,

The Grecian  
ladies.

And to the ladies / ek in the contrè

And of provynces / aboute hem adiacent,

They comè down /, al be on assent,

4412

Worthy queenys / and with hem ek duchessys,

[leaf 74]

And other ek / that callyd were contessys,

And alle the ladyes / and wymmen of degre

Ben assembled / in Argè the Cytè,

4416

\* How alle þe  
ladyes of Greece  
Arayde her  
toward Thebes.  
mouth.

lik as I rede /, and alle in clothès blake ;

That to byhold / the sorowe that they make,

It were a deth / to eny man alyve.

And ȝif I shuldè\* / by and by deseryve

4420

Ther tendre wepyng and ther wooful sownys,

her complayntys / and lamentacions,

her ofte swounyng / with facys ded and pale,

Ther-of I myghte make a newè tale,

4424

4401. in Siege the first e is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion Ar. 4402. to] into L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. 4405. worthy] þe worthi Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. whiche E<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Grekys] knightes M. Di. 4407. Att] And Ra. eny] om. Ba. mouth] tell S. 4408. whan] whan that T<sub>2</sub>. thyng] om. Ba. was in grecc] in grece was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. outh] knowne well S. 4409. and] and to Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 4410. to] om. Du. 4411. provynces in Ar. corrected from provinces. 4412. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. cam Bo. al be on] by oonlie Ba. 4413. ek] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4415. wymmen Bo. M. wommen Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4417. in the rubric Ar. has Gree. 4419. a] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. eny] many Ba. alyve] on lyve L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4420. ȝif] om. Du. shulde Lb. shuld Ar. Bo. sholde Ad<sub>1</sub>. shold M. deseryve] beseryue Bo. 4421. Ther. ther Ar. Their. þer Bo. Their. her Du. Ther. her M. Her. her Ad<sub>1</sub>. sownys] swowns Bo. bale E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4422. and] and her Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. and her lamentacions] om. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4423. ofte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. her ofte] With ofte Lb. P. Of her L<sub>1</sub>. swounyng] sownyng L<sub>2</sub>. swounynges Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. sownes L<sub>1</sub>. her ofte swounyng] om. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro., which two MSS. thus make one line out of the former half of 4422 and the latter half of 4423. facys] her faces T<sub>1</sub>. face Lb. P. 4424. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

Almost a day / 3ow to occupye.

- They gather      And as myn Autour / doth clerly certifie,  
 Thurgh-outē Grece / from all þe Rigiouns  
 Out of Cities / and of Royal touns      4428  
 Cam alle the ladies / and wymmen of estat,  
 Ful hevy-cheryd / and disconsolat,  
 To this assemblē / afor as I 3ou tolde,  
 In purpoos fully / her Iournē forto holde      4432  
 Toward Thebēs / thys sorwful creaturys,  
 Ther to bywaylle / her wooful auenturys,  
 Taquyte hem-silf / of trouth in wommanhede  
 To her lordys / which in the feld lay dede.      4436  
 And as the story / liketh to declare,  
 Al this Iournē / they went on foote bare,  
 lik as they haddē / gon on pylgrymage,  
 In tokyn of mournyng / barbyd þe visage,      4440  
 Wympled echoñ / and in burnet weedys.  
 Nat in charys / drawen forth with stedys,  
 Nor on palfreys blakē nowther white,  
 The Sely wymmen koude hem not delite      4444  
 To hold her way / but barfote forth they wente,  
 So feithfully / euerichon they ment,  
 Thorgh hevynesse\* / diffacyd of her hwe.  
 And as I fyndē, they weryn alle trwe.      4448  
 ¶ Now was not þat / a wonder forto se

4426. doth clerly] clerely doth Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. certifie] specifye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4427. Grece] all Grece Lb. P. from] in L<sub>1</sub>. þe] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4428. Citees Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the citees Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. second of (Ar. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.)] othere Du. om. Bo. and the rest. 4429. Came Bo. Come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Comen Ba. the] om. Ro. 4431. To] In Ba. 4432 to the end lost in Ba. 4432. In] I E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. purpoos] Purposed T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. 4433. Toward Bo. M. Towardes Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4435. of trouth in Ar. Bo. M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. in troupe of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. of trouth and E<sub>2</sub>. 4438. Iournē] meyne S. on foote Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. on foot M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. on fete Lb. they went on foote bare] the women went foot bare Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (wenten). 4439. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4440. barbyd þe visage] barfote the vyage Lb. 4441. in] with Ad<sub>2</sub>. burnet] moornyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4442. in] with Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. charys] Chaires E<sub>2</sub>. with] nor with Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4443. nowther Ar. neithre Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor M. 4445. To hold her way] Her way to hold in ese Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. forth] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4447. Ar. has hevnesse. 4448. weren Ad<sub>1</sub>. weren Bo. M. alle M. al Bo. they weryn alle] enerychon were G. 4449. þat] þis Bo. a] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. a wonder] a wondyr thyng Lb. P. forto] to T<sub>2</sub>. P.

So many trewe / out of a cuntrè,  
 Attonys gadryd / in a companye,  
 And feithful allè /, bookys can not lye, 4452  
 Both in her port / *and* inward in menyng  
 Vnto my doom / it was an vncouth thyng,  
 Among a thowsand wymen outhertweyne  
 To fynden noon / that kowde in hertè feyne. 4456  
 It was a mervaylle / nat ofte seyn afor.  
 For seelde / in feldys / groweth eny corn  
 But ȝif some wede / spryng vp per-among.  
 Men allaye\* wynys / whan they be to strong; 4460  
 But her trouth was meynte wip non allayes,  
 They were so trewe / founde at alle assayes.  
 And they ne stynt / vpon her iourne  
 Tyl that they cam per as\* they wolde be, 4464  
 wher Adrastus /, wrytyn as I fynde,  
 lay in his Tent / al of colour ynde;  
 Gretly mervayld\* / whan that he biheld  
 The nombre of hem / sprad thorgh al þe felk, 4468  
 Clad all in blak / and barfoot euerychoñ.  
 Out of his Tent / he dressyð hym anon,  
 Vpon his hand / the kyng Campaneus\*;  
 Ful trist in herte / *and* face right pitous, 4472

It is a strange  
 thing, that in  
 1000 of 2000  
 women, none  
 was a sham

The Greecian  
 ladies reach  
 Adrastus's tent

He and Cam-  
 paneus meet  
 them.

4450. trewe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trew M. trew women Ra. out] *om.* Ra. a Ar. o Bo.  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. oon Lb. Ra. 4451. gadred Bo. gadert M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. a Ar. Bo. M.  
 o Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4452. alle M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. al Bo. can Bo. konne M. 4453. her]  
*om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. T<sub>2</sub>. port] thoght G. menyng] her mening G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S.  
 her meevyng I. her moornyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. 4455. outhertweyne Bo. or M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4456  
 to 4586 *lost in Bo.* 4456. To fynden Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. Not to finde E<sub>2</sub>. To  
 fynde L<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* noon Ar. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. nat one Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in on S. oon T<sub>1</sub>.  
*and the rest.* hert T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kowde in herte] coude not in herte Di. P. cowde  
 in hert nat Ra. 4457. ofte T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. oft M. seyn Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. sen  
 L<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest*; in Ar. the y of seyn is added over the word with the usual mark  
 of insertion. 4459 to 4572 *lost in Du.* 4460. allaye (alaye)] laye Ar. G.  
 may allaye T<sub>2</sub>. to Ar. M. Di. *om.* G. T<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* 4461. non] *om.* Ra.  
 4462. trewe Ra. trew M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4463. stynte L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4464. Tyl]  
 Alle Ad<sub>2</sub>. that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. cam Ar. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. per as]  
 per Ar. G. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. where Lb. P. wolde Ar. wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold M.  
 wol Lb. Ar. has a pause-bar between they and cam. 4467. Gretly] And gretely  
 Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. mervayld] amervayld Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. biheld] behilde (: feld)  
 Lb. Di. 4468. sprad] ysprad L<sub>2</sub>. thorgh] in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. al]  
*om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. 4469. all] *om.* Di. Ra. 4471. The] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. S. Campaneus Ar. Campaneus G. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Capaneus Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4472. trist]  
 tristi Ra. face] of face M. Di. right] ful Lb. P. pitous] pituous Lb. pyteous E<sub>1</sub>.

- [leaf 75] Ageyn the wommen / forth they went yfere.  
 And to byhold / the wooful hevy chere,  
 They sigh and swoon The wooful cryes / also, whan they mette,  
 The sorful sighys / in her brestys shette, 4476  
 The teerys newe / distillyng on her facys,  
 And the swownyng / in many sondry placys,  
 when they see their dead lords, whan they her lordys / alyvü not ne founde,  
 But in the feelde / thorgh-girt with many wounde, 4480  
 face upwards. lay stark vprizt<sup>s</sup> \* /, pleynty to endite,  
 with dedly eyen / tournyd vp the white,  
 who madü sorowe / or felt her hertü Ryve  
 For hir lorde / but the faire Argyve? 4484  
 Deiphile weeps for Tideus. who can now wepü / But Deyphylee,  
 Tydeus / for she ne myghte se?  
 whoos constreyntys \* were so fel and kene  
 That Adrastus myghte not sustene 4488  
 ¶ How creon wil not suffre the bodies nowther to be buried nor brent.  
 To byholde the ladyes so compleyne,  
 wisshing<sup>r</sup> \* his herte / parted wer on tweyne.  
 ¶ And zit, allas! / bothen \* eve and morowe,  
 O thyng ther was / that doubled al her sorowe, 4492  
 Creon leaves That Old Creon / fader of fellonye,  
 Ne woldü \* suffre, thorgh his Tyrannye,  
 The dedü \* bodies / be buried nowther brente,

4473. forth] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. forth they went] went forth P. yfere] in feere L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4476. sorful Ar. M. sorghful Ad<sub>1</sub>. sorowful L<sub>1</sub>. woful Lb. P. ferful S. sighes] sightes Lb. S. brestys] brest Di. hertis L<sub>1</sub>. shette] shent S (: mett). 4478. the] so E<sub>2</sub>. sondry] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. placys] place (: face) Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4479. her lordys alyve] on lyve her lordis L<sub>1</sub>. not] *om.* S. ne] *om.* Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 4480. in] on L<sub>2</sub>. thurgh P. thorgh-girt] thorgh-gert M. gyrte P. many] *om.* Di. many a L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4481. stark] straught E<sub>2</sub>. vprizt Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. and all. 4483. herte] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4484. the] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4485. who] And who Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. But who Ra. S. can] ganne M. T<sub>2</sub>. now] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4486. Tydens for] For Tideus jat L<sub>1</sub>. ne myghte] myght nat M. Di. P. se] fele E<sub>1</sub>. Ro (*both the copyists pronounced : Dépyphle*). 4487. constreyntys] constretys Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. S. constreytes L<sub>2</sub>. compleyntis Ad<sub>2</sub>. fel and] *om.* E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4488. myghte not] ne myght nat M. Di. myght it not Ra. S. myght not hym G. 4490. whisshing Ar. his] her Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. hert T<sub>1</sub>. M. hertes Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. parted] coruen Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. corvid L<sub>2</sub>. wer] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. on tweyne] atweyne Lb. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. in tweyne L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4491. And] But T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. both Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. M (*cp.* 2801). eve] even L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4492. al] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4493. Old Ar. olde M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4494. wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. M. 4495. The] Tho Ra. ded Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dede Lb. Ra. be buried] to buried be Ad<sub>1</sub>. to be buried Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. brente] y-brente Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro.

- But with beestis and houndys to be rente, 4496 the corpses to  
 he made hem aH / vpon an hepe be leyde, be torn by do,  
 wherof the wymmen trist *and* evyl apeyde,  
 For verray dool, as it was no wonder,  
 her hertys felt almost ryve a-sonder. 4500  
 ¶ And as my mayster Chaucer list endite, As Chaucer says,  
 Al clad in blak / with her wymples whyte,  
 With gret honour / and due\* reuerence, [leaf 75, back]  
 In the temple / of the goddesse Clemence 4504 the ladies stay  
 They abood the space / of fourtēnyght in the Temple  
 Tyl Theseus / the noble worthy knyght, till Theseus  
 Duk of Athenys / with his Chyvalrye comes with  
 Repeyrēd hom / out of Femynye, 4508  
 And with hym ladde / ful feir vpon to sene,  
 Thorgh his manhod / ypolita the quene, Hippolyta and  
 And her suster / callyd Emelye. Emely  
*and* whan thies wommen / gonnē first espye 4512  
 This worthy Duk / as he cam rydyng,  
 Kyng Adrastus /, hem alle conveyinge,  
 The wommen brouht vnto his presence,  
 which hym bysought / to ȝive hem audience. 4516 They pray  
 And aH attonys swownyng in the place, Theseus  
 Ful humblely / preiden\* hym of grace to redress their  
 To rewe on hem / her harmys to redresse. grievance.  
 But ȝif ȝe list / to se the gentyllesse 4520  
 Of Theseus / how he hath hym born,

4498. wherof] Ther-of M. Di. Wherefore S. wymmen Ad<sub>1</sub>. women M.  
 trist] were trist Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. trist and] om. Lb. P. evyl] well L<sub>1</sub>. ben  
 evel Lb. were evell P. 4999. as] om. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. 4500. felt T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. [hei felte Di. ryve] reyne  
 E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. almost ryve] riue almost Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. a-sonder] on sonnder L<sub>1</sub>.  
 in sonder Ro.; Ar. has a pause-bar after almost. 4501. my mayster]  
 myn auctour M. Di. Chaucer] om. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 Ro. endite Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. to endyte T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except forto endite Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 4503. due] dieu Ar. 4504 to the end lost in Ad<sub>2</sub>. 4505. abood] bode E<sub>2</sub>.  
 fourteenyght Ar. Lb. P. fourteen night M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fortynght T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro.  
 fortynght S. fortynght Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. a fortynght L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. fourtene nightes T<sub>1</sub>.  
 4508. hom] hem E<sub>2</sub>. Femynye] Femenye P. femeny L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. femyne T<sub>1</sub>.  
 femene S. 4512. these M. pise Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wymmen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gon M.  
 gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. gonne first] first gan E<sub>2</sub>. 4514. alle] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4515. vnto Ar.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. into Lb. to T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 4518. humbly M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. humblely  
 Di. preide Ar. and all.

3if 3e remembre / 3e han herde it to forñ

wel rehersyd / at Depforth in the vale,

In the bygynnyng / of the knyghtys tale :

4524

¶ How the fynal  
destruccioun of  
Thebes is com-  
pendiously re-  
hersyd in þe  
knyghtes tale.

Theseus, as  
Chaucer says,  
comforts the  
Grecian widows.

¶ First how that he / whan he herd hem speke,

For verray routhē\* felt his hertē / breke ;

And her sorowys / whan he gan aduerte,

4528

From his courser / doun anon he sterte,

Hem confortyng in ful good entente,

And in his Armys he hem aȝ vp hente.

The knyghtys tale / rehersetȝ euery del

Fro poynt to poynt / 3if 3e lookē\* wel,

4532

[leaf 76]

And how this Duk / with-oute more abood,

He goes to  
Thebes,

The samē day / toward Thebēs rood,

Ful lik in soth / a worthy conquerour,

And in his hoost / of Chyualrye the flour.

4536

slays Creon,

And fynally, to spekyn of thys thing,

with old Creon / that was of Thebēs kyng,

how that he faught / and slough hym lik a knyght,

and puts his host  
to flight.

And aȝ his host / putte vnto the flyght.

4540

(Some say the

¶ 3it, as some auctours makē mencoun,

Or Theseus entred into toun,

women beat  
down the wallys  
of Thebes,

The wōmen first with pikkeys and with mallys,

with gret labour / betē doun the wallys.

4544

And in her writyng also as they sayn,

Campaneus / was on the wallys slayn,

with cast of ston / he was so ouerlade ;

For whom Adrastus / such a sorowe made

4548

and that Jo-  
casta and her  
daughters

That no man myght reles hym of his peyne.

And Iocasta /, with her doghtres tweyne,

4522. 3e] as ye E<sub>2</sub>. haue T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herde] hard Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4523. Depfor  
M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Depworth P. 4524. bygynnyng] gynnyng Di. 4525. that] om.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. he] om. I. 4526. routh Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. pite I. 4528. he] sterte Ar.  
4530. he] he gan Ra. 4532. loke T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. look Ar. loke hit Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
4540. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 4541. 3it] And C. make] maken T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
4542. into] vnto S. toun Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. þe toun T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 4543. pykoys M.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. pekoys E<sub>2</sub>. pikes S. 4544. bete M. beten Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4547. ston] stoones Lb.  
E<sub>2</sub>. over-ladde L<sub>1</sub>. S. ouerlayde Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. over-thowe P. ouerlade Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
and the rest. 4548. such a] such T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. made] brayde  
Lb. made such a sorwe P. 4549. That] Tat Ar. no man] no þing Ad<sub>1</sub>. I.  
myght] may Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. reles hym] hym reles E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hym of] om. S.

- Ful woofully oppressyd of her cherys,  
 To Athenës wer sent<sup>t</sup> as prysonerys. 4552 were sent to  
 What fil of hem more / can I not<sup>t</sup> seyn. Athens )
- But Theseus /, myn Autour writ certeyn,  
 Out of the feld / or he fro Thebës wente, 4556 Theseus layeth  
 He bete it downe / and the howsys brentē, Thebes with  
 The puple slough / for al her crying<sup>t</sup> loude, the ground.  
 Maad her wallys / and her towrys proude  
 Rounde aboute /, eueue vpon a rowe, 4560  
 with the Soyle / to be laide\* ful lowe  
 That nouzt was left / but the soyle al bare.  
 And to the wommen / in reles of her care,  
 The bonys of her lordys / that were slayn  
 This worthy duk / restoryd hath agayn. 4564 [leaf 76, back]  
 ¶ But what shuld I / any lenger dwelle ¶ How Duk The-  
 The oldē\* Ryytys / by *and* by to telle, seus deliuered to  
 Nor thobsequies / in ordre to devise, the ladies the  
 Nor to declare / the manere *and* the Guyse 4568 bodyes of her  
 how the bodyes / wer to Asshes brent, lordys.  
 Nor of the gommës / in the flaumbë spent,  
 To make the ayre\* / swetter of relees, 4572 I shan't describe  
 As fraunc encence / Mirre *and* Aloës; the burning of  
 Nor how the wommen / round<sup>t</sup> aboutē stood, the bodies,  
 Somē with mylk / and some also with blood,  
 And some of hem with vrnës made of gold,  
 whan the asshes fully weren made cold, 4576 or the gold urns  
 Tenclosyn hem of gret<sup>t</sup> affeccioun that the ashes  
 And bern hem hom / into her Region; of some were  
 put in,

4553. of] vpon P. more Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. can I] I can T<sub>1</sub>. I. P. (see Notes). 4558. second her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4559. aboute M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4560. lade Ar. 4563. bonys] bodyes Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. (see Notes). her] the C. P. 4565. what] om. L<sub>2</sub>. any lenger Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. [an lenger L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. lenger thanne T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. lenger now Di. 4566. olde M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. old Ar. 4567. Nor] For Di. the obsequies M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4568. Nor] Ner Lb. nethir P. to] om. G. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. and] nor T<sub>2</sub>. ne Lb. gwe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4570. Nor] Ne Lb. Di. P. in] of Di. flaume T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. flamme G. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. flame S. flawmes Ra. 4571. ayr M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hayre Ar. 4572. frank encence M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4574. and] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4576. were M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4577. To enclosen Ad<sub>1</sub>. To enclose M. gret] ful gret C. 4578. bern Ar. bere Ad<sub>1</sub>. borne M. Di.

- And how that other / ful dedly of her loke,  
 For loue only- / of the bonys tooke, 4580  
 Hem to kepē / for a remembraunce :  
 That to reherce / euery obseruaunce  
 That was don / in the fyres bright,  
 or the games, The wakē-playēs / duryng al the nyght, 4584  
 or wrestling, Nor of the wrastlyng / to telle poynt be poynt,  
 Of hem that werē \* / nakyd *and* enoynt,  
 how eueriche other luggē gan and shake ;  
 or the taking Nor how the wommen han her levē take 4588  
 leave of Theseus. Of Theseus / with ful gret humblesse,  
 Thankyng hym of his worthynesse  
 That hym lyst vpon her woo to rewe ;  
 And how that he, his fredam to renewe, 4592  
 (leaf 77) with the wommen, of his hegh largesse,  
 ypartyd hath / ek of his Richesse ;  
 ¶ And how this Duk Thebēs ek forsoke  
 to Athens. And to Athenys / the righte wayē \* tooke, 4596  
 with laurer crownyd / in signe of victorie,  
 And the palme of conquest *and* of glorie,  
 Did his honour / duely to marte ;  
 And how the wymmen wepte whan they departe \* 4600  
 with kyng Adrastus / hom ageyn to Arge :  
 Kyng Adrastus To tellyn al, it \* wer to gret a charge,  
 with the ladyes *and* the rest. ¶ And ek also, as 3e shal vnderstonde,  
 ageyn to Arge. At the gynnyng I took no mor on honde 4604  
 Be my promys, in conclusioun,  
 But to rehercē the destruccioun

4582 to 4676 lost in I. 4582. reherce Ar. *and* all. 4585. Nor] Ne Lb. P.  
 of] for G. the] *om.* Ro. wrastlyng] wrestlyng Ro. wrastelyng L<sub>2</sub>. wraxling S.  
 to] *om.* C. to telle] telling T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub>. *om.* Lb. P. 4586. wern Ar. M.  
 weren Di. were Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4588. han M. haue Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4589. ful] *om.*  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. P. 4592. that] *om.* Ra. to Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. gan Bo.  
*and* the rest. 4594. yparted] And parted Di. Parted T<sub>1</sub>. C. 4596.  
 right Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. weye T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. righte  
 waye] way right he Ad<sub>1</sub>. right wey he P. 4597 to 4653 lost in Lb.  
 4598. *second* of] *om.* Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4600. wepte M. wept Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. they] he  
 L<sub>2</sub>. departe] parte Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4601. Arge] Arche L<sub>2</sub>. 4602. it] *om.*  
 Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. a] *om.* T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. 4603. shal Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shul Bo. M. sholde E<sub>1</sub>. Ro.  
 4604. At the Ar. Atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. At Bo. M. gynnyng] Bygynnyng P. L<sub>2</sub>. took]  
 take Bo. Du. Ra. P.



*Adrastus dies. Thebes destroyed 400 years before Rome founded.* 189

Of myghty Thebes / shortly, *and* no more.

And thus Adrastus, with his lokkys here,

1608 Adrastus (162)

Stille abood in Argë his Cytè

Vnto his ende / : 3e gete no more of me,

Sauf, as myn auctour / liketh to compyle,

After that he lyuèd but a while ;

1612

For he was old er the siegè gan,

And thought and sorowe so vpon hym ran ;

but the trouble  
of the siegè  
shortens his life

The which in soth shortyd hath his dayes.

And, tymè sette, deth makeþ no delayes,

1616 He dies,

And al his Ioyè / passid was and goñ,

For of his lordys / alyvè was not on

But slayn at Thebes / , 3e knowèn al the cas.

*and* whan this kyng / in Argë buryed was

4620 and is buried.

Ful Ryaly / with gret solempnyte,

It was accountyd / , in bookys 3e may Se,

¶ Four hundred 3eer / , as mad is menciouñ,

To-foor the beelding / and fundacioun

4624

[leaf 77, back]  
CCCC yere to-fore  
þe fundacioun of  
Rome was Thebes  
destroyed.

Of gret Rome / so Ryal and so large,

whan the ladies / departyden \* from Arge

To her contrès / ful trest *and* desolat.

lo: her the fyn / of kontek *and* debat.

4628

Lo: her the myght of Mars the froward sterre.

Lo: what it is: for-to gynne a werre.

¶ How it concludeth / ensample 3e may se

First of Grekys / and next of the Cytè :

4632 Thebes.

4608. his] om. Bo. 4609. his] the G. 4613. gan Ar. G. C. T. L. began Bo. *and the rest.* 4614. sorowe Bo. sorw M. Ad. 4616. And

tyme] atte tyme Ad. deth] om. P. 4617. al] om. Du. passid was] is passed Ad. 4619. slayn at Thebes] atte Thebes slayn Ad. al] om. Ad. 4620.

in Arge] om. Ad. 4621. ryally Bo. M. royally Ad. 4622. accountyd Ar. Ad. accountyd Bo. acoemptid L. counted M. 3e may] as ye may L. Ad.

4623. hundred Ad. hundreth Bo. hondred M. CCCC yere C. 4624. belding Bo. Ad. bildyng M. 4625. grete Bo. gret M. Ad. the grete P.

ryal Bo. M. roial Ad. hye P. Royally E. Ro. *second so] om. Ad.* 4626. departyden] partyd Ar. G. departyd Bo. *and all the other MSS. (see Notes).*

4627. tryst Bo. Ad. 4628. kontek] contexte L. and] of Di. 4629. *second the] pat L. froward Ar. G. C. T. P. E. L. mighti Bo. and all the rest.*

4630. forto Ar. G. M. Di. Ra. to Bo. *and the rest.* gynne] begynne L. S. C. T. P. E. L. 4632. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. L. E. next] sith G. Ad. S. C. T.

P. E. sithen Ra. the] this Ad. the Cytè] Thebes þe Cytè L. P. the Thebans cite E.

- For owther parte / hath matere to compleyne.  
 And in her strif / 3e may se thynggës tweyne :
- ¶ The worthy blood of Grece was destroyed at the siege *and* the Cyte fynaly brought to nought.
- ¶ The worthy blood of al grece spilt,  
 And Thebes ek /, of Amphion first bylt, 4636  
 With-oute Recur / brought vnto Ruynes  
 And with the soyle made pleyn as a lyne,  
 To wyldernessë turnyd / and desert,  
 And Grekys ek / falle into pouert, 4640  
 Both of her men / and also of her good ;  
 For fynaly / al the gentyl blood  
 was shad out ther /, her woundys wer so wyde,  
 To los fynal vnto outhere syde. 4644
- In war, For in the werre is non excepcioun  
 Of hegh estat / nor lowh condicioun,  
 But as fortune / *and* fatë, both yffere,  
 List to disposë / with her double chere, 4648
- ¶ Bellona is goddess of bataill.
- And Bellona \* / the goddes in hir char  
 Aforne provydeh / ; wherfor ech man be war  
 Vnavysed / a werrë to bygyne.  
 For no man woot who shal lese or wyne. 4652
- [leaf 78]
- And hard it is whan eyther party leseth.  
 And douteles / nowther of hem cheseth  
 That they most / in al swich mortal rage,  
 Maugrë her lust /, felyn gret damage. 4656  
 It may nat be by mannys myght restreyned.  
 And werre in soth / was neuer first ordeyned
- Both sides are damaged by war.

4633. owther Ar. eyther Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte] partie Di. hath] *om.* Di. hath matere] mater hath M. 4635. grece] grekes S. 4636. first] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4638. soyle Bo. M. soil Ad<sub>1</sub>. a] ony C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4639. wyldernesse Ar. wilderness Bo. 4640. ek] *om.* M. Di. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fallen Ra. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. full L<sub>1</sub>. brouzte Di. into] in Ad<sub>1</sub>. to Ra. 4641. also] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4644. To los fynal vnto] vn-to gret los of Ad<sub>1</sub>. outhere Ar. eyther Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. þe tother G. every S. P. 4649 *and* 4650 are transposed in M. Di. 4649. Bellona] Belliona Ar. G. 4650. wherfor Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. þer-fore Bo. *and the rest.* ech] enery C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4652. woot] *om.* Ra. lese M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lees Bo. 4653. And hard it is] Ne wot and hard is Ra. whan] where P. eyther Ar. Bo. M. enery P. party Bo. part M. eyther party leseth] boþe parties leseth Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. 4654. nowther Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. neither M. nowther of hem] neþer party P. 4655. swich] sewyth G. rage] rache M. 4656. lust M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. list Bo. felyn Ar. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. fallyn in G. fall to P. folowe Bo. *and the rest.*

But for synne folkis to chastyse.

And as the byble / trewly kan devyse,  
Hegh in heuene / of Pryde *and* Surquedye,

4650 \* How that  
werre bygane  
in heuene of the  
pride and sur-  
quedye of Lu-  
cyfer.

Lucyfer, fader of Envie,

The olde Serpent /, he levyathan,

Was the first / that euer werre gan :

1664

Whan Michael /, the heuently Champioun,  
with his Feerys / venqwisshyd the Dragoun,

And to hellë / cast hym downe ful lowe.

The whiche serpent hath the Cokkyl sowe

1668 \* lollium

Thorgh al erth / of envye *and* debat,

Envy rules now

That vnnethys / is ther non estat,

with-outë stryf / can lyve in Charitë.

For euery man / of hegh *and* lough degrë,

4672

Envyeth now / that other shulde thryve.

And ground and causë / why that men so stryve,

Covetousness  
and Ambition

Is coveytise / and fals Ambicioun,

That euerich wold han domynacioun

4676

Ouer other, and trede hyñ vndyr foote :

which of al sorowe / gynnyng is *and* Roote.

are the roots  
of all evil.

And Crist recordyth /— red luk \* *and* 3e may se—

For lak of love / what meschief þer shal be.

4680 \* Surget gens  
captiva gentem,  
Luc. xxi.

For .O. puple / as he doth devyse,

Agayn anoþer / of hatë shal aryse.

And after tellith what dyvisions

[leaf 78, back]

4659. for synne Ar. G. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. for synful Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. I<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. (Ad<sub>1</sub>). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. folkis] folke L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. sinful folkes for to Ad<sub>1</sub>.

4661. in the rubric Ar. has pde and suquedye. 4662. om. in P (a later hand has written in the margin: firste ye shall vnderstonde and se). 4662. fader] the fader C. that fader T<sub>2</sub>. Envie] al enuye C. cursed envie Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4663.

olde Bo. he] the Ra. 4664. the] þo Bo. euer] om. S. werre] syn M. Di. gan Ar. began G. Bo. and the rest. 4666. venquished Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Feerys] felowes S. 4668. whiche Bo. M. which Ad<sub>1</sub>. Cokkyl Ar. kokkel Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

kocele M. cockal Ra. in Ar. before serpent is ko, underdotted. 4669. Torgh Ar. al erth] al the erthe Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4670. vnnethys] vnnethe Lb. vnneth P. non] ony T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. eny Ad<sub>1</sub>. any P. estat] stat M. Di. astate Lb.

P. 4673. shold M. shal Bo. 4674. that] om. Ra. S. stryvel seryue E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4675. Ambicioun] abusion Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4676. hane Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

4677. Ouer] Of G. 4678. sorowe Bo. sorw M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gynnyng] gynner M. Di. 4679. Crist Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Christ E<sub>2</sub>. luke G. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. luce T<sub>2</sub>.

loke Lb. looke E<sub>2</sub>. bok Ar. þe boke Bo. and the rest. 4680. what] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. þer shal] shal þer Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. S. 4681. puple Ar. G. puple Bo. M.

people E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro.

	Ther shal be / atwixē * regyouns,	4684
	Eueriche bysy / other to oppresse.	
Strife starts	And al swichē strif /, as he berth wytnesse,	
	Kalendys ben /, I take his word to borowe,	
Sorrow.	And a gynyngē / of meschief and of sorowe :	4688
	Men haue it foundē / be experience.	
But War	But the venym / and the violence	
	Of strif, of werre / of contek, <i>and</i> debat,	
	That makeþ londys bare <i>and</i> desolat,	4692
shall cease ;	Shal be proscript <i>and</i> voyded out of place,	
	And Martys swerð / shal no more manace,	
	Nor his sperē * / greuous to sustene,	
	Shal now no more * / whettyd * be so kene,	4696
	Nor he no more * / shal his hauberk shake.	
Love shall	But loue and pees / in hertys shal awake,	
	And charitē /, both in length <i>and</i> brede,	
spread.	Of newē shal her bryghte beemys sprede	4700
	Thorgh grace / only : in dyuers naciouns,	
	Forto reforme / a-twixē * Regyouns	
	Pees and quyet / concord <i>and</i> vnyte.	
Christ, who is God	And he that is / both on / <i>and</i> two / <i>and</i> thre,	4704
	Ek thre in oñ / <i>and</i> souereyn lord of pes,	
	Which in this exil / for our sakē ches,	
	For loue only / our troubles to termyne,	
and man,	For to be born / of a pur virgyne :	4708
let us pray Him,	¶ And lat vs prey / to hym that is most good,	

4684. be] *om.* I<sub>1</sub>. atwix Ar. Ra. a-twene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. betwyxt L<sub>2</sub>.  
 betwene Lb. 4686. berth Ar. bereth Bo. berith M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4687. ben]  
 thei ben C. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4689. haue Bo. han M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 it] *om.* Bo. 4690. venym] venom M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4691. of werre of contek] of  
 contek of werre Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. S. contek werre Ra (*both of om.*). and] and of E<sub>2</sub>.  
 4693. be] *om.* Ra. S. proscripte Ar (*with e underdotted*). be proscript] proscript  
 be Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. voyded] voidē L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. voiden Ra. 4694. Martys] mars S.  
 swerd] swerdes E<sub>2</sub>. 4695. spere Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sper Ar. 4696. now] *om.* T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Di. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. more Bo. M. mor Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whettyd] whityd Ar. 4700.  
 bright Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4702. reforme M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. reforme Bo. a-twix Ar. G.  
 a-twene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Lb. atween Ra. bytwene L<sub>2</sub>. 4703. first and] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 I. 4704. he] *om.* Bo. S. is] *om.* I. both] *om.* Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. both on] on both S.  
*second* and] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4706. sake] loue  
 C. ches] these E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4707. For] *om.* I. loue] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. troubles] trouble-  
 nesse Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouble I. to] for to do I. 4708. pur] clene G. 4709. to] *om.*  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. I.

Which for mankynde shadde his hertē blood,

Thorgh byseching / of that heuēly quene,

thru his Mother,

Wyff and moder and a Maydē elene,

4712

To sende vs pes / her in this lyf present,

[leaf 72]

And of oure synnys / parfit amēdement,

to send us peace  
here

And Ioye eternal / whan we hennēs \* wende.

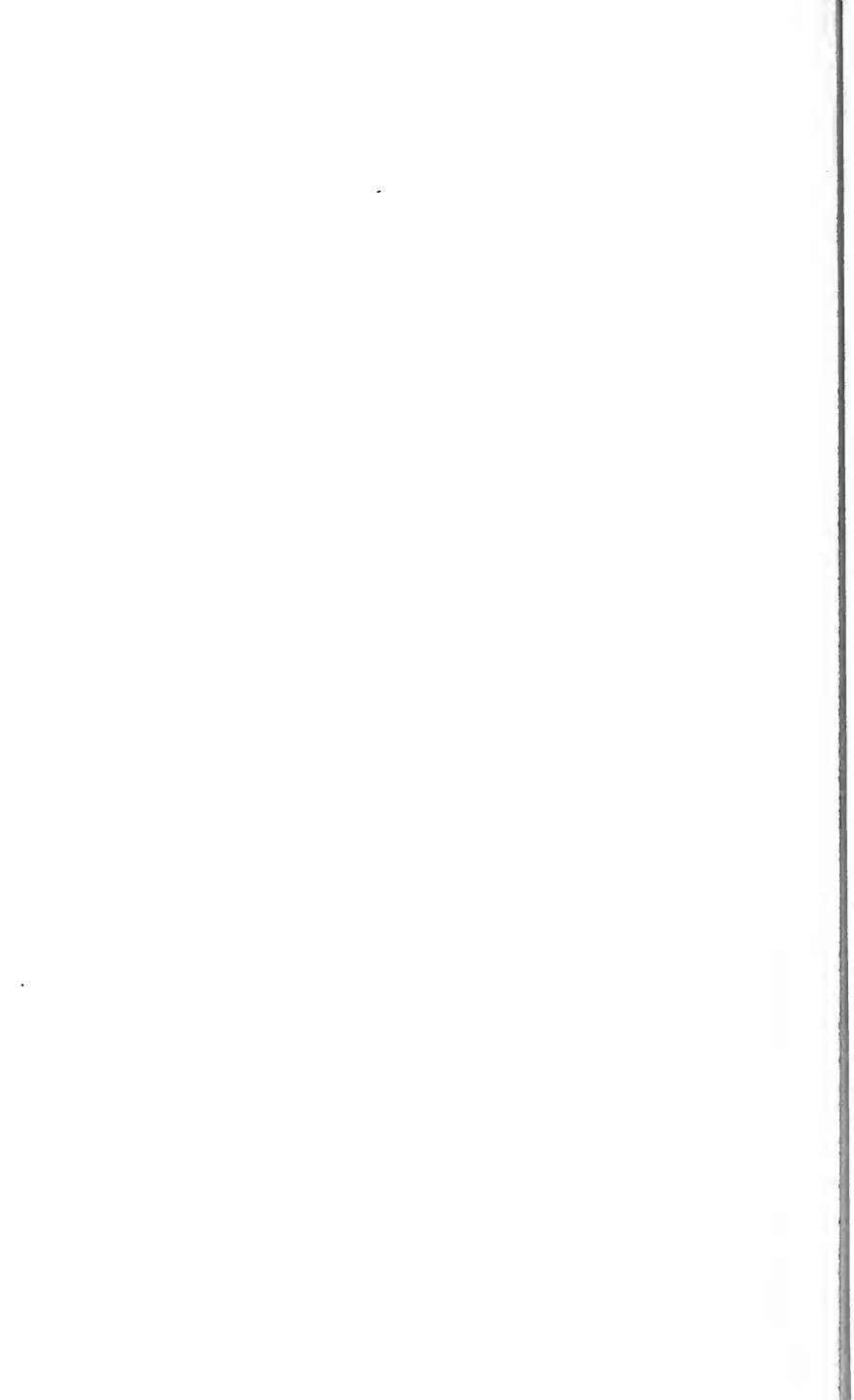
and joy here-  
after.

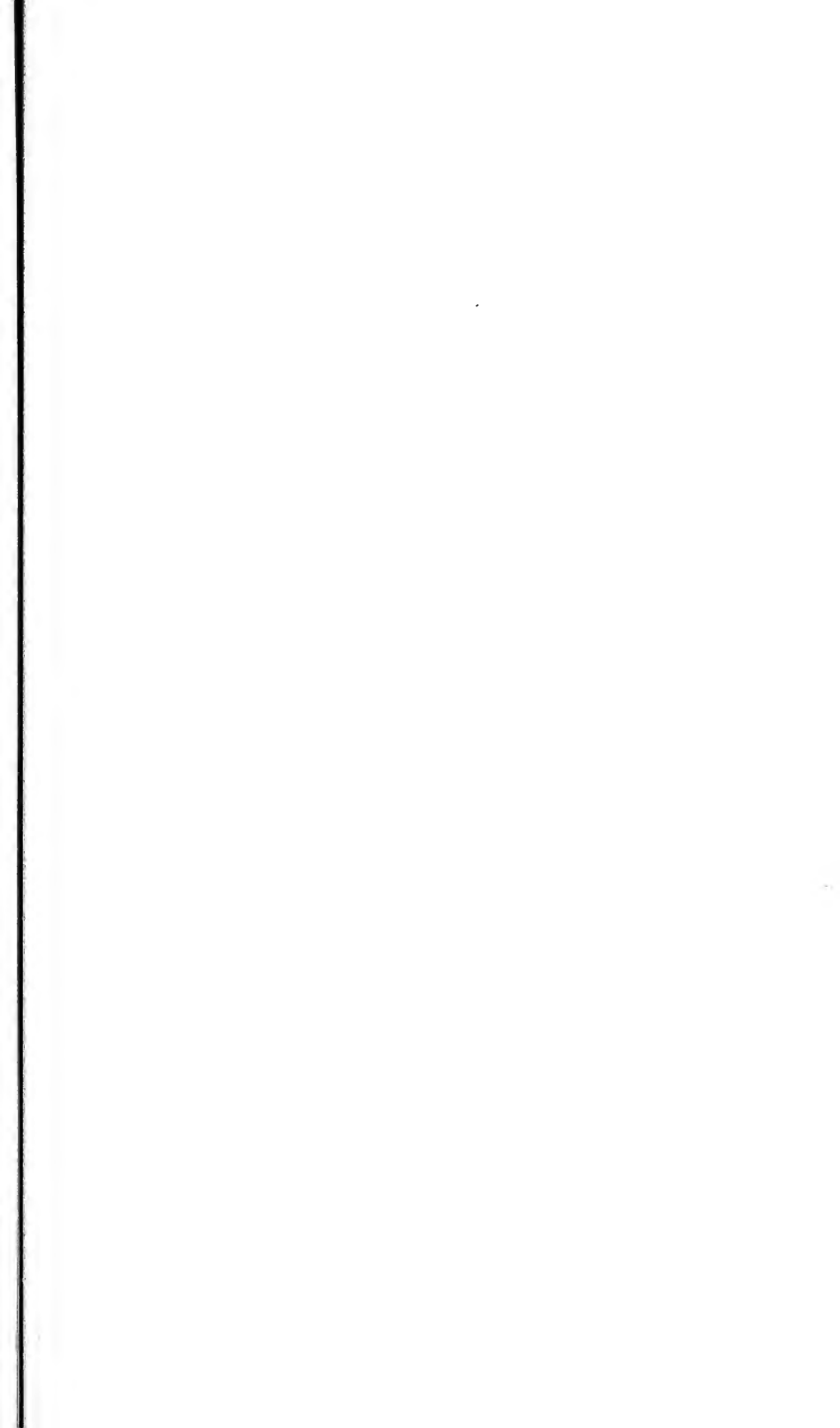
Of my talē / thus I make an ende. **Explicit.**

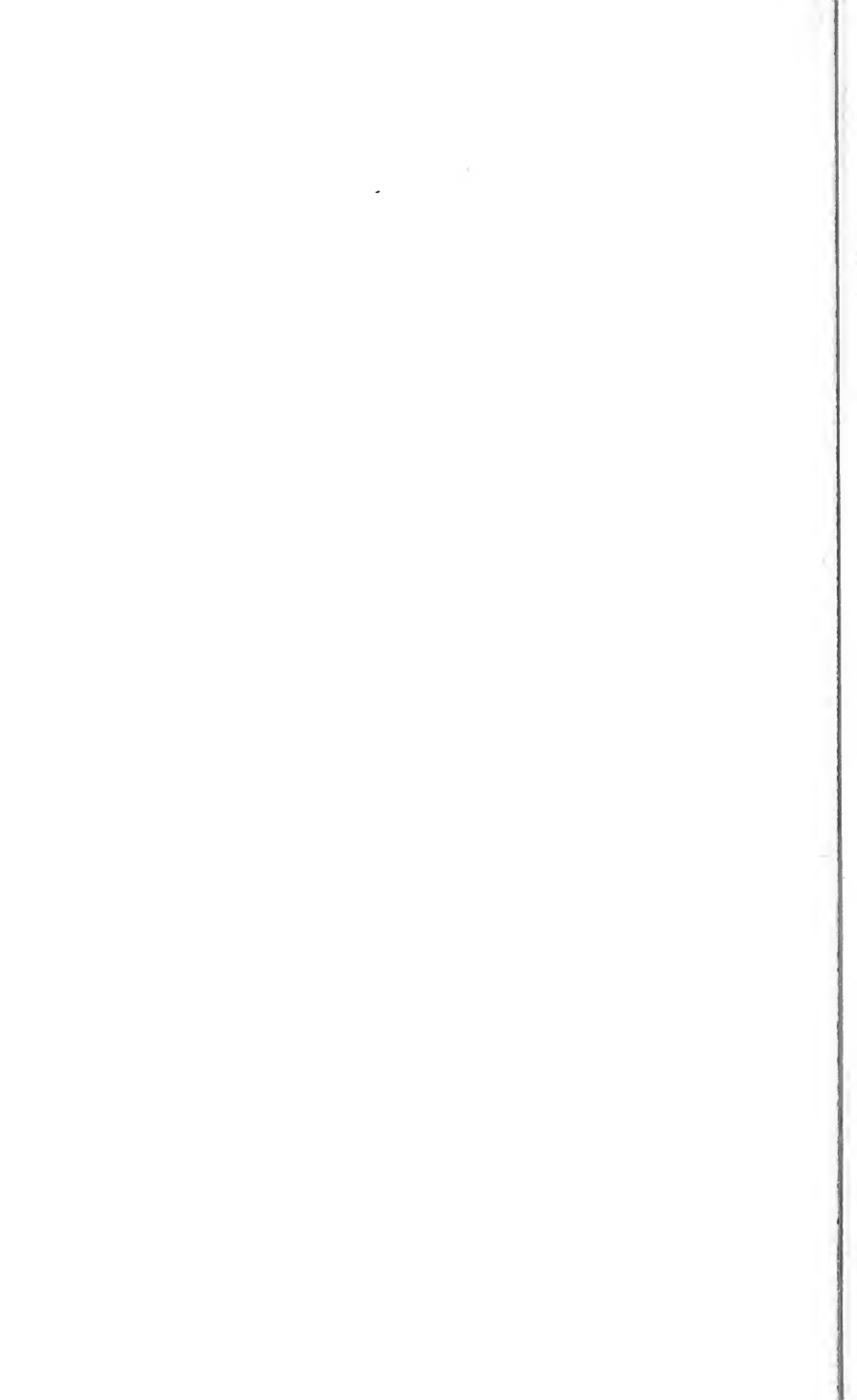
4716

# Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes.

4710. Which Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. pat Bo. and the rest. mankynd  
Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. mankend G. mankinde M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except man-kyn Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. shadde Ar. shad Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shed E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. herte T<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. precious S. 4711. byseching] be besechyng Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di P. that] the  
P. 4712. first and] om. P. a] om. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Mayde  
Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. mayden G. L<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 4714. amedement Ar.  
4715. hennes Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hennys L<sub>2</sub>. hens Ar. M. 4716. Of] And of Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. G (the whole line supplied by a late hand, see Introduction). M.  
and T<sub>2</sub>. add Deo gracias.









13. Thynne's *Animadversions* (1599) on Speght's *Chaucer's Works*, re-edited from the unique MS. by Fredk. J. Furnivall, with fresh Lives of William and Frances Thynne, and the only known fragment of *The Pilgrim's Tale*.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1876 is.

14. *Life-Records of Chaucer*, Part II. The Household Ordinances of King Edward III. June 1323 (as englished by Francis Tate in March 1604 A.D.) with extracts from those of King Edward IV., to show the probable duties of Chaucer as Valet or Yeoman of the Chamber, and Esquire, to Edward III. of whose House Book no MS is known; together with Chaucer's Oath as Controller of the Customs, and an enlarged Autotype of Hoccleve's Portrait of Chaucer, ed. by F. J. Furnivall.

15. *Originals and Analogs of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales*, Part III. 13. The Story of Constance, for the *Man of Law's Tale*. 14. The Boy killed by a Jew for singing 'Gaude Maria,' an Analogue of the *Prioresse's Tale*. 15. The Paris Boy, a boy murdered by a Jew for singing 'Alma redemptoris mater,' an Analogue of the *Prioresse's Tale*; with a Poem by Lydgate. Edited by F. J. Furnivall.

16. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part III. 7. Chaucer's *Prioresse*, for Nun Chaplain and 3 Priests, illustrated from the Paper Survey of St. Mary's Abbey, Winchester, by F. J. Furnivall. 8. Alliteration in Chaucer, by Dr. Paul Lehmann. 9. Chaucer a Wildfibre: a critical Examination of the *Pardoner's Tale*, by Henr. Bag. Simon. 10. The sources of the Wife of Bath's Prologue: Chaucer not a lover, nor from John of Salisbury, by the Rev. W. W. Woodcombe.

17. *Supplementary Canterbury Tales*: 1. The Tale of *Beryn*, with a Prologue of the merry Adventure of the Pardoner with a Tapster at Canterbury, re-edited from the Duke of Northumberland's unique MS. by Fredk. J. Furnivall. Part I, the Text, with Wm. Smith's Map of Canterbury in 1588, now first engraved from his unique MS., and Ogilby's Plan of the Road from London to Canterbury in 1675.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1878 (there was none in 1877) is.

18. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part IV. 11. On *here* and *there* in Chaucer (his Pronunciation of the two e's), by Dr R. F. Weymouth. 12. On *a*. An Original Version of the *Knigh's Tale*; *β*. the Date (1381) and Personages of the *Parlament of Foules*; *γ*. on *Anelida* and *Arcyte*, on *Lollins*, on Chaucer, and *Boscaccio*, &c., by Dr. John Koch, with a fragment of a later *Palamon and Ercyte* from the Dublin MS D. 4. 18.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1884 (none in 1879, '80, '81, '82, '83, '85) is.

19. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part V: 13. Chaucer's *Pardoner*: his character illustrated by documents of his time, by Dr J. J. Jusserand. 14. Why the *Romanul of the Rose* is not Chaucer's, by Prof. Skeat, M.A. 15. Chaucer's *Schepman*, and his Barge 'The Maudelayne,' by P. Q. Karkeek, Esq. 16. Chaucer's *Prioresse's Tale* compared with Frère Lorens's *Somme de Vices et de Vertus*, by Wilhelm Eilers, Ph.D., 1882, englished 1884. 17. On Chaucer's Reputed Works, by T. L. Kingston-Oliphant, M.A.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1886 is.

20. *Originals and Analogs of the Canterbury Tales*. Part IV. Eastern Analogs I. by W. A. Clouston.

21. *Life-Records of Chaucer*, Part III. *a*. The Household book of Isabella, wife of Prince Lionel, third son of Edward III. in which the name of Geoffrey Chaucer first occurs; edited from the unique MS in the Brit. Mus., by Edward A. Bond, LL.D., Chief Librarian. *b*. Chaucer as Forester of North Petherton, September 1390—1400, by Walford D. Selby, Esq. With an Appendix by Walter Rye, Esq. on 1. Chaucer's Grandfather; II. Chaucer's connection with Lynn and Norfolk.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1887 is.

22. *Originals and Analogs of the Canterbury Tales*, Part V (completing the volume). Eastern Analogs, II, by W. A. Clouston.

23. John Lane's *Continuation of Chaucer's Squire's Tale*, edited by F. J. Furnivall from the 2 MSS in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, v.d. 1616, 1620. Part I.

24. *Supplementary Canterbury Tales*: 2. The Tale of *Beryn*, Part II. Forewords by F. J. Furnivall, Notes by F. Vipan, M.A. &c., and Glossary by W. G. Searle, with an Essay on Analogs of the Tale, by W. A. Clouston.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1888 (*wrongly marked No. 27 for 1889*) is.

25. *Early English Pronunciation*, with especial reference to Chaucer, and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part V. and last.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1889 is.

26. John Lane's *Continuation of Chaucer's Squire's Tale*. Part II, with an Essay on the Magical Elements in the *Squire's Tale*, and Analogs, by W. A. Clouston.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1890 is.

27. *The Chronology of Chaucer's Writings*, by John Koch, Ph.D., Bonn.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1891 is.

28. *Observations on the Language of Chaucer's Troilus*, a Study of its MSS, then words and forms, by Prof. George Lyman Kittredge, M.A.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1892 is.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1898** (none in 1893-97) is,  
30. *Notes on the Road from London to Canterbury*, ed. H. Littlehales, Esq.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1900** (none in 1899) is,

31. *The Portraits of Geoffrey Chaucer*. By M. H. Spielmann.

32. *Life-Records of Chaucer*. Part IV. Enrolments and Documents from the Public Record Office, the City of London, Town-Clerk's Office, &c., ed. R. E. G. Kirk, Esq.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1901** is,

33. *R. Brathwaite's Comments on 2 Tales of Chaucer*, 1665, ed. Miss C. Spurgeon.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1902** is,

34. *Supplementary Canterbury Tales*: 3. *A new Ploughman's Tale*, being Hoccleve's englisht *Legend of the Virgin and her Shameless Garment*, from the Christchurch and Ashburnham MSS, edited by A. Beatty, M.A., Wisconsin.

35. *The Pardoner's Prologue and Tale*, a critical edition by John Koch.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1903** is,

36. *Analogues of Chaucer's Canterbury Pilgrimage*, the 4-days' Journey from London to Canterbury and back of the Aragonese Ambassadors, 31 July—3 Aug. 1415, etc., etc., ed. R. E. G. Kirk and F. J. Furnivall. (Publishd in 1906.)

37. *The Development and Chronology of Chaucer's Works*, by John S. P. Tatlock, Ph.D., Assistant Professor of English in the University of Michigan. (Issued in 1907.)

38. *The Evolution of the Canterbury Tales*, by Prof. W. W. Skeat, Litt.D. (1907.)

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1904** (publishd in 1907-9) is

39. *Studies in Chaucer's House of Fame*, by Wilbur Owen Sypherd, Ph.D., Professor of English in Delaware College, U.S.A.

40. *The Origin and Development of the Story of Troilus and Criseyde*, by Karl Young, Ph.D.

41. *The Harleian MS. 2254 and Revision of the Canterbury Tales*, by Prof. Tatlock, Ph.D.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1905** (publishd in 1909) is,

42. *The Date of Chaucer's Troilus and other Chaucer matters*, by Prof. George Lyman Kittredge, LL.D., Litt.D.

43. *The Eight-Text Edition of the Canterbury Tales; with especial reference to the Harleian MS 2254*, by Prof. W. W. Skeat, Litt.D.

44. *The Syntax of the Infinitive in Chaucer*, by John Samuel Kenyon, Ph.D.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1906** (to be publishd in 1910-1) will be,

45. *A Study of the Miracle of Our Lady, told by Chaucer's Prioress*, by Professor Carleton Brown, Ph.D.

46. *Lyndgate's Siege of Thebes*, ed. from the MSS by Prof. Axel Erdmann.

*Chaucer's Customs Rolls, 1381 and 1385*, edited by R. E. G. Kirk, Esq.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1907** (to be publishd in 1911) will be,

*Five Hundred Years of Chaucer Criticism and Allusions, 1362-1900 A.D.*, by Miss Caroline F. E. Spurgeon and Miss Evelyn Fox. Part I, 1362 to —.

*Among the Texts and Chaucer Essays, &c., preparing for the Society are:—*

*Further Studies in Chaucer's Canterbury Tales*, by Prof. Tatlock, Ph.D.

*Studies in Chaucer's Troilus*, by Dr W. S. McCormick.

*A Comparative Study of all the MSS of the Canterbury Tales*, by Professor George Stevenson, B.A.

*Entries concerning Thomas Chaucer*, compiled by R. E. G. Kirk, Esq.

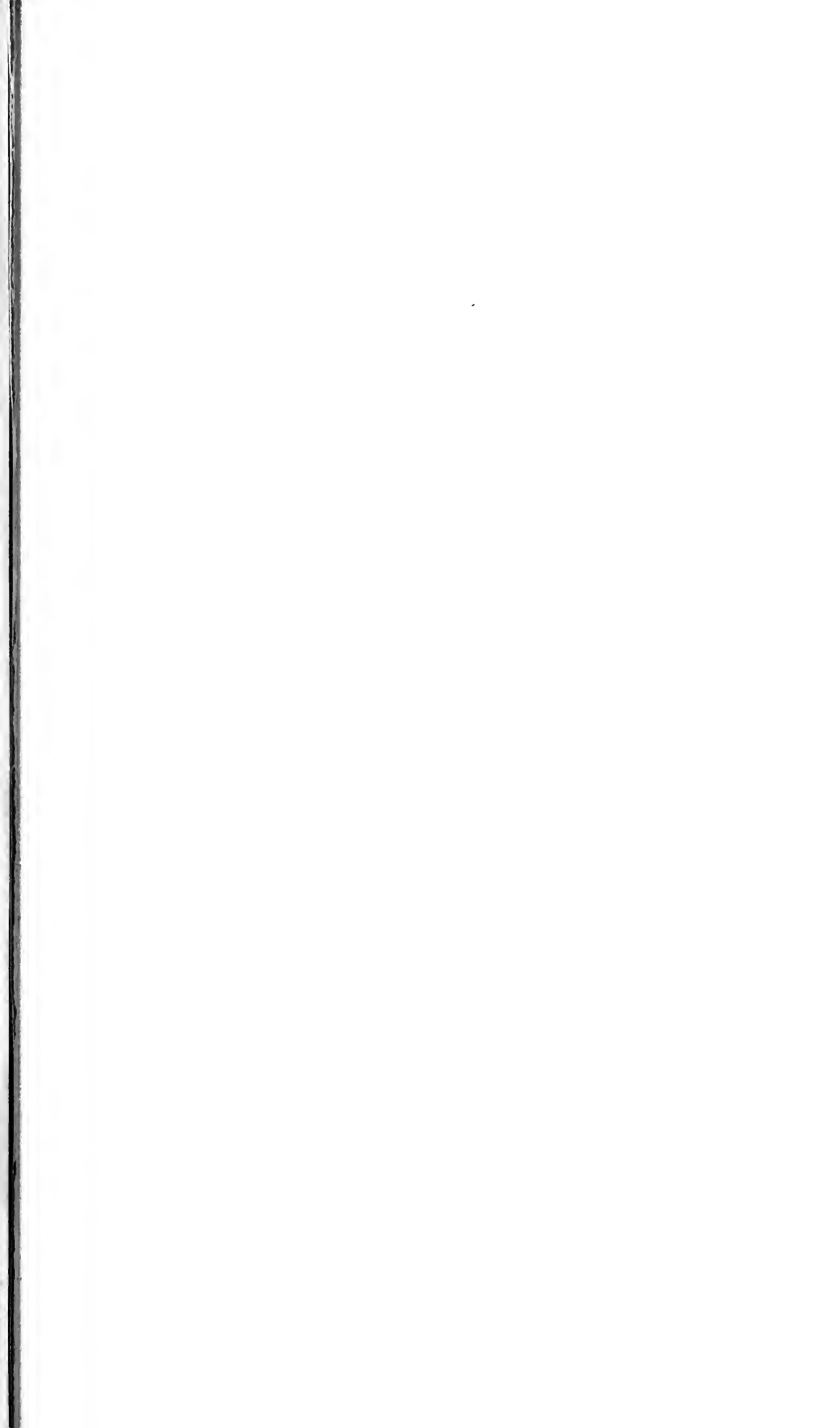
Prof. E. Flügel, Ph.D., is editing *The Chaucer Concordance* for the Society and the Carnegie Trust in America.

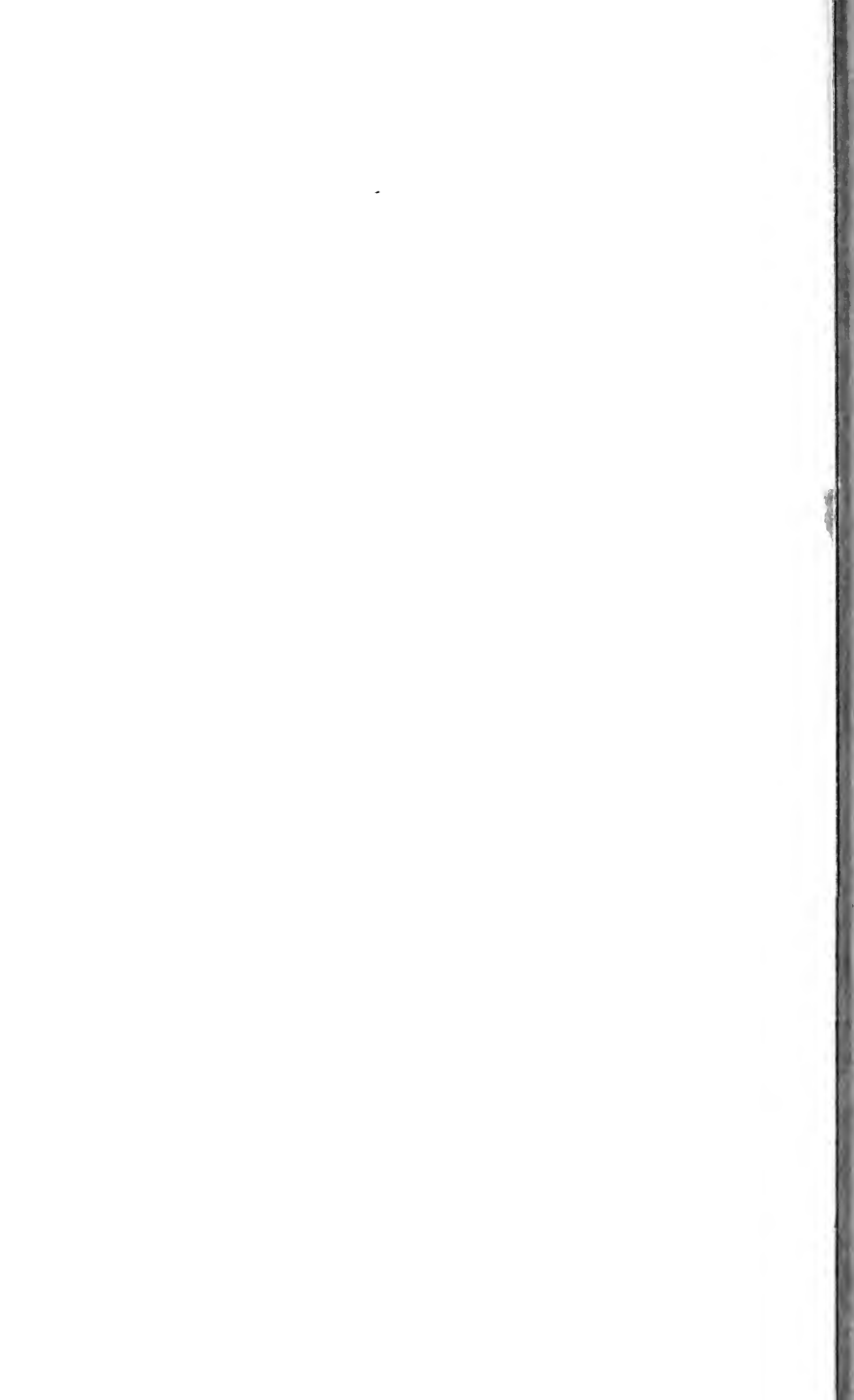
## Early English Text Society.

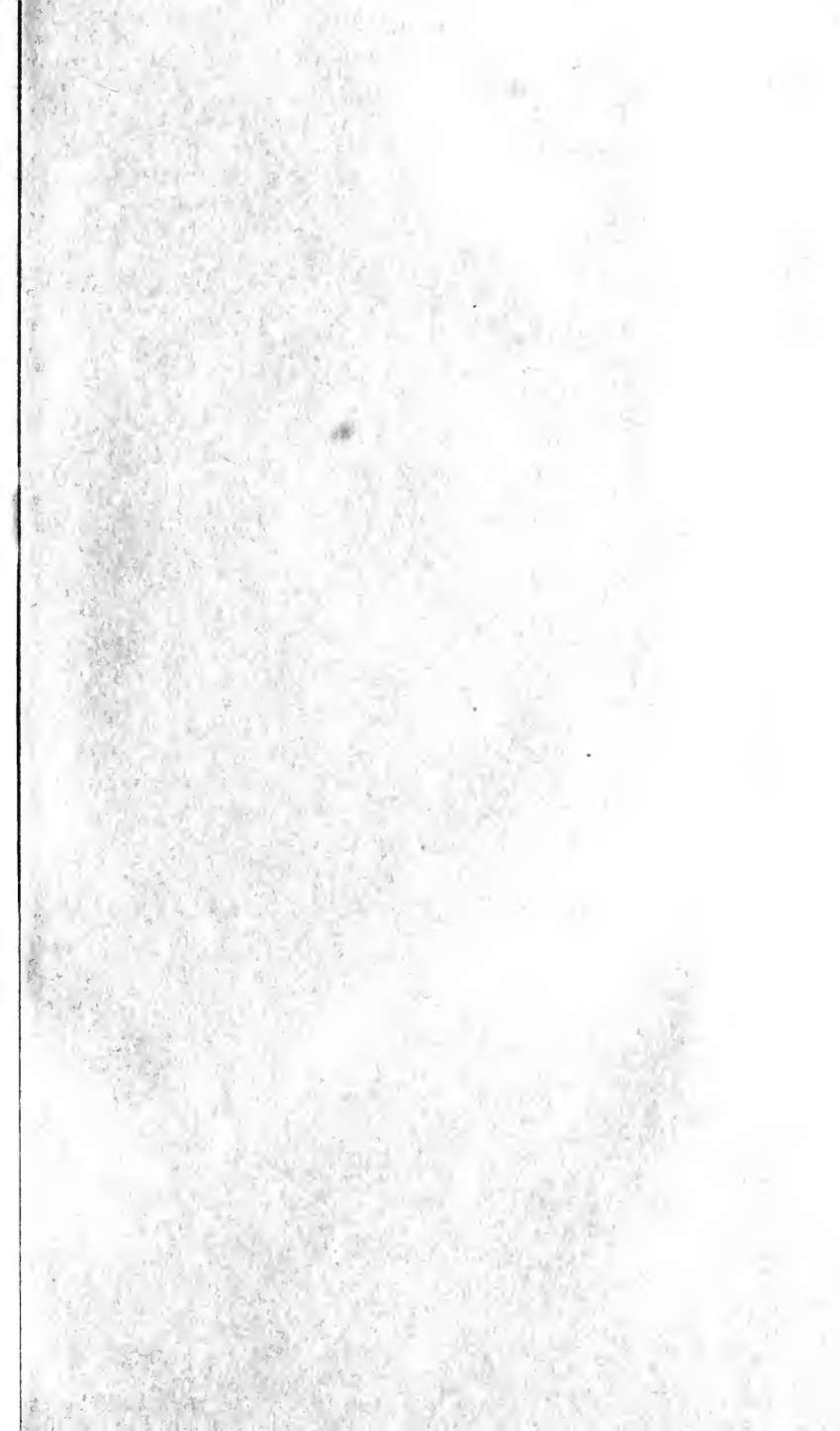
*Director*: PROF. I. GOLLANCZ, LITT.D.

*Hon. Sec.*: W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

Founded by Dr Furnivall in 1864 to print in its Original Series all our unprinted MS literature; and in its Extra Series to reprint in careful editions all that is most valuable of printed MSS and early printed books. The Subscription, which constitutes Membership, is £1 1s. a year [and £1 1s. additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid to the Hon. Sec.







**RETURN TO**  **CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT**  
202 Main Library

**LOAN PERIOD 1**  
**HOME USE**

---

2

3

4

5

6

**ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS**

1-month loans may be renewed by calling 642-3405

6-month loans may be recharged by bringing books to Circulation Desk

Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior to due date

**DUE AS STAMPED BELOW**

REC. CIR. AUG 18 '82

JAN 0 5

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKE



8000361902

8170

**THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY**

